

# **The prosodic design of Modern Standard Arabic political monologues**

Aws Abbas Younus Al-Arabw

Doctor of Philosophy

University of York

Language and Linguistic Science

January 2018

To my father, to my mother, to my wife, to my children.....*You are my inspiration.*

## Abstract

The aim of this study is to describe and understand the prosodic design of Modern Standard Arabic (MSA) political monologues. To work towards this aim, we compare two political monologues produced by the same speaker with a broadcast news reading produced by a news announcer. Through comparison of political monologues and broadcast news reading, we highlight linguistic strategies which could be used in any genre of speech, and also what we argue to be persuasive strategies which contribute to the political work of persuasion. We rely on a combination of prosodic, syntactic, and discourse (semantic) evidence to account for linguistic strategies, and on a similar combination of prosodic, syntactic, and discourse (semantics and pragmatics) evidence to account for persuasive strategies, but our primary contribution is highlighting the use of prosody as a persuasive political strategy.

A further contribution of this work to the field of knowledge is the elaboration of a set of fine-grained prosodic, syntactic, and discourse structures proposed for broadcast MSA monologues. The prosodic, syntactic, and discourse structures are first labelled independently according to a set of criteria (set out in Chapter 4 Methods). Then, we triangulate the results of labelling the prosodic, syntactic, and discourse structures independently, in Chapters 5-6 leading up to Chapter 7 where the major contribution of this work is highlighted, that is, the use of prosody as a persuasive strategy. The main argument in this work is structured in this gradual way because of the way the process of segmentation is carried out on all three data samples. The process of segmentation starts with identification of abstract forms, and then associates functions to these abstract forms based on detailed explanations of specific linguistic phenomena drawn from the process of triangulation. Therefore, the methodology implemented for broadcast MSA, which can also serve as a methodology for analysing MSA political monologues, is an integral and essential part of the main argument in this thesis.

## Table of contents

<b>Abstract</b> .....	<b>iii</b>
<b>Table of contents</b> .....	<b>iv</b>
<b>List of figures</b> .....	<b>vii</b>
<b>List of tables</b> .....	<b>xi</b>
<b>Acknowledgements</b> .....	<b>xii</b>
<b>Declaration</b> .....	<b>xiv</b>
<b>Arabic transliteration system employed in this work</b> .....	<b>xv</b>
<b>1. Chapter one: Introduction</b> .....	<b>1</b>
<b>2. Chapter two: Literature review</b> .....	<b>3</b>
2.1. Preliminary .....	3
2.2. Prosody .....	3
2.2.1. Intonation .....	4
2.2.1.1. Forms of intonation .....	5
2.2.1.1.1. Pitch Accent .....	5
2.2.1.1.2. Prosodic hierarchy in English .....	8
2.3. Prosodic discourse marking .....	12
2.4. Political discourse .....	18
2.4.1. Prior work on discourse analysis of political speeches .....	20
2.4.1.1. Defining intertextuality and interdiscursivity .....	22
2.4.1.1.1. Prior work on textual aspects of intertextual vs. interdiscursive quotes .....	23
2.4.1.1.2. Prior work on prosodic aspects of intertextual quotes .....	23
2.4.2. Prior work on Prosody of political discourse .....	24
2.5. Summary.....	27
<b>3. Chapter three: Contexts</b> .....	<b>30</b>
3.1. Preliminary .....	30
3.2. General contexts .....	30
3.2.1. The data samples .....	31
3.2.2. The audience(s) .....	31
3.2.3. The speakers .....	32
3.2.4. The video files .....	34
3.3. Political contexts of J1 and J2 .....	35
3.3.1. Prior political context of J1 .....	35
3.3.2. Following political context of J1 .....	36
3.3.3. Prior political context of J2 .....	36
3.3.4. Following political context of J2 .....	37
3.4. Deduced primary aims of J1 and J2 .....	38
3.4.1. Deduced primary aim of J1 .....	39
3.4.2. Deduced primary aim of J2 .....	40
3.5. Sociolinguistic contexts of the talks .....	40
3.5.1. The Arabic language contact situation .....	41
3.5.2. Introducing the continuum for Arabic language developed for this study .....	42
3.5.2.1. Parallel structures .....	44
3.5.2.2. Segmental sandhi .....	47
3.5.2.3. Lower form of Arabic language in the talks .....	50

3.5.2.4. Higher forms of Arabic language in the talks .....	52
3.5.3. Register switch in the continuum .....	53
3.6. Summary .....	54
<b>4. Chapter four: Methodology .....</b>	<b>55</b>
4.1. Preliminary .....	55
4.2. Intonational hierarchy of broadcast MSA .....	56
4.2.1. Level-5 structure .....	58
4.2.2. Level-4 structure .....	58
4.2.3. Level-3 structure .....	59
4.2.4. Level-2 structure .....	60
4.3. Other cues for identifying prosodic structures .....	60
4.3.1. Pitch expansion .....	61
4.3.2. Unfilled pauses .....	61
4.3.2.1. Level-5 structure .....	61
4.3.2.2. Level-4 structure .....	62
4.3.2.3. Level-3 structure .....	62
4.3.2.4. Level-2 structure .....	62
4.4. Prosodic annotation .....	63
4.5. Syntactic structure .....	64
4.5.1. Level-5 structure .....	65
4.5.2. Level-4 structure .....	65
4.5.3. Level-3 structure .....	66
4.5.4. Level-2 structure .....	67
4.5.5. Level-1 structure .....	67
4.6. Syntactic annotation .....	68
4.7. Discourse structure .....	69
4.7.1. Level-5 structure .....	69
4.7.2. Level-4 structure .....	70
4.7.3. Level-3 structure .....	71
4.7.4. Level-2 structure .....	72
4.7.5. Level-1 structure .....	72
4.8. Other cues for identifying local and/or global topic structures .....	73
4.8.1. Vocative expressions .....	73
4.8.2. Filled pause .....	74
4.8.3. Discourse markers .....	74
4.9. Discourse annotation .....	75
4.10. Summary .....	76
<b>5. Chapter five: General overview of data .....</b>	<b>77</b>
5.1. Preliminary .....	77
5.2. Frequencies of occurrences of some linguistic features in the data .....	77
5.2.1. Frequencies of occurrences of temporal cues .....	77
5.2.2. Frequencies of occurrences of intonational cues .....	86
5.2.3. Frequencies of occurrences of syntactic and/or discourse cues .....	93
5.2.4. Frequencies of occurrences of other phenomena .....	97
5.3. Orientation to the appendices and the examples .....	99
5.3.1. Appendices .....	99
5.3.2. Examples in the thesis text .....	103
5.4. Summary .....	105

<b>6. Chapter six: Linguistic strategies .....</b>	<b>106</b>
6.1. Preliminary .....	106
6.2. Defining the category of matches .....	110
6.2.1. Matches at level-2 structures .....	111
6.2.2. Matches at level-3 structures .....	114
6.2.3. Matches at level-4 structures .....	116
6.2.4. Matches at level-5 structures .....	119
6.3. Interpreting matches .....	120
6.4. Defining the category of mismatches .....	121
6.4.1. Mismatches due to immediate self-repairs .....	122
6.4.2. Mismatches due to semi-spontaneous conditions of speeches ... ..	129
6.4.3. Mismatches due to the time limit near to the end in broadcast settings .....	134
6.5. Interpreting mismatches .....	137
6.6. Summary .....	137
<b>7. Chapter seven: Sociolinguistic and/or political persuasive strategies .....</b>	<b>138</b>
7.1. Preliminary .....	138
7.2. Prosodic making of critical information .....	139
7.2.1. Prosodic marking of prosodic focus .....	144
7.2.2. Prosodic marking of prosodic promotion .....	150
7.2.3. Prosodic marking of seeking the audience’s immediate approval .....	154
7.2.4. Prosodic marking of parallel structures .....	164
7.2.5. Prosodic marking of camps of ‘them’ and ‘us’ .....	169
7.2.5.1. Prosodic marking of camp of ‘them’ in J1 .....	170
7.2.5.2. Prosodic marking of camp of ‘us’ in J1 .....	176
7.2.5.3. Prosodic marking of camp of ‘them’ in J2 .....	188
7.2.5.4. Prosodic marking of camp of ‘us’ in J2 .....	199
7.2.6. Prosodic marking of appeal to authority .....	201
7.2.7. Prosodic marking of register-switch .....	213
7.2.7.1. Prosodic marking of register-switch to MB dialect .....	214
7.2.7.2. Prosodic marking of register-switch to MSA-high .....	225
7.2.7.3. Prosodic marking of register-switch to MSA-low .....	227
7.2.8. Prosodic marking of vocative expressions .....	233
7.2.9. Prosodic marking of intertextual and interdiscursive quotes .....	236
7.2.9.1. Prosodic marking of merging historical quotes .....	237
7.2.9.2. Prosodic marking of merging Quranic Verses .....	259
7.3. Summary .....	268
<b>8. Chapter eight: General discussions and conclusions .....</b>	<b>269</b>
8.1. Summary of the thesis with comparison to prior studies .....	269
8.2. Contributions of the thesis .....	277
8.3. Limits of the study and future research .....	278
<b>Appendices .....</b>	<b>279</b>
Appendix A: Intonational, temporal, syntactic, and discourse segmentations of J1 ...	279
Appendix B: Intonational, temporal, syntactic, and discourse segmentations of J2 ...	365
Appendix C: Intonational, temporal, syntactic, and discourse segmentations of N ....	418
<b>References .....</b>	<b>422</b>

## List of figures

<b>Figure 5.1.</b> Mean pause duration at the right edges of syntactic, discourse, and intonational structures (in milliseconds) .....	79
<b>Figure 5.2.</b> Sample from appendices .....	99
<b>Figure 6.1.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 249-250 in J1 .....	112
<b>Figure 6.2.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 317-318 in J2 .....	112
<b>Figure 6.3.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 7-8 in N .....	114
<b>Figure 6.4.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 99-101 in J1 .....	115
<b>Figure 6.5.</b> Prosodic design of line 138 in J2 .....	115
<b>Figure 6.6.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 14-15 in N .....	116
<b>Figure 6.7.</b> Prosodic design of line 136 in J1 .....	118
<b>Figure 6.8.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 71-72 in J2 .....	118
<b>Figure 6.9.</b> Prosodic design of line 13 in N .....	119
<b>Figure 6.10.</b> Prosodic design of line 27 in N .....	120
<b>Figure 6.11.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 162-164 in J2 .....	123
<b>Figure 6.12.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 60-61 in J2 .....	124
<b>Figure 6.13.</b> Prosodic design of line 290 in J2 .....	126
<b>Figure 6.14.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 85-86 in J2 .....	127
<b>Figure 6.15.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 73-74 in J2 .....	128
<b>Figure 6.16.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 404-408 in J2 .....	130
<b>Figure 6.17.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 170-171 in J1 .....	131
<b>Figure 6.18.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 351-352 in J2 .....	132
<b>Figure 6.19.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 9-12 in N .....	133
<b>Figure 6.20.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 129-130 in J1 .....	134
<b>Figure 6.21.</b> Prosodic design of line 721 in J1 .....	136
<b>Figure 6.22.</b> Prosodic design of line 375 in J2 .....	136

<b>Figure 7.1.</b> Prosodic design of line 138 in J2 .....	146
<b>Figure 7.2.</b> Prosodic design of line 139 in J2 .....	146
<b>Figure 7.3.</b> Prosodic design of line 421 in J2 .....	148
<b>Figure 7.4.</b> Prosodic design of line 422 in J2 .....	149
<b>Figure 7.5.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 423-424 in J2 .....	149
<b>Figure 7.6.</b> Prosodic design of line 201 in J2 .....	150
<b>Figure 7.7.</b> Prosodic design of line 202 in J2 .....	150
<b>Figure 7.8.</b> Prosodic design of line 132 in J1 .....	153
<b>Figure 7.9.</b> Prosodic design of line 383 in J2 .....	153
<b>Figure 7.10.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 364-365 in J2 .....	158
<b>Figure 7.11.</b> Prosodic design of line 366 in J2 .....	158
<b>Figure 7.12.</b> Prosodic design of line 367 in J2 .....	159
<b>Figure 7.13.</b> Prosodic design of line 368 in J2 .....	162
<b>Figure 7.14.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 369-370 in J2 .....	162
<b>Figure 7.15.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 371-372 in J2 .....	163
<b>Figure 7.16.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 373-374 in J2 .....	163
<b>Figure 7.17.</b> Prosodic design of line 375 in J2 .....	163
<b>Figure 7.18.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 118-119 in J2 .....	167
<b>Figure 7.19.</b> Prosodic design of line 120 in J2 .....	167
<b>Figure 7.20.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 121-123 in J2 .....	168
<b>Figure 7.21.</b> Prosodic design of line 124 in J2 .....	168
<b>Figure 7.22.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 170-171 in J1 .....	172
<b>Figure 7.23.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 172-173 in J1 .....	172
<b>Figure 7.24.</b> Prosodic design of line 174 in J1 .....	173
<b>Figure 7.25.</b> Prosodic design of line 175 in J1 .....	173
<b>Figure 7.26.</b> Prosodic design of line 192 in J1 .....	175
<b>Figure 7.27.</b> Prosodic design of line 193 in J1 .....	175



<b>Figure 7.28.</b> Prosodic design of line 194 in J1 .....	175
<b>Figure 7.29.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 103-104 in J1 .....	182
<b>Figure 7.30.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 105-107 in J1 .....	183
<b>Figure 7.31.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 416-417 in J2 .....	189
<b>Figure 7.32.</b> Prosodic design of line 87 in J2 .....	192
<b>Figure 7.33.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 88-89 in J2 .....	196
<b>Figure 7.34.</b> Prosodic design of line 90 in J2 .....	196
<b>Figure 7.35.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 91-92 in J2 .....	197
<b>Figure 7.36.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 93-94 in J2 .....	197
<b>Figure 7.37.</b> Prosodic design of line 619 in J1 .....	203
<b>Figure 7.38.</b> Prosodic design of line 620 in J1 .....	203
<b>Figure 7.39.</b> Prosodic design of line 621 in J1 .....	204
<b>Figure 7.40.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 28-29 in J2 .....	209
<b>Figure 7.41.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 34-35 in J2 .....	210
<b>Figure 7.42.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 39-40 in J2 .....	211
<b>Figure 7.43.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 42-43 in J2 .....	212
<b>Figure 7.44.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 45-46 in J2 .....	212
<b>Figure 7.45.</b> Prosodic design of line 679 in J1 .....	217
<b>Figure 7.46.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 757-758 in J1 .....	218
<b>Figure 7.47.</b> Prosodic design of line 136 in J2 .....	220
<b>Figure 7.48.</b> Prosodic design of line 137 in J2 .....	221
<b>Figure 7.49.</b> Prosodic design of line 398 in J2 .....	222
<b>Figure 7.50.</b> Prosodic design of line 399 in J2 .....	223
<b>Figure 7.51.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 361-363 in J2 .....	225
<b>Figure 7.52.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 8-9 in J2 .....	234
<b>Figure 7.53.</b> Prosodic design of line 10 in J2 .....	235
<b>Figure 7.54.</b> Prosodic design of line 244 in J1 .....	235

<b>Figure 7.55.</b> Prosodic design of line 155 in J2 .....	236
<b>Figure 7.56.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 213-214 in J1 .....	240
<b>Figure 7.57.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 215-216 in J1 .....	240
<b>Figure 7.58.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 217-218 in J1 .....	241
<b>Figure 7.59.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 219-220 in J1 .....	241
<b>Figure 7.60.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 221-223 in J1 .....	242
<b>Figure 7.61.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 132-135 in J2 .....	256
<b>Figure 7.62.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 140-141 in J2 .....	257
<b>Figure 7.63.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 142-143 in J2 .....	257
<b>Figure 7.64.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 144-145 in J2 .....	257
<b>Figure 7.65.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 146-147 in J2 .....	258
<b>Figure 7.66.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 148-149 in J2 .....	258
<b>Figure 7.67.</b> Prosodic design of line 150 in J2 .....	259
<b>Figure 7.68.</b> Prosodic design of line 11 in J1 .....	267
<b>Figure 7.69.</b> Prosodic designs of lines 12-13 in J1 .....	267
<b>Figure 7.70.</b> Prosodic design of line 14 in J1 .....	267
<b>Figure 7.71.</b> Prosodic design of line 7 in J2 .....	268

## List of tables

<b>Table 2.1.</b> Prosodic hierarchy based on English theories and studies, arranged in order of dominance .....	11
<b>Table 3.1.</b> Some Classical Arabic pausal alternations (adapted from McCarthy 2011) .....	48
<b>Table 3.2.</b> Some hallmarks of Muslim Bsghdadi (MB) dialect (adapted from Jastrow 2006) .....	51
<b>Table 4.1.</b> Intonational hierarchy for broadcasting MSA .....	60
<b>Table 4.2.</b> Temporal hierarchy for broadcasting MSA .....	63
<b>Table 4.3.</b> Syntactic hierarchy for broadcasting MSA .....	68
<b>Table 4.4.</b> Discourse hierarchy for broadcasting MSA .....	73
<b>Table 4.5.</b> Arabic coordinators, disjuncts, and adjuncts .....	75
<b>Table 5.1.</b> Mean pause duration at the right edges of syntactic, discourse, and intonational structures (in milliseconds) .....	78
<b>Table 5.2.</b> Counts of pauses of different sizes, in different syntactic and/or discourse positions, in J1, for: Higher final extra-long pause (HFELP) [>1000 ms], Lower final long pause (LFLP) [400-1000 ms], Higher continued short pause (HCSP) [100-400 ms] and Lower continued extra-short pause (LCESP) [0-100 ms] .....	80
<b>Table 5.3.</b> Counts of pauses of different sizes, in different intonational positions, in J1, for: Higher final extra-long pause (HFELP) [>1000 ms], Lower final long pause (LFLP) [400-1000 ms], Higher continued short pause (HCSP) [100-400 ms] and Lower continued extra-short pause (LCESP) [0-100 ms] .....	80
<b>Table 5.4.</b> Counts of temporal units of different sizes, in different syntactic and/or discourse positions, in J2, for: Higher final extra-long pause (HFELP) [>1000 ms], Lower final long pause (LFLP) [400-1000 ms], Higher continued short pause (HCSP) [100-400 ms] and Lower continued extra-short pause (LCESP) [0-100 ms] .....	81
<b>Table 5.5.</b> Counts of temporal units of different sizes, in different intonational positions, in J2, for: Higher final extra-long pause (HFELP) [>1000 ms], Lower final long pause (LFLP) [400-1000 ms], Higher continued short pause (HCSP) [100-400 ms] and Lower continued extra-short pause (LCESP) [0-100 ms] .....	82
<b>Table 5.6.</b> Counts of temporal units of different sizes, in different syntactic and/or discourse positions, in N, for: Higher final extra-long pause (HFELP) [>1000 ms], Lower final long pause (LFLP) [400-1000 ms], Higher continued short pause (HCSP) [100-400 ms] and Lower continued extra-short pause (LCESP) [0-100 ms] .....	83
<b>Table 5.7.</b> Counts of temporal units of different sizes, in different intonational positions, in N, for: Higher final extra-long pause (HFELP) [>1000 ms], Lower final long pause (LFLP) [400-1000 ms], Higher continued short pause (HCSP) [100-400 ms] and Lower continued extra-short pause (LCESP) [0-100 ms] .....	83

[400-1000 ms], Higher continued short pause (HCSP) [100-400 ms] and Lower continued extra-short pause (LCESP) [0-100 ms] ..... 83

**Table 5.8.** Counts of distinctively marked intonational domains, in different syntactic and/or discourse positions, in J1, for: Higher final compound intonational phrase (HFCIP) [FL%], Lower final intonational phrase (LFIP) [F%, NFH%], Higher continued intonational phrase (HCIP) [NF%] and Lower continued intermediate phrase (LCip) [F-, NF-] ..... 88

**Table 5.9.** Counts of distinctively marked intonational domains, in different syntactic and/or discourse positions, in J2, for: Higher final compound intonational phrase (HFCIP) [FL%], Lower final intonational phrase (LFIP) [F%, NFH%], Higher continued intonational phrase (HCIP) [NF%] and Lower continued intermediate phrase (LCip) [F-, NF-] ..... 90

**Table 5.10.** Counts of distinctively marked intonational domains, in different syntactic and/or discourse positions, in N, for: Higher final compound intonational phrase (HFCIP) [FL%], Lower final intonational phrase (LFIP) [F%, NFH%], Higher continued intonational phrase (HCIP) [NF%] and Lower continued intermediate phrase (LCip) [F-, NF-] ..... 91

**Table 5.11.** Counts of other phenomena in J1, J2, and N, for: Regular filled pause (regular FP), Lexicalised filled pause (lexicalised-FP), Immediate self-repair (R) and three types of Phrase-internal forms at pauses (S) ..... 98

**Table 7.1.** List of prosodic-based and/or textual-based sociolinguistic and/or political persuasive strategies for which the prosodic design is analysed in Chapter 7 ..... 144

## Acknowledgments

I would like to express tremendous thanks and profound gratitude to my supervisor Dr Sam Hellmuth. Thank you for your continuous support, inspiration, and patience all the way through this journey. Without your immense knowledge, excellent cooperation and long extra hours of discussions, this work would not have been possible. I am fortunate to have you as my mentor and supervisor. Thank you.

I would like to thank my parents for bringing me up to be the man I am today. Your constant prayers and support kept me going, despite the distance between us. I am also grateful to my brothers and sisters for always believing in me.

There are two words that can describe the experience that the members of my family went through, and they are patience and deprivation. Sarah, my loving wife; Taym, my wonderful son; and Tara, my beautiful daughter, thank you for your love, care, and understanding. I hope I will be able to make up for the times which you all had to spend without me.

Special thanks go to my dear friend and companion, Dr Ashraf Abdullah, for making my experience in the UK so much more enjoyable, for making the trip from Leeds to York on numerous occasions, and for providing support and guidance even after leaving the country and going home. A true friend.

I would like to thank my thesis advisory panel members, Dr Traci Walker, Dr Paul Kerswill, and Dr Richard Ogden for their suggestions, comments, and for all the challenging questions which pushed me forward.

Much gratitude is due towards the Iraqi Ministry of Higher Education and Scientific Research (MOHESR) and the University of Mosul for generously funding this research.

To all my friends with no exception, thank you for your friendship.

## **Declaration**

I hereby confirm that I am the sole author of this thesis, which has not been previously published or submitted for publication for a higher degree or any other degree to any other University, besides University of York.

I confirm that the thesis does not violate anyone's copyright nor violate any proprietary rights to my knowledge. The ideas, methodologies, analyses, recordings, or anything else from work of others that is included, are acknowledged following the referencing system of the relevant department.

I confirm that any previous reference to the material included in this thesis has been properly acknowledged in both oral and written (poster) presentations.

I also confirm that I am not by any means affiliated with any political ideologies in the talks, and I am not affiliated with any political party or any political power.

## Arabic transliteration system employed in this work

The following table represents transliteration system used in Intonational Variation in Arabic (IVAr) (Hellmuth & Almbark, 2017), along with Arabic script, and International Phonetic Alphabet (IPA) symbols.

Arabic Script	IPA Symbol	IVar System
<b>Consonants:</b>		
أ - الهمزة	<i>ʔ</i>	<i>ʔ</i>
ب	<i>b</i>	<i>b</i>
ت	<i>t</i>	<i>t</i>
ث	<i>θ</i>	<i>th</i>
ج	<i>ʒ</i>	<i>j</i>
ح	<i>ħ</i>	<i>H</i>
خ	<i>x</i>	<i>x</i>
د	<i>d</i>	<i>d</i>
ذ	<i>ð</i>	<i>dh</i>
ر	<i>r</i>	<i>r</i>
ز	<i>z</i>	<i>z</i>
س	<i>s</i>	<i>s</i>
ش	<i>ʃ</i>	<i>sh</i>
ص	<i>s<sup>ʕ</sup></i>	<i>S</i>
ط	<i>t<sup>ʕ</sup></i>	<i>T</i>
ض	<i>d<sup>ʕ</sup></i>	<i>D</i>
ظ	<i>ð<sup>ʕ</sup></i>	<i>DH</i>
ع	<i>ʕ</i>	<i>ʕ</i>
غ	<i>ɣ</i>	<i>gh</i>
ف	<i>f</i>	<i>f</i>
ق	<i>q</i>	<i>q</i>
ك	<i>k</i>	<i>k</i>
ل	<i>l</i>	<i>l</i>
م	<i>m</i>	<i>m</i>

ن	<i>n</i>	<i>n</i>
هـ	<i>h</i>	<i>h</i>
و	<i>w</i>	<i>w</i>
ي	<i>j</i>	<i>y</i>
ص	<i>v</i>	<i>v</i>
<b>Vowels:</b>		
ا	<i>a:</i>	<i>a:</i>
ي	<i>i:, e:</i>	<i>i:</i>
و	<i>u:, o:</i>	<i>u:</i>
اَ فَتْحَةٌ	<i>a</i>	<i>a</i>
اِ كَسْرَةٌ	<i>i</i>	<i>i</i>
اُ ضَمَّةٌ	<i>u</i>	<i>u</i>
<b>Other symbols:</b>		
Gemination	Double the letter. e.g. /2alla:h/-(Allah)	
Repair	Exact form is transliterated and put between two At signs, e.g. @__@	
al-	/al-/, /l-/, or assimilate /l-/ when it is assimilated, e.g. /al-Suja:3/ to /aS-Suja:3/-(the-brave)	
Filled pause	Exact form is transliterated and put between two hyphens, e.g. -u:h-	



## **1. Introduction**

The thesis highlights the role of prosodic, syntactic, and discourse structures above the level of the word as part of linguistic strategies for marking discourse structure and persuasive strategies for achieving the specific goals of political discourse. By comparing two broadcast Modern Standard Arabic (MSA) political monologues produced by the same politician with a broadcast MSA news reading produced by a news announcer, the study highlights linguistic strategies used in both genres, and highlights persuasive political and/or sociolinguistic strategies restricted to the political genre only.

This study is the first of its kind, as no study on Arabic in general has described prosody in longer stretches of discourse with such level of detail. There is very scarce prior work on the prosody of MSA, and nor on the discourse of MSA, no matter whether prosody and discourse are regarded separately or in combination. A very few studies on MSA, (e.g. Rifaat, 2005 and Abdelghany, 2010), have provided preliminary descriptions of MSA intonation but within limits of smaller stretches of talk, that is, clauses or sentences. For example, Rifaat (2005) provides a preliminary investigation of MSA intonation in Egyptian broadcast TV and radio contexts, adopting the Autosegmental Metrical (AM) approach established for English (Ladd 2008); Abdelghany (2010) analyses broadcast MSA intonation under the AM approach, but with specific emphasis on modifier attachment. A further study on MSA, Dickins (2010), looks at the discourse structure of narratives in general, that is, connections between sentences within larger discourse units.

Due to the scarcity of work on MSA in general, the methods described in this work for analysing the prosodic, syntactic, and discourse structures of broadcast MSA monologues are a major contribution of the thesis. Development of this methodology is regarded as a major contribution because the different linguistic cues introduced in Chapter 4 (Methods) do not only contribute to the linguistic strategies described in Chapter 6, but also to the main findings in Chapter 7, namely, the varied uses of prosody as a persuasive strategy in political talk. In addition, the detailed segmentation and the translations of all three sets of data in this work, set out in the Appendices, which can serve as a corpus for other research, are a direct result of the application of the different methods developed in Chapter 4 to the thesis data.

This study is composed of eight chapters. This chapter, Chapter 1, introduces the thesis of this work. Chapter 2 presents background literature on prior literature relevant to the research context of the thesis. Chapter 3 presents the contexts of the three sets of data analysed in the thesis. These include general contexts (who produced the data, to whom, when, how, etc.), political contexts (prior and following political contexts of the political talks) and sociolinguistic contexts (the type of Arabic language used in all three data samples). Chapter 4 presents the methods and sets up the categories used to label the four types of structure analysed in later chapters: intonational, temporal, syntactic, and discourse. Chapter 5 is a general overview of the frequencies of production of the intonational, temporal, syntactic, and discourse cues identified in the methods chapter, across all three sets of data, as produced by the two speakers. In addition, Chapter 5 provides an orientation to how the data examples will be presented in the remainder of the thesis, and to the annotations used in the examples and the Appendices. Chapter 6 analyses linguistic strategies observed in the data, in order to show that they are not specific to political persuasion but apply to broadcast MSA in general. Chapter 7 presents the main argument of the thesis, namely that prosody is doing some of the work of persuasion in political discourse. Chapter 8 discusses the findings of the thesis and relates them back to prior literature in the context of the research. The Appendices are vital for understanding the analysis carried out in this work. The Appendices provide the full linguistic segmentation of the three data samples. The annotations used for segmentation in the Appendices and in the body of the research chapters are defined in the methodology (Chapter 4), and then explained and motivated in Chapter 5.

## **2. Literature review**

### **2.1. Preliminary**

This chapter reviews prior studies related to the research context of the thesis. This chapter falls into four general sections. In the first section, we highlight the prosodic cues and domains that are detailed in Chapter 4 (Methods) and investigated throughout the remainder of the thesis. In the second section, we review studies that have investigated prosodic discourse marking cross-linguistically. In the third section, we review studies that have investigated political discourse, which is further divided into two sub-sections. The first sub-section reviews cross-linguistic and Arabic studies that have taken a discourse analysis approach to political speeches. The second sub-section reviews cross-linguistic studies that have looked specifically at the prosody of political discourse. The fourth section summarises the reviewed studies in the context of this research. The aim of this review is to highlight i) the cross-linguistic and Arabic studies that motivated our prosodic cues and domains in Chapter 4 (Methods), as described in the first section, ii) the range of linguistic strategies used in prosodic discourse marking as described by the studies included in the second section, and iii) the range of textual-based and prosodic-based persuasive strategies used in political discourse, as described in the third section. The overarching aim of this chapter is to demonstrate that there is a gap in the literature with regard to prosodic descriptions of broadcast MSA in larger stretches of data, and research on the prosody of political discourse in general.

### **2.2. Prosody**

Prosody is the study of supra-segmental features of verbal productions. The term “prosody” can cover a wide range of related phonological and/or phonetic phenomena. Prosody in this study includes intonation, tempo, intensity-loudness, segmental sandhi, F0 height, expansion of pitch at boundary tones, and F0 end of boundary tones. These prosodic cues are either considered separately, or in combination, as they are all interconnected.

In this study, prosodic cues are identified by adopting and/or adapting certain theories hypothesised for some of the other dialects of Arabic in general and/or hypothesised cross-

linguistically. The adopted and/or adapted theories are combined with practices, which are represented in qualitative and quantitative analyses carried out on all three broadcast MSA data samples. The qualitative and quantitative analyses carried out in this study are based on a mixture of auditory impressions perceived by the author, and acoustic evidence deduced from inspection of F0 traces using Praat, a computer software for speech analysis (Boersma & Weenink, 2009).

The following explanations are only restricted to one of the prosodic cues above, which is, intonation. More specifically, the explanations emphasise the intonational cues and domains investigated in English and some of the Arabic dialects, which inspired the intonational cues and domains of broadcast MSA in this study. The remaining prosodic cues are to be detailed in Chapter 4 (Methods), alongside the syntactic and discourse cues and domains.

### **2.2.1. Intonation**

Wennerstrom (2001) describes intonation as the movement of pitch, which individuals manipulate on particular words, phrases, or even topic-sized constituents. Hellmuth (2017) defines intonation as rising or falling of pitch and adds that intonation accounts for alignment of pitch configurations within the limit of a single intonational structure. She further adds that intonation marks levels of juncture between words in a string, relying on phonetic and/or phonological evidence.

Intonation can be approached in terms of forms and/or functions. According to Halliday (1967), intonation is built upon three systemic variables: tonality, tonicity, and tone. Our description of intonation in this study emerges from Halliday's terminology. The forms of intonation associated with each intonational domain, to be detailed in Chapter 4, rely on the three variables proposed by Halliday. The only difference is that our study uses different terms for the three variables. Tonality, henceforth, 'intonational boundary', refers to division of intonational structures into prosodic domains, and refers to degrees of intonational junctures which are perceived at edges of intonational structures. Tonicity, henceforth, 'pitch accent', refers to the marking of words that are saliently prominent in an intonational structure. Tone, henceforth, 'edge tone', refers to the shape of the melodic contour whether rising or falling, and their possible roles in distinguishing interrogatives from statements, as well as signalling continuity vs. finality of the flow of speech in larger discourse chunks.

### **2.2.1.1. Forms of intonation**

The formal abstract intonational categories of MSA in this work derive from the notion of the prosodic hierarchy. They are inspired by intonational studies on some of the Arabic vernaculars e.g. Chahal (1999) for Lebanese Arabic, Hellmuth (2004, 2011, 2012) for Egyptian Arabic, and Hellmuth (2014) for Egyptian and Jordanian Arabic. Additionally, they are motivated practically by auditory and acoustic descriptions of pitch, the perceptual correlate of F<sub>0</sub>. They also make use of intonational theories in other languages like English where the prosodic system is exhaustively explained (Hellmuth, 2017). Accordingly, formal intonational categories of MSA are deduced by relying on a mixture of Auto-segmental Metrical approach (AM) (Pierrehumbert, 1980; Pierrehumbert & Beckman, 1988; Ladd, 2008) and British school (Halliday, 1967) descriptions of English prosody.

The following discussion briefly reviews the notion of the prosodic hierarchy developed for English. The reason for reviewing the English prosodic hierarchy is in order to back up our identified intonational domains in the proposed intonational hierarchy for broadcast MSA above the level of word in section 4.2. The identified intonational domains in the proposed intonational hierarchy for broadcast MSA share the same terminology as the ones proposed for the English prosodic hierarchy but may differ in their definitions. This methodological choice is necessary because prosody in longer stretches of data is well established in English, while there is no literature on this matter established for Arabic in general. Before discussing the prosodic hierarchy in English, we describe the notion of pitch accent, which is a primary component of all the intonational domains proposed for English in this chapter and proposed for broadcast MSA in section 4.2.

#### **2.2.1.1.1. Pitch Accent**

In AM theory, a pitch accent is defined as a local intonational feature which is restricted to specific stressed syllables. It is associated with tonal prominence, i.e. head tone, that is different from tones at the boundaries of prosodic constituents, i.e. edge tones (Pierrehumbert, 1980). Ladd (2008) holds a similar view and adds that pitch accent is usually characterised by a local F<sub>0</sub> maximum or minimum which marks the prominence in a phonological chunk.

Pitch accents in the AM framework (ToBI system) are modelled as high (H), low (L) pitch targets, or combination of both configurations, in a given intonational contour. These targets are designated with asterisks (\*) to signal them as being aligned with stressed syllables. ToBI is a system that makes use of tones and break indices in transcribing and segmenting prosody (Beckman, Hirschberg, & Shattuck-Hufnagel, 2005)

Languages are typically divided into two types, depending on whether differences in prominence are based on lexical distinctions in pitch or not. The first are regarded as “tone” languages, while the second are known as “stress accent” languages (ibid). There is also a third variety called “pitch accent” languages (Yip, 2002). In tonal languages like standard Chinese, every syllable usually possesses its own tone. A word may contain a number of syllables, and their tones are generally independent. The tone or pitch of the sound is lexically contrastive. The pitch carries meaning, and there could be two or more segmentally identical words with different pitch patterns referring to different semantic meanings. That is to say, [má] (hemp) has a different meaning from [mà] (to scold). By contrast, there are no lexical tones in stress accent languages, but rather a pattern which applies to a whole multi syllabic word encoding high vs. low pitch events. In a stress accent language like English, the tone or pitch of a sound carries postlexical meaning. The pitch is not integral to the lexicon of the language. It does not denote lexical meaning but accentuates and gives context to the lexical content of the utterance. Pitch accent languages e.g. Swedish and Japanese are situated in the middle, with some and/or partial lexical use of tone.

Stress accent languages vary in terms of whether an intonational pitch accent should be assigned to a stressed syllable or not (Beckman, 1986). In English, syllables that are promoted to pitch accents are also acoustically stressed, although in certain phrasal chunks, even secondary stressed syllables might receive pitch accents. Furthermore, languages differ in the density of pitch accents. In English, only a subset of stressed syllables is assigned with pitch accents. Egyptian Arabic, is a case of language where associating every content word with pitch accents is found (Hellmuth, 2006, 2007).

In AM terms, that is, in the works of Pierrehumbert (1980), Pierrehumbert and Beckman (1988), and Ladd (2008), the most common pitch accents produced across all three data samples in this study are H\* and L+H\*. The first pitch target H\* is known as a peak accent, that is, the default, which implies a local pitch maximum accompanied sometimes by a degree of subsequent fall or rise. The second rising peak L+H\* which is high pitch on target syllable after a sharp rise from preceding one. In addition, there are also cases of !H\* pitch

accents, that is, downstepped high which occurs when following another H\* in the same intermediate phrase (or full phrase); the second H\* is placed lower in the pitch range than the earlier one and is marked !H\*. This latter case is regarded as a variant of H\* rather than a separate accent by itself for some authors (Chahal & Hellmuth, 2014).

As for the notion of “focus”, it is important to distinguish between semantic focus and the realisation of semantic focus in a particular language. The semantic notion of focus has been argued to relate to meaning through the process of highlighting, that is, highlighting of that part of the utterance that the speaker wants to make salient. More specifically, it involves notions such as new vs. given information, broad vs. narrow scope, identificational vs. presentational focus, and expression of alternatives (e.g. contrastive focus), as well as corrective focus and discourse relations (Wagner, 2017).

These different notions of focus may also be realised in different ways, cross-linguistically. Focus can be realised in the syntax, e.g. word order changes, in the morphology, e.g. focus markers or particles, and/or using prosody, e.g. presence vs. absence of intonational pitch accents, different types of intonational pitch accent, variation in the pitch range of pitch accents/lexical tones, and changes in prosodic phrasing (Skopeteas et al., 2006). Arabic realises focus through both syntax and prosody (Hellmuth, 2010), but our interest here is only on the prosodic realisation of focus.

There are competing ideas of the relationship between semantic focus and its prosodic realisation. The distribution of pitch accents in most languages is tied with the notion of ‘focus’, that is, the most important part of a phrase. Different theories have been developed regarding this matter. Halle and Chomsky (1968), Liberman and Prince (1977), amongst others are concerned only with the nuclear pitch accent, which is typically placed on the nearest content word to the rightmost prosodic boundary. Bolinger (1972), Crystal (1975), and others adopt a semantic “highlighting” approach that relies mainly on speakers’ choice of accentuating whatever they desire in a specific context. Ladd (2008) proposes the approach of “focus-to-accent” which differentiates the semantic/pragmatic concept of focus from the phonetic/phonological concept of accent. Additionally, it accounts for cases where there is “focus without accent” and “accent without focus”.

In this study, it is the prosodic realisation of focus that is analysed. The analysis is restricted for the most part to only three prosodic cues, which are, pitch height, pitch expansion of the last syllable at the prosodic boundary, and loudness. For any word to be identified as

involving prosodic focus, at least one of these three prosodic cues must display a salient shift and/or change from the same prosodic cue(s) in the surrounding words in the same intonational domain or in the surrounding words in the surrounding intonational structures within the limit of the same sentence or illocutionary clause, as defined in this study. The first two prosodic cues are inspected through Praat, while the third cue is based on auditory impressions.

The prosodic designs which are characterised by prosodic focus contribute significantly to the main argument in this study, which is, that prosody has a vital role in signalling persuasive strategies. This prosodic design marked by prosodic focus, besides other prosodic designs which are all to be discussed in Chapter 7, correlate with the discourse phenomenon of “critical information” (cf. Strangert, 2005) (see section 7.2.), to function as persuasive strategies.

#### **2.2.1.1.2. Prosodic hierarchy in English**

No language is uttered in a fixed sequence or regular flow. Talk rather involves breaks and clusters. These breaks and clusters generally form what is known as the notion of “utterance”. An utterance on lower levels is viewed as being composed of syllables which are grouped together to form phonological words. On higher levels, the adjacent words are linked together to build phrases. Phrases in turn are grouped to construct larger phrases and/or sentences that are tied together to form paragraphs and so on. All these linguistic constituents, though labelled with different terms, are embraced within the so-called prosodic hierarchy.

Most phonological theories that have been proposed for different languages, e.g. English, have been motivated to some degree by the study of Halle and Chomsky (1968). In their transformational grammar approach, they argue that the abstract representation of sentence i.e. “deep structure” is transformed into “surface structure”. Surface structure, which accommodates syntactic phrasing of sentence, shows a number of phonological rules from which phonetic representation results. Working in such a theory, where both prosodic and syntactic phrases are included, lead them to claim that phonological and syntactic structures are related but not isomorphic.

Following Halle and Chomsky, Liberman and Prince (1977) call for the necessity of a separate hierarchy besides the syntactic one for the satisfactory representation of a sentence.



They develop a notion of prosodic hierarchy where constituents are separate from, but interlink with, syntactic ones. They claim that higher prosodic categories, i.e. above the level of the word are the same as their equivalent syntactic ones, while categories below the level of the word are not. A phonological hierarchy resembles a tree where nodes are arranged in an order of dominance, i.e. smaller units being grouped within the next higher ones and so on.

Selkirk (1980) rejects the argument held above. She states that higher phonological units, i.e. the first two in her prosodic scale which is composed of intonational phrase, phonological phrase, prosodic word, foot, and syllable, are related but not identical to their syntactic counterparts. Selkirk's work inspired a number of others interested in the same field. The findings of these other researchers resemble those of Selkirk. However, they vary amongst each other in regards the different terminologies suggested, as well as the number of constituents which are nested inside the prosodic hierarchy.

The status of the intonational phrase in literature is perhaps not as questionable as the status of other constituents in the phonological hierarchy. The term is widely used and accepted by different studies, but it has been named and to some extent identified differently: e.g. "tone unit" (Crystal, 1969; Roach, 1983), "tone group" (Halliday, 1970; O'Connor & Arnold, 1973), and "intonation group" (Cruttenden, 1996). Ladd (1986) reports that in spite of slight differences in the definition of this constituent, there are significant mutual features it shares across different proposed theories. These include 1) being the biggest phonological structure, with its edges marked phonetically, 2) being identified as the most prominent structure in terms of intonation, and 3) being able to match to some degree with syntactic and discourse chunks.

Another study by Beckman and Pierrehumbert (1986) proposes a similar hierarchy to that of Selkirk's. However, the notion of phonological phrase is replaced by "intermediate phrase". Additionally, the possibility of an extra prosodic constituent i.e. "accentual phrase" is suggested between the word level and the intermediate phrase. Accentual phrase, though inconclusive in English, is clearly evident as a simple grouping of words in other languages e.g. Japanese.

Hayes (1989) as well as Nespor and Vogel (2007) use the term "phonological phrase" rather than intermediate intonational phrase; Selkirk (1996) employs "major phrase", while many others, e.g. Fletcher, Grabe, and Warren (2004), claim that there is no need to transcribe it for a language such as English or any other language. Though the debate about this specific

constituent's existence is still ongoing, it has been empirically identified in many studies and languages besides English: e.g. Bruce (1977) for Swedish, Blaauw (1994) for Dutch, Chahal (1999) for Lebanese Arabic, Rifaat (2005) for MSA, Hellmuth (2004, 2011, 2012) for Egyptian Arabic, and is used in this study also (see section 4.2.1.).

Hayes (1989) as well as Nespor and Vogel (2007), also hold to the position of phonological constituents being separate from, yet related to, syntactic ones. The prosodic hierarchies in these two works resemble the above but include additions of extra constituents such as “clitic group” and phonological utterance.

The clitic group is situated between the phonological phrase and word levels. A clitic is a syntactically independent morpheme which belongs to a class such as pronoun, preposition, auxiliary verb, or conjunction. It is also phonologically dependent on the word it is attached to. Selkirk (1996) claims that it should be abandoned from being represented as a separate constituent in the hierarchy, since its behaviour suggests that it is a property of the phonological word.

As far as the utterance is concerned, it is the highest and the largest constituent in the scale. It is formed by “one or more intonational phrases..., and usually extends to the length of the string dominated by the highest node of a syntactic tree” (Nespor & Vogel, 2007). Some studies, such as Ladd (2008), and Frota, Arvaniti, and D'Imperio (2012) employ the term “compound intonational phrase” (CIP) rather than ‘utterance’, and define it as a group of adjacent intonational phrases being nested beside each other.

The disagreement on phonological categories does not only cover those that reside higher in the hierarchy. Although not of interest to this work, there is also dispute in regards lower level constituents, as being comprised of a further lower constituent – the “mora” (McCarthy & Prince, 1996) – in the hierarchy. The mora is a phonological unit that determines syllable weight: light syllables are composed of one mora, and heavy syllables of two. The mora, which resides in the hierarchy as a unit below the syllable, has been criticised by Fox (2002) as it is definable with respect to the category syllable and therefore associated with it (Fox, 2002).

As elaborated, there is no universal agreement on either the arrangement or inclusion of constituents, especially in regards those that are situated higher in the phonological hierarchy. The categories in Table 2.1. below are based on the overview above. They are arranged in a hierarchy of dominance, with utterance as the highest level, and mora as the lowest.

Utterance/Compound intonational phrases
Intonational phrase
Phonological phrase/Intermediate intonational phrase
Accentual phrase
Clitic group
Phonological word/prosodic word
Foot
Syllable
Mora

**Table 2.1. Prosodic hierarchy based on English theories and studies, arranged in order of dominance.**

The idea of the prosodic hierarchy has also motivated the few works available on some of the dialects of Arabic. Some of these e.g. Chahal (1999) for Lebanese Arabic, and Rifaat (2005) for MSA, describe potential prosodic structures of the languages under consideration. Others, e.g. Hellmuth (2004, 2011, 2012) for Egyptian Arabic, Hellmuth (2014) for Egyptian and Jordanian Arabic, Abdelghany (2010) for MSA, Rosenhouse (2011) for Haifa Arabic, Abu-Mansour (2011) for Makkan Arabic, and Yasin (2012) for Egyptian and Jordanian Arabic, also discuss prosodic constituents. However, these studies additionally deal with the association of prosodic constituents to syntactic ones and conclude that they are sensitive but not isomorphic to syntactic constituents.

In this study, two out of the five constituents in Table 2.1. are excluded from our proposed hierarchy in Chapter 4, namely: clitic group and accentual phrase. Although these two constituents are possible higher levels than level of prosodic word, they are excluded from our work. A reason for excluding clitic group, in addition to Selkirk's (1996) argument for dropping it out as a distinct constituent from the prosodic hierarchy, is due to absence of salient phonological evidence in the present data to account for it, which is the same reason for excluding the accentual phrase as well.

### 2.3. Prosodic discourse marking

In this section, we discuss prior studies of the relationship between prosodic cues (used to mark prosodic domains) and discourse structure in longer stretches of data, in languages other than Arabic. We review the methodologies used in these studies and briefly highlight some of the findings with regard to prosodic marking of discourse at higher levels of discourse structure. Prosodic marking of longer stretches of data is not only restricted to the cross-linguistic studies reviewed below in this section, there are also a few other cross-linguistic studies that have specifically analysed the prosody of intertextual quotes in longer stretches of discourse, such as, story-telling and conversations. These latter studies are reviewed in section 2.4.1.1.2.

Bannert, Botinis, Gawronska, Katsika, and Sandblom (2003) examine Greek news reading as produced by a male and female on different occasions. The emphasis is on the correlation between local and global prosodic cues vs. higher levels of topic structure. Their prosodic segmentation involves both intonational and temporal cues. The texts are segmented into global topic-level chunks and clause/sentence-level chunks which they label as “hyperthemes” and “hypotheses” respectively. Global topics are composed of 3-4 “hypotheses”, and global topics are identified by relying on the main themes expressed in the chunks. They report no tonal differences as far as gender is concerned. Both announcers finalise their hyperthemes by reaching the lowest area in their tonal range. The first accented syllable and thematic tonal onset is typically higher than the last stressed syllable and thematic tonal offset, forming a global rising-falling pattern within each hypertheme. As for temporal cues, they report that pause durations at the edges of hyperthemes are longer than pause durations at the edges of hypotheses.

Zellers (2011) addresses relations between prosody and higher levels of topic structure, such as clauses, sentences, and paragraphs. Paragraph-level chunks are called *topic structures*, and they are identified through “aboutness of the discourse portion”. Sentence-level and/or clause-level components of topic structure are identified based on categorical semantic relations between neighbouring topic components. Topic structure is categorised into *Topic* “start of a new topic”, *Addition* “new information about same topic”, *Elaboration* “more detail of a preceding utterance”, and *Continuation* “completion of a preceding idea”. As for prosodic correlates of topic structure, some of the F0 fall spans and slopes are marked as

useful in signalling topic structure: for example, new topics are produced with the largest F0 falls, whereas additions and elaborations are located somewhere in the middle, and continuations are produced with the smallest F0 falls. This results in the following formula:  $T > A/E > C$ . In contrast, the height of F0 peaks seem to be more associated with positional factors: initial utterances have the highest peaks, middle utterances are in an intermediate range, and continuations have the lowest peaks. Since these F0 patterns could not be found across productions of all speakers, other non-intonational cues, e.g. speech rate and aperiodicity, are also examined, though the patterns involved with these two cues are also found across some speakers only. In some of the productions, topics are spoken faster than additions, which in turn are spoken faster than elaborations/continuations. Aperiodicity is more common at discourse boundaries preceding new topics and less frequent at boundaries preceding continuations. The stretches of aperiodicity at these boundaries are examined and the detected variation turns was not found to be a significant factor identifying topic structure, and therefore, it is linked to F0 movements instead. Overall, Zeller's findings reveal variation in the productions of speakers of the same dialect as far as different intonational and non-intonational cues are concerned. This suggests that topic structure should be identified relying on a mix of cues rather than considering such cues independently.

Swerts and Geluykens (1994) investigate how prosody signals information structure in controlled Dutch monologues, in terms of both production and perception. The corpus is based on the productions of three speakers - one male and two females - whose task is to produce instruction monologues describing the construction of a cardboard model of the front of a house in response to specific inputs provided by the authors. The data was elicited to obtain spontaneous controlled material (originally in a study by Terken (1984)), overcoming the methodological issue of circularity that may face studies which explore relations between prosody and topic. In these monologues the topic structure revolves around one major controlled idea which develops by means of additive and elaborative information. Although segmenting this topic structure into discourse segments in the form of clauses is relatively straightforward, as the monologues are experimentally based, extra-linguistic cues are used to provide further evidence; these include discourse markers, filled pauses, and the idea of non-traceable and traceable information from a previous context, with the latter divided further into direct and indirect traces. Consequently, prosodic cues such as boundary tones, duration and location of pauses, and local/global F0 heights are elicited from all three speakers.

Swerts and Geluykens' analysis of boundary contours in this production data shows association of low tones with topic-final boundaries, and high tones with topic-internal boundaries; the first indicate finality i.e. nothing else is to follow, and the latter suggest continuity, i.e. there is more to follow. Exceptions are seen in 11 out of 79 cases where high tones occur at instruction-final boundaries, and 15 out of 45 where low contours are produced within instructions. Low tones occurring internally are interpreted as reflecting a sense of completeness, by depending on informative structure at that point, i.e. the message is sufficient at that point, even though more material is then inserted by the speaker, perhaps after reconsideration. As for the location and duration of unfilled pauses, the productions of two of the speakers show an interesting pattern. The study reports two discourse points where pauses are typically inserted: 1) between clause-level discourse segments, and 2) before clauses introducing new topics. In addition, pauses are located at other locations which do not mark syntactic edges, and not all final-clauses are associated with following pauses. Nevertheless, the durations of pauses at clause edges are longer than those between clauses, and pauses introducing a new topic are regularly longer than all others. Pauses are interpreted by Swerts and Geluykens as signalling topic structure and segmentation, as cognitive planning of what is to come next, and as a means of achieving the communicative function of acknowledgment. F0 peak heights also vary significantly across topic structure positions in the productions of only two of the speakers; for these speakers the local F0 peaks located on the first accented word in local topics are higher than the other following peaks in the same topic-group. This prominence suggests that the speaker is indicating the beginning of a new local topic. The global F0 movement is viewed at the clause-level as starting high and declining till it reaches a resetting point at the following topical-unit. A perception test was carried out by extracting five sequential instructions from each of the three speakers (from clause 2 to clause 6, yielding five clause-level boundaries). The lexical cues in these chunks were removed through band-pass filtering and the base stimuli then further manipulated to create four different conditions: i) all prosodic information intact, ii) pause durations equalised but F0 intact, iii) F0 flattening but pauses intact, and iv) pause durations equalised plus F0 flattening. Eight listeners are presented with all stimuli in all four conditions and are asked to indicate verbally out loud each time they felt the speaker had reached the end of an instruction unit. The findings show that listeners are able to detect topic structure by relying on pitch and temporal features independently, as well as in combination (in an additive fashion).

In another study, Geluykens and Swerts (1994) investigate topic-final and turn-final boundaries in Dutch. The study is composed of two sets of experiments. The first experiment, which involves five pairs of participants, has three conditions. In the first condition (monologue), one participant in the pair is asked to describe sequences of coloured geometrical shapes in such a way that “topical breaks” are made obvious to the other participant in the pair, whose job is to mark these breaks. In the second condition (simple dialogue), both individuals in a pair are asked to describe the string of figures in a dialogue, involving turn-taking, that is without explicitly marking interior boundaries, but instead primarily using boundaries to indicate when each subject’s turn is over. The final condition (complex dialogue) is a mixture of the two conditions above: speakers are asked to produce a description of the string of figures, making the breaks obvious and also signalling the end of their turn; listeners are asked to mark the perceived breaks and also take over the turn when appropriate. Prosodic cues such as boundary tones with their F0 mean frequencies are elicited from the edges of chunks in all three conditions. The results show that turn-final boundaries are always made with a low tone and topic-internal boundaries with a mid-tone; topic-final boundaries in condition one (monologue) have both high and low tones, while topic-finals in condition three (complex dialogue) have more high tones due to speakers’ efforts to avoid losing the floor early. In the second experiment, which is a perception study, final and non-final chunks from condition three are presented to 10 subjects. This process is carried out in two steps: 1) the chunks are presented in their full form, and 2) extracts of the chunks are presented which contain non-final sub-strings of items from the whole list. The results of the impressionistic test show that listeners are able to distinguish final and non-final chunks even when the final boundary cues were not presented, which indicates that they may have resorted to some other prosodic cues such as accent distribution, declination, or non-final end frequencies.

In another perception study, Swerts, Collier, and Terken (1994) aim to examine 1) whether participants resort to melodic and durational cues such as boundary contours and lengthening of clause-final word respectively, in deciding where a given clause is located within a larger discourse chunk, and 2) to what degree listeners’ judgment of discourse finality is affected by such prosodic and phonetic cues. The work is based on two experiments. In the first experiment, a male native speaker of Dutch is asked to give descriptions of routes based on provided maps. Four descriptive monologues which lack linguistic cues such as discourse markers from the same speaker are selected. The final seven sequential clauses from each of

the four descriptions are cut and presented randomly to 20 listeners. The listeners' task is to indicate on a scale (from 0-6) how many clauses, similar in lengthening and melodic properties, they expect to follow the one presented. A full descriptive monologue is played to the subjects from the same speaker which is not involved in this test to familiarise them with the speaker's melodic features before carrying out the actual test. The findings of the test are limited in the sense that hearers are only able to predict whether (a) "there is much more to come", (b) "there is one more to come" and (c) "the description is complete". As for the second experiment, a single Dutch sentence carrying final sentence accent is manipulated in terms of both boundary tone and lengthening of final word. The different versions are presented to 14 subjects who are asked to estimate on a scale (from 1-10) how far the clause is from the end of discourse. The results show that listeners' judgment of finality is influenced by both low boundary tones and final lengthening reduction.

Swerts (1997) is a methodologically-oriented work that attempts to lay the linguistic foundations for those interested in the relation of prosody to discourse in naturally occurring spontaneous speech. The study has two goals: 1) to elicit hierarchical discourse boundaries by relying on experimentally based methods such as the one proposed by Rotondo (1984), a method built on eliciting a discourse hierarchy from group work, and 2) to discover if prosodic cues such as boundary tones, pauses, and pitch resets correspond with different levels of discourse boundaries. Six descriptions of paintings by two female speakers are selected, to yield 12 monologues, which are expressed freely with no constraints. The text of these monologues is presented visually, with no punctuation or structural cues, to one set of 18 subjects, and to another set of 18 listeners but accompanied by the audio production. The task of listeners in both conditions is to signal where one discourse topic ends, which is also the point where the neighbouring one begins. Lower and upper levels of discourse boundaries are then estimated based on the number of participants agreeing on a certain location. The majority of these boundaries coincide with prosodic phrase boundaries. The results from both versions of the test, i.e. text alone and text with speech, show no major discrepancies, although the annotating of subjects who have access to speech is marginally more accurate. The text with speech condition data is then further analysed to find an association between the above-mentioned prosodic cues and discourse boundaries of different strengths. The findings show a modest relation between duration of silence and discourse boundary levels, with higher levels corresponding to longer durations. In addition, the majority of pauses tended to occur between clauses. Moreover, the data reflects a poor relation between pitch



reset and discourse boundary values. Finally, there is a significant association between low boundary contours and strong discourse breaks, and likewise of high boundary contours with weaker breaks.

Blaauw (1994), in her perception study, argues that prosodic categories appear to play a role on hearers' ability to distinguish spontaneous and read-aloud speech. She starts by setting out the methodology for identifying prosodic phrase boundaries, more specifically intonational phrase boundaries and intermediate phrase boundaries. The phrases are identified through primary cues such as boundary tones (non-low and low) and pitch movement respectively, and secondary ones such as pauses and pre-boundary lengthening. The data is collected using the method developed by Terken (1994) (whose data was used by Swerts & Geluykens' 1994), that is, by eliciting controlled spontaneous monologues by asking subjects to give instructions to a listener on how to assemble the front view of a house from a set of cards made available to them. The spontaneous monologues of five Dutch speakers are collected. The same speakers are then presented with transcripts of the same monologues and are asked to read them aloud. However, disfluency and punctuation cues are excluded, ungrammatical chunks are included, and dashes separating major clauses are added. A listening test is then carried out by selecting 109 pairs of utterances from the two versions of each monologue and presenting them to 42 subjects whose task is to decide whether a particular utterance is spontaneous or read aloud. The findings show that participants' accuracy in identification of these two speech conditions is high. Furthermore, a comparison is drawn between the two types of speech production based on the prosodic features mentioned earlier. The results show that intonational phrase boundaries are common in both, and mark major syntactic edges. Intonational phrase boundaries which mark edges where in fact lower level intermediate phrase boundaries are expected to occur are more frequent in spontaneous speech than they are in read-aloud speech. However, intermediate phrase boundaries are inserted in 48% of the extracts in both conditions, which contradicts the hypothesis of these boundaries being more common in spontaneous than read-aloud data. This is regarded as being due to either the fact of the data being restricted, or the fact that the speech is read by non-professional subjects. As for boundary tones, non-falling contours are more dominant in spontaneous productions, while falling ones are more frequent in read aloud productions. In general, Blaauw concludes that the "distribution and realisation" of prosodic boundaries in the two speaking conditions are not the same.

Bruce and Touati (1992) and Bruce and Touati (2009) are two works which investigate spontaneous Swedish dialogues and compare them to spontaneous political French debate. The aim of the two works in general is to examine two questions: 1) are the observed prosodic patterns in spontaneous conditions similar to those in read-aloud conditions? (findings from laboratory data had already been reported in one of their earlier works), and 2) in what way do these prosodic patterns correspond to discourse structure? The studies begin by setting out the methodology for identification of prosodic categories, which include prominence, phrasing, pitch range, boundary tones, and pausing. More specifically, they provide an auditory and acoustic prosodic transcription for the targeted languages. To answer the first question raised, they record two patterns, of downstepping due to prior focal accent and non-downstepping due to late focal accent, for read-aloud Swedish which are also observed in Swedish spontaneous monologues. In addition, pitch range variation, which is detected through declination of high pitch peaks in a speaker's turn, is also similar in both conditions. As a result, the authors conclude that there are no fundamental differences between spontaneous and read-aloud speech.

In the later 2009 work, further remarks are made about the relation of prosody to discourse structure in both Swedish and French. It is argued, and shown in examples, that in both languages, pitch range variation across phrases in an interchangeable paragraph involves serial declinations followed by a final change in pitch (spread) to signal dialogue finality.

#### **2.4. Political discourse**

It is problematic to reduce studies on politics in general to certain areas of knowledge or to specific individuals, since the majority of the world's population nowadays have developed political perspectives, as a result of being heavily exposed to politics through media. Yet, studies on politics are usually argued to be associated with two major fields: political science and linguistics. According to Van Dijk (1997), political scientists are interested in matters of "political communication", "rhetoric", and political outcomes, while linguists are interested in the linguistic structures through which messages are mediated to hearers for a particular purpose. Van Dijk argues that studies concerned with political discourse analysis should comprise views from both fields, as they are related and overlap.

Most linguistic analysis of political speeches, whether on Arabic or cross-linguistically, seem to be inspired by Aristotle's work on rhetoric. Aristotle identifies three elements that are characteristics of successful rhetoric, and which consequently play a role in the ability to persuade. These are "ethos" - the speaker's character, "pathos" - the audience's emotions, and "logos" - the rationality of the speech's arguments (Ronald, 1983). These three variables, namely, speaker, audience, and argument, form the foundation(s) of any study interested in analysis of political data.

According to Denton (1996), "politics is 'talk' or human interaction. Such interaction may be formal or informal, verbal or nonverbal, public or private but it is always persuasive, forcing us consciously or sub-consciously to interpret, to evaluate, and to act" (p. ix). This definition highlights two significant characteristics of political talk: first, that it is of various types, and second, that it is meant to persuade.

On the one hand, political speeches are not a homogeneous genre. Their variation is usually determined by aspects related to a) means of communication: e.g. visual, verbal (written/spoken), non-verbal; b) conditions: e.g. read aloud, spontaneous/semi-spontaneous; c) forms: e.g. negotiations, meetings, conferences, interviews, monologues; d) variables: e.g. from whom, to whom, when, where, why; e) formality: e.g. formal vs. informal; f) political party: e.g. liberal, conservative; and g) gender: e.g. male or female speaker, amongst other variations. It is these different aspects which draw the attention of different fields like politics, sociolinguistics, discourse, pragmatics, semantics, syntax, and phonology and/or phonetics.

On the other hand, political speeches have been primarily associated with "persuasion rather than information or entertainment" (Dedaić, 2006, p. 700). Persuasion can be defined as strategies, tools, mechanisms, devices or styles of convincing. In contrast to other genres – such as informative, narrative or instructive talk, where subjects(s) are engaged in making information known to one or more other individual(s) – persuasive writing or talk involves language chunks designed to influence and/or convince particular audiences to accept the delivered views, thoughts, beliefs and arguments of the writer or speaker.

Persuasion, like political speech in general, is a broad term which can be variously understood. It could be argued that persuasion is the objective behind most talk. This argument makes sense if one considers that other genres, like commerce or law, have also been associated with the art of convincing. Although comparison of linguistic strategies in

political talk to that in other genres, such as commerce, could be of great interest, the description and analysis of persuasion presented in this study is limited to the area of politics.

According to Schaffner (1996), successful analyses of political speeches can be achieved by associating linguistic phenomena with political phenomena. This process can be carried out either 1) by beginning with an analysis of micro-level linguistic structures – that is, lower levels in a linguistic domain – and proposing specific (strategic) functions that they might suggest, or 2) by beginning from the macro-level function of a speech and text, and identifying what language forms appear to elicit that type of function.

Although either approach could be used in this study, the approach adopted is to start from lower micro-levels of structure, and from these to postulate sociolinguistic and/or political strategies. The analysis could have started from the global function of persuasion, which is argued to be the aim of the political monologues analysed (see section 3.4.1. in Chapter 3 for deduced primary aim of J1, and section 3.4.2. for deduced primary aim of J2). The reason for this methodological choice is that the segmentation of the data and related methodology started with forms, and then gradually moved to associate functions to the observed forms. The different types of forms and functions identified in this work are identified as strategies which fall under one global communicative interactive function, namely, persuasion; our aim in the following chapters is to try to argue that these different forms and functions are doing some of the work of political persuasion.

#### **2.4.1. Prior work on discourse analysis of political speeches**

This section discusses existing political linguistic studies on Arabic and other languages. More specifically, it highlights works which have identified similar sociolinguistic and/or political strategies, through their analysis of political speeches, to the sociolinguistic and/or political strategies identified in this study. The persuasive strategies which these studies claim are textual-based only, i.e. they lack prosodic descriptions. In addition, all of the studies start with features and propose functions later on, which is similar to the methodology carried out in our study. Moreover, only one cross-linguistic study in regard to textual-based persuasive strategies is considered, and the reason for this is to draw comparisons between persuasive strategies in political discourse across different languages. Finally, the studies and persuasive

strategies discussed briefly in this section will be further integrated into the analysis in detail later, where appropriate.

In an investigation of the State of the Union Addresses of Reagan and Clinton, Halmari (2005) identifies some political strategies which are used by both politicians. She suggests that discourse strategies such as evoking of historical references, unification via addressing the enemy, appeal to logic, appeal to authority and vocatives, are what characterise “successful political persuasion” (page 105).

As for studies on Arabic political discourse, Arabic political speeches have been studied by critical discourse analysts and sociolinguists, but rarely by phonologists. Holes (1993) and Mazraani (1997) have looked at register-switch in Arabic political speeches, but examined only register-switch towards a lower form, that is, from MSA to dialect (see section 3.5.3. for further detail on these studies, and section 3.5.2. for the levels of Arabic proposed in this study). Mazraani (1997) and Lahlali (2012) have looked at syntactic and/or semantic parallel structures. Parallel structures in Arabic have also been studied by Johnstone (1991), Holes (1995), Dickins (2010), and Dickins, Hervey, and Higgins (2017), but in genres other than political (see section 3.5.2.1. for further detail on all these studies and parallel structures). Another study by Holes (1994) approaches political speeches in a holistic manner, taking in different linguistic features, including prosody through a descriptive explanation of pause. Latif (2016), Lahlali (2012), and Mazraani (1997) have taken a Critical Discourse Analysis approach and explained persuasive strategies, such as, intertextuality vs. interdiscursivity, power, ideology and manipulation. Mazraani (1997) and Latif (2016) have further discussed the persuasive strategy of camps of ‘them’ and ‘us’ (see section 7.2.5. for further detail). Mazraani (1997) and Lahlali (2012) have also identified the persuasive strategy of unification.

The section below reviews one persuasive strategy highlighted above in detail, that is, intertextuality and interdiscursivity of embedded quotes. The remaining persuasive strategies will be integrated throughout the thesis, where appropriate. The section starts with a general overview, which defines intertextuality and interdiscursivity, and explains how the terms are used and delimited in this work. The general overview is followed by a review of studies which have looked at textual aspects of intertextual and interdiscursive quotes in Arabic political discourse. The review of textual aspects of intertextuality is followed by a review of studies which have looked at prosodic aspects of embedded quotes. The only available

literature on the prosodic aspects of embedded quotes are in languages other than Arabic, and they are limited to the field of Conversational Analysis. The reason why these latter studies are integrated here instead of section 2.2 (Prosody discourse marking) is that intertextual quotes are also one of the emphasised textual-based persuasive strategies in political discourse genre, which absolutely lacks any prosodic descriptions. Thus, discussing the prosodic features of such a persuasive strategy, even though described across genres other than political, will allow us later on to draw comparisons between prosody of intertextual quotes in political speeches and other genres.

#### **2.4.1.1. Defining intertextuality and interdiscursivity**

Intertextuality is defined as “the property texts have of being full of snatches of other texts, which may be explicitly demarcated or merged in, and which the text may assimilate, contradict, ironically echo, and so forth” (Fairclough, 1992, p. 102). Interdiscursivity is defined as linguistic features of texts which are shared with other genres and discourses. Interdiscursive features and forms can be manipulated to accomplish “private intentions within socially accepted communicative practices and shared generic norms” (Bhatia, 2010, p. 36). Therefore, analysing interdiscursivity involves examining the linguistic evidence in a text alongside social and/or cultural evidence. From these definitions, we can infer that intertextuality and/or interdiscursivity can shape the ideas and meanings conveyed by texts, and may serve as persuasive strategies as a result.

In this study, both of these concepts are relevant. First, we have examples of explicit intertextual quotations, which are merged into both of the political speeches analysed, which are identified and explained in Chapter 7 (see section 7.2.9.). The quotations analysed are restricted to those that would be plausibly salient as quotations to the majority of Arabs, since both political speeches lack written cues, such as quotation marks, due to unavailability of written transcripts. However, verbal cues, such as verbs of saying which are usually accompanied by a specific referent, are useful in signalling the presence of quotations. Intertextuality in both political speeches is represented by the merging of Quranic verses and of historical sayings by historical figures, with related or supporting ideas located in the surrounding talk. The Quranic verses occur early in the openings of the political speeches, and there is some distance between them and the idea(s) they support; in contrast, the examples of historical quotations are immediately preceded or followed by the supporting

idea(s). The possible implicit discursive function(s) of these two types of examples, whether social or political, and whether related to the same explicit intertextual forms or not, are assumed based on the researcher's intuition. The interpretation of discursive function is further supported by relevant linguistic evidence and/or context evidence.

#### **2.4.1.1.1. Prior work on textual aspects of intertextual vs. interdiscursive quotes**

Mazraani (1997) reports production of direct reported speech, involving a shift to local Arabic dialects, in her investigation of Arabic political speeches produced by the Egyptian President *Gamal Abdel Nasser*, the Iraqi President *Saddam Hussain* and the Libyan President *Muammar Al-Gaddafi*. Mazraani interprets this feature as one of the “rhetorical tactics which are intended to move the audience by appealing to them on a poetic level, to obtain their feedback, and perhaps win their applause, or at least grab total attention” (p. 203).

Intertextuality and interdiscursivity, represented by the merging of other genres into Arabic political monologues, have been investigated by Lahlali (2012) and Latif (2016). In a study of Hezbollah Secretary General Hassan Nasrallah's political speeches, Lahlali (2012) discusses the intertextual and interdiscursive role of the Quranic phrase *man tasha:2*-(whomever it wants), and suggests that Nasrallah employs these tactics to “maximize his influence” on the audience (p. 10).

Latif (2016), in an analysis of the Egyptian President Anwar Sadat's political speech, explains how concepts of “seeing” and “blind[ness]” in verses of the Quran are merged into Sadat's political monologue. Latif argues that the interdiscursivity of these intertextual concepts lies in their polarisation of ‘us’ and ‘them’ (supporters and opponents), respectively. Furthermore, Latif assumes that interdiscursivity can achieve specific roles, such as, “exclusion”, “provocation”, “manoeuvring” and “invalidating speech acts” (p. 184).

#### **2.4.1.1.2. Prior work on prosodic aspects of intertextual quotes**

As far as prosody of quotations and/or direct reported speech in general is concerned, cross-linguistic studies have argued that the prosodic design of a quotation is usually distinct from the prosodic designs of its usual surroundings.

In a study of the prosodic correlates of discourse forms in English story-telling, from both speaker and listener perspectives, Grosz and Hirschberg (1992) found that one of the subjects produced quotations in a more expanded pitch span than he did with surrounding unquoted phrases, and found that listeners were able to distinguish this prosodic marking.

Klewitz and Couper-Kuhlen (1999), working on English Conversation Analysis, argue that intonational phrases (IP) containing quotations are distinct from the IPs that surround them. The majority of the IPs containing quotations in their study were non-isomorphic with the edges of quotations, and from this they deduce that the significance of quotations is low in marking topic structures. However, global changes and shifts in the pitch configuration, intensity, or speech rate associated with IPs containing quotations were greater than the same prosodic cues associated with neighbouring IPs.

Jansen, Gregory, and Brenier (2001), also working on English Conversation Analysis, argue that IPs associated containing quotations are different from IPs associated with surrounding talk that precedes and follows the quotations. They also argue that IPs containing quotations are different from IPs containing indirect reported speech in that IP containing indirect reported speech are more similar to the IPs of surrounding talk. They found that IPs containing quotations, as well as performing a demarcative role, are produced with greater pitch expansion and greater initial pitch resets than surrounding IPs and also than IPs containing indirect reported speech.

Estelles-Arguedas (2015), working on Spanish Conversation Analysis, also argues that IPs containing quotations are distinguishable from IPs associated with surrounding talk. The prosodic cues that she found typically coincide with IP containing quotations are the same prosodic cues as identified in Klewitz and Couper-Kuhlen (1999). In addition, she suggests that the marked prosodic design of quotations, besides delimiting the edges of topic structure, may communicate pragmatic functions, such as, expressing stance and emotion.

#### **2.4.2. Prior work on Prosody of political discourse**

In this section, we review the few works available in the literature which treat the prosody of political discourse. We specifically review the findings on prosodic cues that have been identified as significant in political discourse. The works are all on languages other than



Arabic, as analysis of the prosody of Arabic political discourse is to date totally absent in the literature.

Besides investigating linguistic strategies in their 1992 work, Bruce and Touati also briefly introduce, with figures and examples, the persuasive function of prosody in French monologues. Findings show that one of the participants in the political debate analysed shows what they describe as rhetorical “mastery” while talking. The politician produces LH focal accents with expanded or unexpanded pitch range to “intensify the information value of his argumentation” (p. 457). Moreover, he uses pitch parallelisms in parallel structures by repeating a similar LH accent associated either with a break or with a short silence. Bruce and Touati go on to cite Nir (1988), who claims that intensifiers, parallelisms and meta-discourse ‘incidental comments’ are characteristics of persuasive speaking style. Parallelism in the use of prosody is also seen in repeated expanded pitch ranges occurring over various prosodic phrases: “Parallelism facilitates monologue processing by reducing information density and increasing redundancy” (p. 457).

Strangert (2005) compares prosodic cues across two different Swedish professional speaking styles – news and political interviews – which represent informative versus argumentative functions of prosody. She begins her analysis of the data by comparing the ratio of silence to speech from two professional speech samples with the ratio of silence to speech from a non-professional reading of the same texts. The results show that the rate of silence to speech in non-professional reading is greater than the rate of silence to speech in each of the two professional samples, which roughly exhibit the same rate of silence to speech. The three prosodic features analysed were: phrasing, focus and emphasis and dynamic prosodic cues such as fast vs. slow speech and clear vs. reduced articulation. The phrasing across both the news reading and the political interview was similar, as both speakers used short prosodic phrases. However, prosodic phrases which did not line up with syntax were more frequent in the news reading than the political interview. Additionally, the set of prosodic cues associated with important words were similar across both the news reading and the political interview, as both speakers used higher pitch heights and higher intensity with important words. However, the pitch heights in the news reading were more salient than the ones in the political interview. The politician used both salient and flattened pitch heights, since she used a wider range of F0 span to express herself freely.

Hirschberg and Rosenberg (2005) and Rosenberg and Hirschberg (2009) are two ratings studies of American English political speeches, which investigate prosodic correlates of charisma. In the first study, the experiment is carried out by presenting audio files only to listeners. In the second study, participants are presented with texts as well as audio files. Listeners' positive judgements of charisma in the first study are correlated with both prosodic cues (higher mean  $f_0$ , more prosodic breaks and pauses, louder tokens, and faster speaking rate) and lexical cues (number of words and first person pronoun density). In the second study, the same prosodic cues were associated with positive ratings of charisma, alongside explicitly *textual* cues such as aboutness of topic, order of presentation and genre.

Feldhausen and Delais-Roussarie (2012) analyse a five-minute extract from a speech by French President Jacques Chirac, delivered in the year 2000 to the staff of the Bank of France. They examine phrasing patterns in this sample of a French political speech and compare to the phrasing patterns previously established for Standard French in the literature. The prosodic domains they examine are minor intonational phrases (MiP), major intonational phrases (MaP) and intonational phrases (IP). Their analysis highlights unusual mappings which are not expected in Standard French. The unusual mappings are mainly where an IP boundary is produced in a position where a MaP or MiP boundary would be expected, thus, mapping IPs to syntactic phrases instead of syntactic clauses. They claim that this unusual mapping is a style specific to political discourse.

Castro and De Moraes (2008) examine prosodic cues in Brazilian Portuguese political speech, religious speech and news reading. They analyse two minutes of speech produced by two clergymen, two politicians and two news announcers. They examine acoustic cues such as silent vs. filled pauses (e.g. *uh*, *um*), number and duration of pauses and speech rate. The results show that political speech was associated with more filled pauses than religious speech, while news reading was absolutely free of filled pauses. In addition, the fewest number of pauses, and shortest average duration of pauses, were linked with news reading, then with political speech and then with religious speech. Moreover, the fastest speech rate was associated with news reading, then with political speech, and then with religious speech.

Castro, Freitas, Moraes, and Serridge (2010b) is a perceptual study that examines listeners' ability to identify professional speaking styles by relying on acoustic cues alone, that is, after removing their semantic content. The Brazilian Portuguese professional speaking styles considered belong to four genres: political, religious, news and interview. Twenty listeners

are provided with a one-minute extract from each of the four professional speaking styles and asked to identify the genre of each extract. The participants were able to identify professional speaking styles with an average of 90% accuracy. The exact prosodic cues that were significantly correlated with listeners' identification of professional style are examined in their later separate study.

Following on from their previous perception study, Castro, Freitas, Moraes, and Serridge (2010a) examine several prosodic cues, including size of pitch reset and the number of falling or rising tones. Their analysis showed that only the overall F0 average, and the percentage of falling tones and rising tones, exhibit statistically significant differences across speaking styles. All four professional styles were similar in the number of falling tones produced, while rising tones were associated more with the political style (40%), then with religious (36%), then with news (26%), and then with interviews (25%).

## **2.5. Summary**

This chapter has reviewed prior studies on 1) prosodic cues and domains, 2) prosodic marking of discourse structure at higher levels of linguistic structure, 3) political discourse in general with emphasis on sociolinguistic and/or political textual-based persuasive strategies, 4) prosody of intertextual quotes in genres other than political, and 5) prosodic marking of political discourse. Overall we can say that the studies on the text of Arabic political discourse are still relatively rare when compared to studies on the text of political discourse in other languages. As for prosodic studies of political speeches for both Arabic and other languages, there is a total absence in the literature in regard to Arabic, and quite a serious gap in the literature in regard to other languages. This thesis will contribute to filling this gap in the literature, and that is the main motivation of this study.

As far as linguistic strategies are concerned, the potential prosodic correlates of higher discourse structures, based on the above reviewed studies, suggest the possibility of universal linguistic patterns and strategies. The studies reviewed differ in regard to the number of prosodic and/or discourse cues examined. The works also vary greatly in regard to: the nature of the corpora analysed (e.g. monologues, dialogues, conversations, interviews), the conditions in which corpora are produced (e.g. broadcast, spontaneous, semi-spontaneous, read-aloud, natural vs. experimental), and the genres to which corpora belong (e.g. news,

political, narrative story, instructions). In addition, the languages investigated are different. Finally, some studies use perception tests in an attempt to validate the claims made about interpretation of the prosodic correlates of discourse, and some do not. However, the prosodic and discourse cues, the prosodic and discourse hierarchical domains posited and the linguistic strategies for demarcating the formal and functional flows of discourse, are to a great extent similar across these studies. Some of the studies – e.g. Lehiste (1975) on laboratory English, Swerts and Geluykens (1994) on semi-spontaneous Dutch, Di Cristo, Auran, Bertrand, Chanet, and Portes (2003) on spontaneous French and Bannert et al. (2003) on Greek news reading – have presupposed that clauses and topics each exhibit fixed intonational marking, namely a high boundary tone on clauses and a low boundary tone on topics. In addition, the same studies have presupposed that clauses and topics exhibit different temporal markings, i.e. short pauses vs. long pauses, respectively. Also, they report that prosodic structure usually maps onto discourse structure, and thus prosody contributes to the semantic expression of continuation and finality in the flow of talk.

Studies such as Grosz and Hirschberg (1992), Klewitz and Couper-Kuhlen (1999), Jansen et al. (2001), and Estelles-Arguedas (2015) highlight similar findings in regard to the prosodic designs of intertextual quotes. They found that the prosody of quotations might or might not coincide with edges of quotations. In addition, the prosody of quotations was distinguishable from the prosody of usual surroundings through the use of distinct prosodic cues which might be produced separately or in combination, such as, greater shifts in global pitch configurations, greater intensity, greater speech rate, greater pitch expansion, and greater initial pitch resets.

As far as political discourse is concerned, there are also universal implications, despite the differences across the studies of political discourse which were reviewed, and despite the differences seen in studies on prosodic marking of discourse structure in general. The studies reviewed in regard to political discourse, whether on Arabic or other languages, identify similar sociolinguistic and/or political discourse-based persuasive strategies. Studies on Arabic political speeches highlight similar persuasive strategies, such as, register-switch, unification, camps of ‘us’ and ‘them’, intertextuality vs. interdiscursivity and parallel forms. The strategy of unification in Arabic political speeches was similar to what Halmari (2005) found in English political speeches. However, the remaining strategies which Halmari identified, such as, vocatives and appeal to authority, were not found by the studies reviewed above in regard to Arabic political speeches.

There are also similar generalisations in regard to the claim that prosody plays a role in contributing as a political strategy, found in e.g. Bruce and Touati (1992), Strangert (2005), Hirschberg and Rosenberg (2005), Rosenberg and Hirschberg (2009) and Feldhausen and Delais-Roussarie (2012). These studies also share similar generalisations in regard to the type of prosodic cues used to achieve this, including differences in F0 average height and unexpected prosodic phrasings.

The similarities and differences between the methods and findings of this work and those of other works are discussed in detail in Chapters 5, 6 and 7, and then revisited in Chapter 8. Although this is not the first study to point out the contribution of prosody to political discourse through both linguistic strategies and persuasive strategies, no study has linked linguistic strategies and persuasive strategies in the fine-grained way that we link them in this work.

In this chapter, we reviewed studies relevant to the research context of this work. In the next chapter, we present the background political and linguistic context of the three analysed data samples.

### **3. Contexts**

#### **3.1. Preliminary**

This chapter deals with the widely variable notion of context. The aim in this section is not to attempt a definition of the term ‘context’. Rather, it is to provide specific facts, events and evidence sources which are essential, background to the analysis of linguistic strategies in Chapter 6 and to the analysis of political and sociolinguistic persuasive strategies in Chapter 7.

This chapter is composed of three general topics: general contexts, political contexts and sociolinguistic contexts. The discussion of general contexts is relevant to all three data samples analysed in the thesis, and treats aspects such as who delivered each of the three samples, to whom, when, how and where. The discussion of political contexts describes the preceding and following political contexts of the two political monologues analysed. Finally, the discussion of sociolinguistic contexts discusses the registers of Arabic used in the two political monologues, within a brief account of the sociolinguistic phenomenon of ‘register switch’.

#### **3.2. General contexts**

The evidence discussed in this section focusses on the main relevant components of this study: data, audiences, and speakers. Information about the data here excludes specifically linguistic aspects of the data – e.g. prosodic, syntactic, and discourse aspects) – which are investigated and discussed, separately and in combination, in the main chapters of this study. Information about audiences, is provided in brief below, in the section where the political contexts of the political monologues are motivated (to follow shortly), and then later explained in detail in Chapter 7 in the context of analysis of political and sociolinguistic persuasive strategies (see section 7.2.5).

Information about audiences in the news reading data sample, and indeed about the speaker in the news reading sample, are provided in general terms only. The lack of specific political context for the news reading sample made it difficult to identify any type of potential

persuasive strategy. Thus, analysis of strategies in the news reading sample is restricted to analysis of linguistic strategies, in Chapter 6. The reason for considering a sample of news reading is precisely to be able to compare linguistic phenomena identified in political monologues as produced by a politician with linguistic phenomena identified in a non-political speech sample such as news reading as produced by a news announcer.

### **3.2.1. The data samples**

The three data samples investigated in this study represent three sets of data produced in the same Arabic dialect, that is, Modern Standard Arabic (MSA). The three sets of data originate in three video files (mp4) which downloaded from YouTube, but originally broadcast on television. The three data samples are: 1) an MSA news item-('N') (football, 2015 November 19), originally broadcast on the *Al-Jazeera Arabic* news channel, and produced by a news announcer in November 2015, 2) an MSA political monologue ('J1') (Al-Jaafari, 2011 October 20), originally broadcast on the *Al Iraqiya* channel, produced by a politician in April 2006 when the politician was Prime Minister of Iraq, and 3) another MSA political monologue ('J2') (Al-Jaafari, 2015 March 09), originally broadcast by the *Al Iraqiya* channel, and produced by the same politician in March 2015 when the politician was Iraqi Minister of Foreign Affairs (and at the time of writing the politician still holds this position). N is 42 seconds in duration, J1 is 20 minutes 16 seconds in duration, and J2 is 12 minutes 30 seconds in duration. Together, the three broadcast MSA data samples represent two different genres (news reading versus political speech), produced by two different speakers (a news announcer and a politician).

There were no selection criteria of a political kind. The first politician we found, who had delivered two speeches, was chosen, and we are grateful to the speakers for making the data available in the public domain. The choice of one speaker delivering two speeches is deliberate, as we are also interested in inter-speaker similarities and differences.

### **3.2.2. The audience(s)**

In N, the audience is assumed to be potential Arab viewers in general. In J1, the audience is identified as the Iraqi nation in general. In J2, the audience is identified as the Arab Ministers of Foreign Affairs, accompanied by some formal representatives, who were present during

the 143<sup>rd</sup> regular meeting of the *League of Arab States*. Regular meetings usually take place annually, unless an urgent cause for a meeting arises.

The *League of Arab States* – also known as *The Arab League* – is a regional organisation that seeks to establish closer relations between Arab countries, maintain their independence, and maintain their security and integrity in various political, economic, cultural, social and health fields (MacDonald, 2015).

### 3.2.3. The speakers

The speakers are a news announcer and a politician. The news announcer is an Arab Muslim from Lebanon and his native vernacular is Lebanese Arabic (LA). The politician is an Arab Muslim from Iraq and his native vernacular is Muslim Baghdadi dialect (MB), based on the terminology used in classifying “Communal Dialects in Baghdad” (Blanc, 1964).

The news announcer is *Hassan Jammoul*, a male Lebanese journalist, born in 1970. He is both an announcer and a presenter. Thus, the news announcer is recognised as a professional speaker. The politician is *Dr. Ibrahim Al-Jaafari*, a male Iraqi physician and politician, born in 1947. He was the main spokesman for the *Islamic Dawa* party, and he has delivered many speeches. Thus, the politician is also recognised as a professional speaker. The following detail about the educational and political background of the politician are extracted from the politician’s biography, cited by the Iraqi Ministry of Foreign Affairs (“Curriculum Vitae,” n.d.):

“1966: Joined the *Islamic Dawa Party*, obtained high degrees in high school in the Karbala province that qualified him to enter the University of Mosul, College of Medicine.

1972: Graduated from the College of Medicine.

1980: Elected as a member of the *Islamic Dawa Party*, in the same year, he left Iraq heading to Syria, due to the repression of the now defunct *Baath Party*, and then he moved to Iran until 1990.

1982: Participated in founding the *Islamic Supreme Council*. He was the Chairman of the Executive Office and the Executive Committee of the Council.



1990: Moved to London until 2003, when he returned to Iraq after the former regime was ousted.

1991: Participated in the formation and leadership of the *Joint Action Committee of the Iraqi Opposition*.

1992: Participated in the formation and leadership of the *Iraqi National Congress*.

1996: Elected as the spokesman of the *Islamic Dawa Party*.

2002: Called to form the *Coalition of the Iraqi National Powers* in which 17 opposition blocs joined; along with 33 Iraqi oppositional prominent figures representing the *General Body*.

2003: The first President of the Governing Council, during his term, he established a 25-member committee to write the draft of the new constitution of Iraq. He visited seven Arab countries in seven days to set up the political relationships of the new Iraq and delivered a remarkable speech at the Arab League in Cairo. Dr. Al-Jaafari also formed the first Iraqi government in the post-Saddam era.

2004: Vice-President of the Republic of Iraq, in which he effectively contributed to enhancing the compatibility and streamlined the flow of official work between the Presidency and the Cabinet. The post paved the way for him to promote the relationship between Iraq and the Arab region in particular.

2005: The first elected Prime Minister of Iraq, following the general election held on 30<sup>th</sup> January, 2005, in which most of Iraqis went to the polls. During his premiership of the then transitional government, he managed to accomplish significant achievements in only seven months and laid foundations for a vast range of development projects to overcome the heavy legacy of the previous regime and rebuild the devastated infrastructure. He prepared the necessary requirements for the preparation and approval of the permanent Constitution of Iraq and the success of the Iraqi Parliament (*House of Representatives*) in highly secured measures, as well as offering great support to journalists, poets, artists, writers and athletes. He also laid the foundations of the rule of law and contributed to the consolidation of the foundations of the new Iraqi government.

2006: Member of the *House of Representatives* for two terms from 2006 until 2010 and from 2010 until 2014.

2008: On 31 May 2008, he launched a new political party (*The National Reform Trend*) which participated in the first provincial elections on 2009.

2010: Elected as the President of the *Iraqi National Alliance*, the largest parliamentary bloc, Dr. Al Jaafari played a pivotal role in the convergence of politicians' views, solving political outstanding differences and consequently forming the Iraqi government.

2014: Minister of Foreign Affairs, incumbent, in the government of Dr. Haider Al Abadi.

Publications and research: he has several publications including: *The Speech of the State*, *The Upper Hand Experience*, *Women...Battle of Identity*, *Art: Pulse of Life*, *Youth between Tradition and Modernity*, and *Students: The Makers of Life*. Several books were written about him, among them: *In the Danger Zone*, *Iraqi Labor*, *For a Better Tomorrow*, and *A High-Profile Message*".

#### **3.2.4. The video files**

Additional information is drawn from the video files of each of the three data samples.

In N, the news item is broadcast from a studio in Qatar, which where the news channel operates from. In J1, the political monologue is broadcast from a studio room in Iraq, which is where the politician resides. In J2, the political monologue is broadcast from a large committee hall in Egypt, which is where regular meeting of the Arab League took place.

In N, the news item is read by the news announcer through an auto-cue system, which is obvious from watching the video. Therefore, it is assumed that the news announcer is possibly producing a type of broadcast read-aloud MSA, which may have been written and/or rehearsed by the announcer prior to live production on air. Thus, N is labelled as read-aloud MSA. In both J1 and J2, the politician does not read from an auto-cue system, but speaks from memory. However, there is possibly a paper, hidden from the cameras involved in recording of both J1 and J2, to which the politician glances, but only a few times. Therefore,

it is assumed that the politician is producing semi-spontaneous MSA monologues, which may have been written and/or rehearsed by him prior to live production on air.

Independent evidence to support the assumption that we are dealing with semi-spontaneous production of political talk, in J2 at least, comes from a detail of the content of the speech (specifically, in higher final global topic 4 ‘HFt4’, which is explained in detail in section 7.2.9.1.). The politician makes reference in his speech to a historical figure, Sargon of Akkad, who had been mentioned earlier in the meeting by the Foreign Minister of Lebanon, 30 minutes prior to the start of the politician’s speech.

### **3.3. Political contexts of J1 and J2**

This section deals with the political contexts of the political monologues. The political contexts cover the political events which preceded and followed the delivery of the political monologues. The type of evidence in this regard includes the political events, the Iraqi political parties and the potential audiences of the monologues, which are all crucial to understanding the political discourse analysis in Chapter 7.

#### **3.3.1. Prior political context of J1**

Prior to the national Iraqi elections of January 2005, which were the first Iraqi elections after Saddam Hussein’s regime, seven major religious and/or political movements established a list called the *United Iraqi Alliance* to contest the upcoming elections. The politician was the leader of the *Islamic Da’wa party*, which was one of the seven movements forming the alliance. The alliance won the public’s favour in the elections of January 2005, and, according to the new Iraqi constitution formulated after Saddam’s regime, the winning alliance had the privilege of electing a prime minister from amongst them. Thus, in April 2005, Jaafari was designated Prime Minister of Iraq. In the elections of December 2005, the same alliance won the public’s favour again, and the politician was elected prime minister again. Despite winning, however, he was accused of failing to stop the then growing sectarian conflicts in Iraq and was unable to improve facilities in Iraq. Therefore, other political powers in the parliament rejected the politician’s continuation as Prime Minister. Two months earlier, George Bush had sent a message to Abd al-Aziz al-Hakim (head of the alliance), via Zalamy Khalilzad (US ambassador in Iraq), informing him that “George Bush doesn't want, doesn't

support, and doesn't accept Ibrahim Jaafari as Prime Minister" ("US envoy calls for new Iraqi PM," 2006 March 28). Following these events, in April 2006, Jaafari produced the J1 speech, in which he announces that he is returning the position of Prime Minister back to the alliance.

### **3.3.2. Following political context of J1**

As for the following context of J1, the politician was replaced by Nouri Al-Maliki in May 2006. Nouri Al-Maliki is an Iraqi politician who was also in the same list and in the same party as Jaafari, and Al-Maliki was elected by the alliance as a compromise candidate to replace Jaafari. The alliance witnessed the withdrawal of some parties after Al-Maliki was designated as Prime Minister, due to disputes amongst certain parties in the alliance. In September 2007, the alliance finally disintegrated, with the withdrawal of the *Sadrism Trend*. In May 2008, Jaafari organised another political party called the *National Reform Trend*, and as a result got expelled from the *Islamic Da'wa party* (Kramer, 2008 June 08). Nouri Al-Maliki replaced Jaafari once again, but this time as chair of the *Islamic Da'wa party*, a post which Jaafari had held between the years 2002 and 2007.

In the national Iraqi elections of January 2009, the parties who had formed the United Iraqi Alliance list in 2005, contested the elections separately. In August 2009, the parties began negotiations to restore the original list, and thus declared the formulation of a new list called the *Iraqi National Alliance* to contest the parliamentary elections of 2010. The new list was chaired by Jaafari, and it did not contain Nouri Al-Maliki's *Islamic Da'wa Party*, which took part in another list called the *State of Law Coalition* headed by Al-Maliki. Following the parliamentary elections in 2010, Nouri Al-Maliki was elected as Prime Minister for a second term.

### **3.3.3. Prior political context of J2**

In the parliamentary elections in 2014, which is the context preceding J2, the *State of Law Coalition* won the majority of seats. They designated Haider Al-Abadi as Prime Minister in September 2014. Haider Al-Abadi is still Prime Minister of Iraq at the time of writing. He is a member of the *Islamic Da'wa party* as well as a member of the *State of Law Coalition*. Consequently, Jaafari was designated Minister of Foreign Affairs of Iraq in the current government of Haider Al-Abadi.

In March 2015, a month after the start of Iraq's ground war against the *Islamic State in Iraq and Syria* (ISIS), and as a representative of Al-Abadi's government, Jaafari delivered the J2 speech to other Arab ministers of foreign affairs present at the regular meeting of the Arab League. Iraq was still witnessing sectarian conflicts similar to those occurring in the context of J1. It had just moved from a defensive position in its war against ISIS into an offensive one and had just started a campaign to recover the lands occupied by ISIS. ISIS had occupied one third of Iraq, stretching from the north down to a point near Baghdad. The process of retaking the land was complicated due to the growing economic, humanitarian and political crisis.

ISIS is a group of Islamists who have been declared a terrorist organisation by the *United Nations (UN)* and many countries around the world. The status of ISIS for the Arab officials whom the politician is addressing in J2, and who represent different Arab countries, varied: some of these Arab countries, especially ones where ISIS was active, had already officially declared ISIS a terrorist organisation at this point in time, while others had not yet said nothing in this regard.

### **3.3.4. Following political context of J2**

The context following delivery of J2 is directly reflected in the outcomes of the regular meeting of the Arab League with regards to Iraq. The outcomes are represented in four resolutions published in the annual report of the Arab League. The following are the resolutions which I have translated from Arabic ("qara:ra:t majlis ja:mi3at al-duwal al-3arabiyya 3ala: l-mustawa: l-wiza:ri: fi: dawратиhi l-3a:diyya (143)". "Resolutions of the Council of the League of Arab States at the ministerial level in its regular session (143)," 2015 March 8).

1. Condemning the destruction of religious and cultural heritage in Iraq at the hands of terrorist organisations, especially the deliberate destruction of religious and cultural antiquities and of the burning of thousands of rare books and manuscripts, and calling upon States not to handle looted antiquities but to return them to Iraq
2. Supporting Iraq in its war against the terrorist entity that is ISIS and condemning the crimes and terrorist attacks committed by this organization, with an emphasis on the commitment to the decisions made by the Security Council relating to countering terrorism

and specifically ISIS. States should also take strict measures to prevent the movement of terrorists across their borders, and they should execute Security Council resolution 2178 rigidly and comprehensively, and that it is imperative for all States to oblige and implement it, and work to cut off terrorist resources as a vital part of the process. The survival and continuity of this organisation depends on financing, recruitment and the capacity to detonate explosions, in addition to the ability to purchase weapons. This funding comes from various sources such as oil, donations made by different entities and organisations, and ransom money that results from kidnappings. Another source of incomes is illegal trade with ISIS across national borders. The continuation of all these sources of funding leads to the continued presence of ISIS in Iraq and other Arab countries.

3. Providing support and assistance to Iraqi internally displaced people (IDPs) who were forced to flee and leave behind their homes and businesses because of the existence of ISIS, in addition to Syrian refugees, as Iraq is host to more than 260000 Syrian refugees. This situation has imposed great financial burdens on the Iraqi government and pressure to provide aid for the IDPs and refugees.

4. Inviting the Arab League and Arab delegations to support the Iraqi situation and requesting the implementation of point 10 of Security Council resolution 1566 (2004) relating to compensation for those affected by terrorism. This compensation will heavily affect the Iraqi budget and unfortunately the aid provided by other states nowhere near represents the size of the catastrophe on the humanitarian level in Iraq.

### **3.4. Deduced primary aims of J1 and J2**

The primary aims of both J1 and J2 are deduced by relying on the political contexts of both J1 and J2, as outlined above, and by relying also on the use of certain lexical items at specific points in the speeches. These are referred to below by the numbered syntactic and discourse domains marked in the speeches in the Appendices (which are referred to below by line numbers inside square brackets e.g. '[lines xxx-xxx]'). Lower final illocutionary clauses (LFIC) correspond to sentences and/or lower final local topics (LFLt) (for further information see section 4.5.2. for lower final illocutionary clauses and section 4.7.2. for lower final local topics). See also section 5.3.1. for detailed orientation about how the examples are presented

in this study, and the basis on which this mode of presentation was decided. Deducing the primary aim of N was not possible due to lack of political contexts, as noted earlier.

### **3.4.1. Deducing primary aim of J1**

The primary aim of J1 is deduced to be that, despite Jaafari's expected resignation from the position of Prime Minister of Iraq, he wishes to maintain an active political role and continue with the same political responsibilities. This is deduced from the political context of J1 and from certain lexical cues used during the delivery of J1. For example, we have evidence from lexical cues such as: reference to the politician's obligation to return the position of prime minister to the alliance in LFIC13-HFt4-J1 [J1 lines 339-354] : "And from the inspiration of what (I) evaluated in the last occasion, (I) felt that I must give back the trust once again to my brothers and my loved ones and my daughters and my sons in the alliance to evaluate and to see their opinions once again, just as they trusted me first time"; similarly, there is reference to the politician's continuing responsibility but in another position in LFIC16-HFt4-J1 [J1 lines 378-394]: "That I, when the brothers in the alliance had chosen whom they see appropriate besides me, this does not mean for me that I deal with this from inspiration of abandonment or halt, but from inspiration of continuation, but from another position". The primary aim of J1 is further directly related to the title of the J1 speech, which is, "The responsibility of trust and returning the trust to the alliance"; this is the title of the video file uploaded to YouTube by the politician himself. There is no explicit evidence to any title for J2, therefore, no assumption is made in regard to the title of J2.

Given the following context of J1, it is assumed that "successful political persuasion", of the type referred to by Halmari (2005), may have occurred, that is, an act of convincing which has been fulfilled. Evidence which might support the assumption of successful political persuasion in J1 can be deduced from the politician's moving through different political positions in a short period of time after the delivery of J1. Moving through political positions, whether in the political parties or in the Iraqi government is reflected between the years 2006-2014 in the politician's biography cited above. This moving through positions is an indication that successful persuasion may have happened in J1. In addition, we inferred above that although the politician was stepping back from the position of Prime Minister one aim of the J1 speech was to make the case that he should have a role again in future; when we meet him again in the J2 speech he does indeed have another role.

### **3.4.2. Deduced primary aim of J2**

The primary aim of J2 is deduced to be a request for the Arab League to support Iraq in its ground war against ISIS, based on the political contexts of J2 and on certain lexical cues in the delivery of J2. The lexical cues include: reference to need of support in LFIC4-HFt7-J2 [J2 lines 317-329]: “Everything in Iraq pulsates with riches, but now it is experiencing exceptional circumstances, (which) require support, and this is from merits that resulted from the crimes that were committed by the terrorist movements in Iraq”; reference to support in LFIC5-HFt7-J2 [J2 lines 330-332]: “Therefore, I invite you for more support”; and reference to humanitarian support in LFIC13-HFt7-J2 [J2 lines 364-367]: “As for the other humanitarian aspects of other support, our people are in need of that”.

Given the aim of J2 and its prior context, it is assumed that for the politician to persuade the live audience to support his country in its war against ISIS, the politician would have to convince this specific audience, who may and/or may not share his and his country’s ideologies about ISIS. In addition, even if it is assumed that the present audience held similar views about ISIS to those of the politician, the politician would also have to persuade the same audience that the war is a genuine war against terrorism, and not a sectarian struggle or ethnic cleansing, which was an alternative perspective occasionally circulating in the media at the time.

Given the following context of J2, as represented in the agreed resolutions of the meeting, it is assumed that successful political persuasion appears also to have occurred in J2. Evidence which might support the assumption of successful political persuasion in J2 can be deduced from the explicit request for support made by Jaafari during the delivery of J2, and the fact that the request was fulfilled only a short period of time after the delivery of J2 by the audience present in the Arab League meeting.

### **3.5. Sociolinguistic contexts of the talks**

This section deals with the sociolinguistic contexts of the broadcast MSA talks. Discussion of the sociolinguistic contexts is limited to the levels and registers of Arabic used by Jaffari during the delivery of J1 and J2 only. The reason for excluding the sociolinguistic context of N is due to its short duration. In addition, unlike the news announcer, the politician has the



option of a wide range of expression, whereas the news announcer's choices in use of the Arabic language are restricted by the administration which he represents.

The section starts with the Arabic language contact situation, which includes discussion of the notion of diglossia in the Arab world in general. Then, the section introduces the levels of Arabic language produced by Jaafari, and sets out criteria for their identification. Finally, the section ends by defining the process of register-switch, where shifting between levels of Arabic language in Jaafari's speeches takes place.

### **3.5.1. The Arabic language contact situation**

Sociolinguistically, Arabs are usually argued to operate in a context of "diglossia" (Ferguson, 1959). In each Arab country there is at least one colloquial form of Arabic, which co-exists with the standard form. Ferguson (1959) defines the colloquial form as the "Low", simple, and flexible form as compared to the standard form, which is the "High", complex, and inflexible form.

Modern Standard Arabic (MSA) is a term commonly used for the standard form that is regarded as the highest in the continuum, and it is widely used by educated people in specific settings. Literate Arabic speakers may understand it by being exposed to it through television, radio, religious settings, etc., but may not have the ability to produce or write it.

In his analysis of Egyptian Arabic, Badawi (1973) adds three other levels to the dichotomy proposed by Ferguson (1959), which occur in between the "high" and "low" ones. The reason for Badawi's (1973) addition of these intermediate levels is to provide a scale where the complexity varies gradually, and does not only involve a direct change from a simple form to a complex form or vice-versa.

Mitchell (1986) talks about three levels of Arabic. He refers to the local-dialect as the lowest in the continuum, then introduces two varieties of pan-Arabic – formal vs. casual – with 'formal' placed at the top of the continuum. Mitchell's motivation for introducing different varieties of Arabic is primarily governed by stylistics. He argues that the choice between local, casual, or formal is mainly determined by two factors: the nationality of the interlocutor, and the scale of politeness. Mitchell gives examples of contexts in which a Kuwaiti manager would use each of the three different styles of Arabic (local, casual, or

formal), as determined by the two factors above, to ask an individual to open the window: e.g. local Gulf *baTTil id-diri:sha* (open the window), casual pan-Arabic *iftaH ish-shibba:k* (open the window), or formal pan-Arabic *mumkin tiftaH in-na:fidha* (can you open the window).

Parkinson (1991) develops a scale from level-1 to level-7. Level-1 is perfect MSA, while level-7 is pure colloquial. He draws on a wide range of evidence in deciding exactly where each form under consideration fits on the scale, including: presence and absence of pausal forms and phrase-internal forms, realisation of individual phonemes, such as, of the phoneme /q/, distinctive vocabulary and realisation of numerals.

Holes (1994) attributes these levels of Arabic to “shifting styles” and argues that the choice of register depends on context or setting of speech. He claims that it is not a matter of “pure” MSA or a matter of “pure” colloquial, but of switching to an intermediate form which accomplishes the communicative purpose.

MSA is generally known in Arabic as *fuSHa*, which is defined as the variety of Arabic which is usually used in written and/or spoken media, in education, in political speeches, etc. (Holes, 1994). The term *fuSHa* can be confusing, as it can refer to both MSA and Classical Arabic (CA). Holes (1994) argues that the morphology and syntax of MSA and CA are essentially one, though MSA only exploits one set of syntactic structures used in CA. However, MSA and CA are distinct in certain vocabulary and stylistic features.

### **3.5.2. Introducing the continuum for Arabic language developed for this study**

In this study, we also propose a continuum for Arabic. However, it should be noted that the continuum we use is proposed for the purpose of analysing the Arabic language in the political monologues produced by Jaafari, only. The continuum proposed for this study argues for four co-existing levels of Arabic language. We identify a low colloquial form, that is, the MB dialect of Jaafari, which we place at the bottom of the continuum. Also, we identify three levels of MSA, which we place higher up the continuum. The three levels of MSA from high to low are: MSA-high, broadcast MSA, MSA-low. The labels MSA-high and MSA-low are terms specific to this study. The shifts between these four levels of Arabic in the continuum are determined by syntax, lexis, use of parallel structures, and of segmental sandhi. The roles of the first two aspects in determining shifts between the four levels of

Arabic in this continuum are to follow below in this section. The roles of the latter two aspects are described in sections 3.5.2.1. and 3.5.2.2., respectively. The roles of all four aspects are revisited again in detail in section 7.2.7. and its sub-sections.

Differences in syntax generally only mark shifts between the lowest level, MB, and all three levels of MSA together. MB exploits its own syntax which is distinct from MSA syntax associated with the three levels of MSA. For example, shifts to MB syntax are exemplified in example LFIC12-HFt7-J2 and LFIC7-HFt8-J2 in section 7.2.7.1. The three levels of MSA are characterised by the same MSA syntax, which exploits one set of syntactic structures used in CA. Thus, it would be implausible to argue for shifts in regard to syntax between the three levels of MSA.

Differences in lexis determine shifts across the varieties of Arabic in the continuum, except between broadcast MSA and MSA-low. Lexis is investigated here by means of the fairly literal translations provided in the Appendices. Through the process of producing these literal translations of J1 and J2, it was possible to judge that the talks are largely MSA productions, as the majority of lexical items are traced as MSA in general ("Almaany, an online electronic dictionary," n.d.). In J1 and J2, any lexical items produced which are specific to the genre of politics are identified as broadcast MSA or MSA-low. Lexical items which belong to MB are distinct, and there was therefore no difficulty in identifying any shifts to MB. Furthermore, the productions of Quranic verses and historical quotes in J1 and J2, are regarded as prestigious forms, and thus, as a possible switch to MSA-high. Use of Quranic verses, historical quotes, political lexical items and MB lexical items in J1 and J2 are explained and exemplified in Chapter 7. The choices between these forms, together with other linguistic phenomena associated with their production, and evidence from political contexts, serve to identify them as possible examples of political and/or sociolinguistic persuasive strategies. For example, the use of Quranic verses is found in example LFIC1-HFt1-J1 [J1 lines 11-14] and LFIC1-HFt1-J2 [J2 line 7] in section 7.2.9.2. The use of historical quotes is exemplified in example LFIC10-HFt3-J1 [J1 lines 213-220] and LFIC4-HFt4-J2 [J2 lines 140-141] in section 7.2.9.1. The use of political lexical items is found through most of the examples in Chapters 6 and 7. The use of MB lexical items, which is of two types – distinct MB lexical items, and MSA lexical items produced with an MB pronunciation – is exemplified in section 7.2.7.1.

### 3.5.2.1. Parallel structures

Parallelism is defined as language chunks “whose denotative meaning, grammar and possibly phonic features are closely related to one another” (Dickins et al., 2017, p. 1). The phrase “closely related” in our study will be used to denote near-identical or identical syntactic, semantic and prosodic cues on adjacent domains or constituents. Our analysis of syntactic cues is restricted to identical morphological endings of words (such as case marking). Semantic cues are restricted to near-identical meanings, as there are no instances of completely identical adjacent words throughout the whole delivery of both J1 and J2. Our analysis of prosodic cues focuses on local and/or global pitch movements and configurations.

Parallelism has been investigated in cross-linguistic studies across different speech genres, including politics. The use of parallelism has been argued to reflect discourse functions such as cohesion, emphasis, and persuasion. Examples of such studies include Bruce & Touati (1992) for prosodic parallelism in parallel discourse structures in French and Swedish political monologues and Halmari (2005) for lexical parallelism in American English political monologues,

There are also a small number of studies on Arabic parallelism, including: Johnstone (1983, 1991) on the forms and functions of parallelism in persuasive written and spoken MSA extracts; Holes (1995) on the structures and functions of parallelism in Arabic descriptive and narrative talks produced by illiterate individuals; Mazraani (1997), Lahlali (2012) and Latif (2015) on parallelism in Arabic political speeches; and Dickins (2010), as well as Dickins et al. (2017) for translation of Arabic parallel structures to English. The analyses of parallel units in these Arabic works are based on syntax and meaning, with the exception of Latif (2015) and Dickins et al. (2017) who include phonic properties as well. Despite all these studies on Arabic parallelism, there is to date a complete absence of literature on the prosodic design of parallel structures in Arabic.

Semantic chunking is one of the most complicated features of Arabic rhetoric. This complexity is not due to the style of semantic chunking in Arabic itself, which is a frequent style in the rhetoric of other languages also, such as English; instead the complexity lies in the unrestricted range of semantic chunking in Arabic Dickins et al. (2017): in Arabic, the extent of semantic chunking is absolutely unpredictable (Dickins, 2010).

The stringing together of multiple semantic chunks is well known as a property of Arabic rhetoric. Indeed, excessive lexical stringing in Arabic is regarded by some as part of the language itself (Johnstone, 1991). Unlike other languages, such as English, Johnstone argues that “Arabic argumentation is essentially paratactic, abductive and analogical. It persuades by making its argumentative claims linguistically present: by repeating them, paraphrasing them, and clothing them in recurring structural cadences” (Johnstone, 1983, p. 47).

Holes (1995) attributes parallelism in Arabic to cultural heritage and argues that this characteristic of writing and/or talking demonstrates that an individual is “eloquent”. Semantic stringing is also an indication of a speaker’s rhetorical abilities (p. 57).

Mazraani (1997), Lahlali (2012) and Latif (2015) consider parallelism as a persuasive strategy in their analysis of political speeches. They claim that politicians, through the use of parallel forms, which are mainly textual-based forms, reinforce certain ideologies to persuade their audiences.

Like syntax and lexis in section 3.5.2. above, differences in use of parallel structures will be shown to signal shifts across the varieties of Arabic language in the continuum (except between broadcast MSA and MSA-low). Our interest is primarily restricted here to parallel structures which are also prosodically parallel, in addition to any syntactic/semantic parallelism; that is, what could be regarded as a perfect form of parallel structure. Perfect parallel structures of this kind are common in both J1 and J2, as are non-perfect parallel structures, that is, where the prosody does not line up with the syntax. The perfect realisation of parallel structures is a sign of a prestigious speaking style which we identify as MSA-high (see section 7.2.4. for exemplifications), while the non-perfect realisation of parallel structures is a style which characterises MB, broadcast MSA and MSA-low. Instances of latter realisations of parallelism are found in many examples throughout Chapter 7, and they all reflect broadcast MSA and MSA-low, as there are no such instances associated with MB. Perfect and non-perfect realisations of parallel structures are identified and discussed in the examples in Chapter 7. Parallel forms, and other linguistic phenomena associated with their production, as well as evidence from contexts, serve to identify parallel structures as possible political and/or sociolinguistic persuasive strategies.

By relying on lexis and/or syntax, it would be possible to decide whether non-perfect parallelism reflects MB or broadcast MSA and MSA-low, but it would be implausible to decide whether non-perfect parallelism reflects broadcast MSA or MSA-low by relying on

lexis and/or syntax, as both levels share the same political lexis and MSA syntax. The only aspect which could decide whether non-perfect parallelism reflects broadcast MSA or MSA-low is the inconsistent application of pausal segmental sandhi forms in phrase-internal positions, which is identified as a hallmark of MSA-low in the following section 3.5.2.2., but only if applied across the production of the non-perfect parallel structures in question.

Parallel structures are frequently used by the politician in both J1 and J2; some of them display ‘perfect’ parallel structures and some do not. An example of perfect parallelism is shown in example LFIC14-HFt5-J1 [J1 lines 514-532] below; this is one of many other similar parallel forms, where the length and size of the ‘lower final-IC’ domain is enormous. The phrases (I address) and (every NOUN<sub>SINGULAR</sub> from NOUN<sub>PLURAL</sub>) are excessively repeated, considering that the same noun is used in its singular and plural forms in the second phrase. These near-identical phrases are also accompanied by near-identical pitch configurations. Cases like this make it implausible to identify the edge of the lower final-IC domain by relying on syntax only, and consequently such cases would make identification of the overarching global topic, an even more complicated task. The lower final-IC in the example below could stand as a global topic by itself. A domain of this size would probably be unusual for example in English. However, such productions are normal in Arabic rhetoric, and that is why we identify it later on in Chapter 7 as an indicator of prestigious eloquent speaking style, which reflects a possible shift to MSA-high.

e.g. LFIC14-HFt5-J1 [lines 514-532)

*\*2ana: \*2uxa:Tib \*kull \*al-3ira:qiyi:n*  
 [(I address all the Iraqis)HCC1, HCLt1

*\*2uxa:Tibu \*kulla \*Hurratin min \*2aHra:r \*al-3ira:q*  
 ((I) address every liberate from liberates of the Iraq)HCC2, HCLt2

*wa \*2uxa:Tibu \*kulla \*sha:bin min \*shaba:b \*al-3ira:q*  
 (and (I) address every youth from youths of the Iraq

*wa \*kulla \*Ta:libin min \*Tullab \*aj-ja:mi3a*  
 and every student from students of the university

*wa \*kulla \*mu3allimin min \*al-mu3allimi:n*  
 and every instructor from the instructors)HCC3, HCLt3

*-u:h- wa \*kulla \*falla:H min \*al-fallaHi:n \*alladhi:na \*na2kulu min \*3araqi \*jabi:nih*  
 (-u:h- and every farmer from the farmers whom we consume from sweat of his forehead)  
 HCC4, HCLt4

*wa \*2uxa:Tibu \*j-jami:3 min \*du:ni \*2istithna:2*  
(and (I) address all without exception)HCC5, HCLt5

*\*2uxa:Tibu \*2usrati:*  
(I) address my family)HCC6, HCLt6

*\*allati: \*ma: \*faraqtu \*bayna \*2afra:diha:*  
(which (I) never differentiated between its individuals)HCC7, HCLt7

*\*2uxa:Tibu \*2abna:2 \*ash-sha3b \*al-3ira:qi:*  
(I) address individuals of the Iraqi nation)HCC8, HCLt8

*\*kama: \*lam \*2ufarriq \*bayna \*2usrati: \*l-3a:2iliyya \*l-mukawwana min \*xamsati  
\*2awla:d*  
(as (I) never differentiated between my family household composed of five sons)HCC9,  
HCLt9

*\*2uxa:Tibuhum \*jami:3an bi \*kulli \*thiqa*  
(I) address-them all with entire confidence)HCC10, HCLt10

*\*2annahum \*2akbar \*min \*2an \*yataSa:gharu: wa \*yata3aththaru:*  
(that-they (are) greater than to lower themselves and stumble themselves

*bi \*ha:dha: \*l-mawqi3i 2aw \*dha:lika \*l-mawqi3*  
with this position or that position)HCC11, HCLt11]LFIC14, LFLt14

### 3.5.2.2. Segmental sandhi

Segmental sandhi are one of the most salient cues to what level of MSA a speaker is using. As mentioned earlier, several works, such as Badawi (1973), Mitchell (1986) Parkinson (1991) and Holes (1994), have looked at the use of pausal forms and phrase-internal forms of segmental sandhi as criteria for different levels of MSA. There is also Abdelghany (2010), whose whole thesis revolves around segmental sandhi. These prior studies set the precedent for investigation of segmental sandhi in this study.

Segmental sandhi can be defined as "junctures between segments [which show] variation and alternations at the boundaries of constituents" (Andersen, 2011, p. 1).

The forms of segmental sandhi investigated in J1 and J2 belong to the category of pausal forms and phrase-internal forms. Three types of pausal forms and phrase-internal forms are addressed in this study: indefinite endings, case endings and feminine suffix.

The rule underlying pausal forms and phrase-internal forms is well established in MSA, and is rooted in CA. The rule is: if there is a boundary, a pausal form is expected. The rule does not function in reverse; that is, no boundary is needed if a pausal form is produced.

The role of these types of segmental sandhi in Arabic in general, whether written or verbal, is to disambiguate syntactic and semantic relations at word boundaries. Sandhi also ease the flow of speeches and/or texts, which consequently contributes to their coherence. This may be why segmental sandhi are strongly manifested in religious texts, such as the Quran, and in literary texts, whether in their written and/or verbal forms.

The following examples in Table 3.1. below, cited from McCarthy (2011, p. 1), show applications of pausal forms and applications of phrasal-internal sandhi, which are annotated by McCarthy below as pausal (*Pau*) and contextual *Cont* respectively. The examples labelled a), b), c), and d) involve case-endings, e) is the indefinite marker, and f) is the feminine suffix.

		<b>Pausal forms</b>	<b>Phrasal-internal forms</b>	<b>Gloss</b>
a)	No change	<i>jaqtul-u:Pau</i>	<i>jaqtul-u:Cont</i>	‘kill (3rd m. pl. subjn.)’
b)	Absence of suffix vowel	<i>ʔalkita:bPau</i>	<i>ʔalkita:b-uCont</i>	‘the book (nom.)’
c)	Epenthesis of [h] after stem vowel	<i>ʔiqtadihPau</i>	<i>ʔiqtadiCont</i>	‘imitate (m. sg. imptv.)’
d)	Metathesis of suffix vowel	<i>ʔalbakurPau</i>	<i>ʔalbakr-uCont</i>	‘the young camel (nom.)’
e)	Absence of suffixal [n]	<i>kita:bPau</i> <i>kita:b-a:Pau</i>	<i>kita:b-u-nCont</i> <i>kita:b-a-nCont</i>	‘a book (nom.)’ ‘a book (acc.)’
f)	[ah] for suffix [at]	<i>ka:tib-ahPau</i>	<i>ka:tib-at-u-nCont</i>	‘a writer (f. nom.)’

**Table 3.1. Some Classical Arabic pausal alternations (adapted from McCarthy 2011).**

The following sections provide descriptions of the types of pausal forms and phrase-internal forms addressed in this work.

### 1) Indefinite endings

Phrase-internal indefinite endings are realised verbally by producing the phoneme /n/ at the end of nouns or adjectives. The phoneme /n/ does not appear as a separate letter in the Arabic orthography of the words, but is rather presented by diacritics (ـِ, ـَ, ـُ) on case endings in word-final position (Abdelghany, 2010; Ryding, 2005). Phrase-internal indefinite endings are transliterated as /-n/. The explanations of indefinite endings are limited to phrase-internal indefinite endings only, as they are most relevant to our study.



In his sample broadcast Syrian speech, Holes (1994, p. 65) reports that phrase-internal genitive indefinite ending */-in/* and accusative indefinite ending */-an/*, but never nominative indefinite ending */-un/*, displayed variable realisation at pause. We focus in this study on */-in/* in the speeches because although Holes reports that both */-in/* and */-an/* showed variation at pause, he also quotes Harrell's claim that variability in (-in) in Egyptian broadcast MSA reflected a type of variation in style which is highly relevant for the present study, namely, "an attempt by the presenter at especial clarity or seriousness" (Harrell, 1960, p. 39).

## 2) Case endings

Phrase-internal case endings are most commonly represented in Arabic orthography by attachment of a diacritic (ـَ, ـُ, ـِ) to the last phoneme in word-final position. Such phrase-internal case endings are realised verbally by producing case endings */a/*, */u/*, and */i/* in word-final position. The pausal forms of case endings are identified verbally by the stripping of case ending from word-final positions.

## 3) Feminine suffix

The phrase-internal feminine suffix and pausal feminine suffix are both represented in Arabic orthography by attachment in word-final position of the grapheme t-(ة) following a connecting preceding grapheme, or in isolation (that is, following a non-connecting preceding grapheme) by the grapheme t-(ة). The phrase-internal feminine suffix is realised verbally by preservation of the phoneme */ta/*. The pausal feminine suffix is realised verbally by transformation of */ta/* to */a/*. Furthermore, the phrase-internal feminine suffix can be followed by any of the other case endings e.g. */a/*, */u/*, and */i/*, and by the indefinite ending e.g. */-n/*.

Abdelghany (2010) took use of a phrase-internal form vs. pausal form as evidence of the absence vs. presence of a prosodic boundary. However, Holes (1994) had previously noted that inconsistent applications of pausal forms and phrase-internal forms are observed in broadcast MSA (p. 55). In this study we also observe instances of consistent applications of the rules and also inconsistent applications of the rules of segmental sandhi. The inconsistent applications are of two types: a) phrase-internal form produced at boundaries, and b) pausal forms produced phrase-internally, and they are the same inconsistent applications recognised by Holes (1994). It is variation across these different applications of segmental sandhi which motivates our argument for three levels of MSA in the data examined in this study: MSA-high, broadcast MSA, and MSA-low respectively.

In this study, likewise lexis in section 3.5.2. and parallel structures in section 3.5.2.1., differences in use of segmental sandhi determine shifts between MSA-high, broadcast MSA, and MSA-low, as segmental sandhi are characteristic of higher varieties of Arabic (not MB). The consistent use of segmental sandhi is defined, following many other authors as stated above, as part of MSA-high. Inconsistent use of phrase-internal forms at boundaries indicates broadcast MSA, and is also a possible sign of an attempt to switch to MSA-high. The other inconsistent uses of pausal forms phrase-internally are regarded as MSA-low. The rationale for associating these applications with the different varieties of MSA is set out in Chapter 7 (see section 7.2.7.2. for prosody of register switch to MSA-high in J1 and J2, and section 7.2.7.3. for prosody of register switch to MSA-low); both types of inconsistent uses of segmental sandhi are discussed in relation to register switch to MSA-low in J1 and J2.

By relying on our overall summaries in regard to the variables (syntax, lexis, parallel structures, and segmental sandhi) given above, we propose the following lower level of Arabic and three higher ones in context of the political monologues produced by Jaffari.

### **3.5.2.3. Lower form of Arabic language in the talks**

In both J1 and J2, we see a small number of instances of use of MB dialect, which is the local dialect of Jaafari, co-existing with the other higher levels of MSA. MB can be distinguished from the higher levels of MSA through its distinct syntax and lexis, as well as absence of consistent applications of segmental sandhi. In addition, MB can be distinguished from MSA-high only, as the former is associated with non-perfect parallel forms, while the latter with perfect parallel forms. Shifts to MB dialect are seen in pronunciation, lexis, and - in two cases - syntax. The instances of MB dialect in both J1 and J2 are exemplified and discussed in section 7.2.7.1. This use of MB, along with other linguistic phenomena associated with their production, and evidence from political contexts, serve to motivate their use as possible political and/or social persuasive strategies.

Some of the identified shifts to MB dialect in J1 and J2 involve features which are described as hallmarks of MB by other studies, such as, Jastrow (2006). The following table lists some of the hallmarks of MB dialect, which are drawn from Jastrow (2006).

	Some hallmarks of MB	Examples
a)	Variations in productions of numerals	<i>sitta3aS</i> -(sixteen)
b)	Use of the particle-[ <i>fad</i> ] to indicate indefinite marker	<i>fad walad</i> -(a boy)
c)	Use of the particle-[ <i>da</i> ] with the verb to demonstrate present tense	<i>da 2amSi</i> :-((I) am walking)
d)	Use of the word ( <i>ra:7</i> ) with the verb to express future	<i>ra:7 aru:7</i> :-((I) will go)
e)	Distinctive vocabulary	<i>hassa</i> -(now), <i>hwa:ya</i> -(a lot), <i>hi:tf</i> -(thus, so), <i>aku</i> -(there-is), <i>maku</i> -(there-is-not)

**Table 3.2. Some hallmarks of Muslim Baghdadi (MB) dialect (adapted from Jastrow 2006).**

Some of the instances of MB dialect in J1 and J2 are reflected in points “a, c, and e” in table 3.2. above, while the remaining instances are mainly MB pronunciations of MSA lexis. For example: point a) is found in LFIC2-HFt4-J2, point c) in LFIC12-HFt7-J2, and point e) in LFIC6 and LFIC7 in HFt8-J2 (see section 7.2.7.1. for all of these examples).

As for segmental features of MB, none of the MB forms in J1 and J2 reflected shifts involving segmental properties. The segmental features of MB are investigated by comparing the phoneme inventory in J1 and J2 with segmental features of MB drawn also from Jastrow (2006).

The consonant inventory of MB is largely the same as that of MSA, except for: the voiceless bilabial stop /*p*/, which is present in MB and absent in MSA, as /*p*/ is pronounced in words e.g. /*parda*/-(curtain) introduced to the system through other foreign languages, e.g. Turkish and Persian; the consonant /*q*/ is pronounced as /*g*/, e.g. /*gumar*/-(moon), /*q*/ in /*qari:b*/-(near), and /*k*/ in /*kæteln*/-(hit me); and the MSA consonant /*k*/ is either pronounced as /*k*/, e.g. /*ka:f*/-(enough), or /*tʃ*/ in /*tʃibi:r*/-(big). These realisations are highlighted by Blanc (1964) and Al-Ani (1976), and they are completely colloquial.

As for the vowel inventory of MB, it is also similar to that of MSA. All three long vowels /*a:*/, /*u:*/, /*i:*/, all three short vowels /*a*/, /*u*/, /*i*/, and the diphthongs /*ay*/ and /*aw*/ in MSA are also found in MB. However, the two mid long vowels /*ē*/, as in *bēt*-(house), and /*ō*/, as in *xōsh*-(good) are only found in MB, and these vowels are introduced to the dialect from Turkish and Persian. In addition, due to certain “phonetic environments”, the pronunciations of the three short vowels in MB are sometimes “redistributed” with each other. For example: /*i*/ is pronounced /*u*/ when followed by “back, emphatic, and labial consonants, e.g. *Sudug*

(truth) < *Sidq*”, /u/ is pronounced /i/ when “neither back nor emphatic and labial consonants, e.g. *thilith* (third) < *thulth*”, and /a/ is pronounced either /i/ or /u/ when instantly preceded by another /a/ in the same word, “e.g. *simatf* (fish) < *samak*, but *buSal* (onion) < *baSal*. Similarly, the diphthongs in MB are also affected by phonetic environment, “e.g. *Durbaw* (they shot), but “e.g. *Durbōni* (they shot at me)” when a suffix is attached.

As for descriptions of prosodic properties of MB, nothing is established yet in this regard, as is the case with descriptions on prosodic properties of MSA. The absence of any form of established explanation in regards prosody made it complicated to assume any assumption in regards any potential switch to MB prosody. Thus, register-switch to dialect through prosodic properties is not pursued any further.

#### **3.5.2.4. Higher forms of Arabic language in the talks**

CA is widely thought of as the highest form of Arabic language. CA is associated with the language forms and stylistic forms of the Quran, the holy and religious text of Muslims. CA is also the form of Arabic associated with other classical religious texts, and classical literacy texts. Certain stylistic applications of segmental sandhi, such as, consistent uses of phrase-internal forms and pausal forms, are usually argued as reflecting a high level of MSA (Parkinson, 1991).

Generally speaking, CA is seen as the highest form in the continuum proposed by Ferguson (1959), and modified later by others, while MSA, which is also a high form, fits somewhere below CA. However, CA is complicated to account for due to many reasons, e.g. CA represents a form of Arabic used many years ago, with an absence of any verbal recordings of CA. Therefore, some authors, e.g. Parkinson (1991) avoid the term CA, and prefer other terms, e.g. perfect *fuSHa* and/or perfect MSA.

MSA-high is the highest MSA level of Arabic produced in J1 and J2. MSA-high is the level where lexis switches to religious or historical lexis and is close to CA. In addition, it is the level where consistent uses of phrase-internal forms and pausal forms are produced, but both consistent forms only signal MSA-high when the lexis is historical or Quranic. Also, it is the level which is characterised by perfect forms of parallel structures (see section 7.2.7.2. for further detail on MSA-high).

Broadcast MSA is the usual platform language of the politician which we have been discussing so far. It is below MSA-high and above MSA-low. Broadcast MSA is the level where lexis remains political in general, that is, it does not switch to religious or historical lexis which signal MSA-high. In addition, it is the level where inconsistent use of phrase-internal sandhi forms at pause are produced, which may signal an attempt to switch to MSA-high. Also, it is the level which is characterised by non-perfect parallel forms (see section 7.2.7.3. for further detail on broadcast MSA).

MSA-low is roughly similar to broadcast MSA. However, they differ in the type of inconsistent application of segmental sandhi. MSA-low is below broadcast MSA. It is the level where lexis remains political in general, that is, it does not switch to religious or historical lexis which signal MSA-high. In addition, it is assumed to be the variety where inconsistent use of sandhi of the form pausal form at phrase-internal position is produced. Also, it is the level which is characterised by non-perfect parallel forms (see section 7.2.7.3. for further detail on MSA-low).

The use of different levels of MSA, along with other linguistic phenomena associated with their production, and evidence from political contexts, serve to motivate their use as possible political and/or social persuasive strategies.

### **3.5.3. Register switch in the continuum**

Shifting between different forms of Arabic in the continuum suggests a process known to sociolinguists as “register-switch” (Holmes, 2012). Register-switch is generally defined as a process of switching between varieties of a language. It can take place with respect to any linguistic feature, such as syntax, vocabulary, phonetics, and phonology. Register switch is either downward towards a lower variety, or upward towards a higher variety. The purpose of register-switch in political speeches has been largely linked with political and/or sociolinguistic functions.

Register-switch is probably the most analysed phenomenon in the field of political discourse in general, and has been the centre of attention in studies on Arabic political speeches. Holes (1993) discusses forms and functions of discourse through the process of register-switch from MSA to Egyptian Arabic, in the Arabic political monologues of Gamal Abd Al-Nasir. Mazraani (1997) examines register-switch in Arabic political monologues as produced by an

Iraqi, an Egyptian, and a Libyan politician. Both authors, as mentioned in Chapter 2, look at register-switch, but in a downward direction only. Both authors attribute register-switch in Arabic political monologues to political strategies. For example, the politicians may use MSA to establish authority, e.g. to keep the audience on track, or to appeal to shared ideals. In contrast, the politicians use dialect to state examples, and express solidarity with the audience(s).

The example below is cited from Holes (1993). The example represents two sentences delivered by Gamal Abd Al-Nasir. The second sentence produced in Egyptian Arabic immediately follows the first sentence produced in MSA. Holes attributes this shift to “the difference between speech material which is seen as 'text', and material which is to be construed as a 'commentary' on, or an exegesis of, that text”. (p. 27). In other words, sentence in 1) behaves as the “statement” of the text, while sentence 2) behaves as the “commentary”. Holes claims that Gamal Abd Al-Nasir’s switch to local dialect here is mainly for political purposes.

1) *sha3a:runa 2annana sanuqa:til, sanuqa:til wa lan nusallim*  
"Our slogan is that we shall fight, we shall fight and we shall never surrender"

2) *da sha3a:r kulli fard min il-quwwa:t il-musallaHa, wa da sha3a:r kulli fard min ash-sha3b*  
"That's the slogan of every individual in the armed forces, and that is the slogan of every individual of the people"

In this study, we also argue for political and/or sociolinguistic oriented register-switch between the levels of Arabic language analysed in this work. However, unlike Holes (1993) and Mazraani (1997), we also recognise an additional option of shift in an upward direction, that is, to MSA-high, alongside different options for shifts in downward directions e.g. to MSA-low and to MB.

### **3.6. Summary**

This chapter discussed the general, political and sociolinguistic contexts of the data samples. In the next chapter, we outline the linguistic structure of the data, which lays the foundation for the rest of the thesis all the way to Chapter 7 in which we set out the evidence for our argument that prosody makes a contribution to political marking of persuasion.

## 4. Methodology

### 4.1. Preliminary

This chapter sets out criteria to identify four types of structure independently: intonational, temporal, syntactic, and discourse structures. The different linguistic structures are motivated and defined in this chapter, and they are oriented and exemplified in Chapter 5, which also reports overall frequencies of occurrence of these different labelled linguistic structures across N, J1, and J2.

The aim of this section is to propose a working methodology for identification of the right edges of intonational, temporal, syntactic, and discourse structures above the level of word for broadcast Modern Standard Arabic (MSA) data. The syntactic structure of MSA in general has been established, e.g. Ryding (2005). The intonational structure of MSA, however, has been scarcely investigated, e.g. Rifaat (2005) and Abdelghany (2010). The discourse structure of MSA has also been rarely investigated, e.g. Dickins (2010). Therefore, neither prosodic structures of MSA nor discourse structures of MSA have been properly established yet. Similarly, neither prosodic explanations, nor syntactic explanations, nor discourse explanations in regard to broadcast MSA, which this study assumes, have been established.

The reason for selecting the right edges of intonational, temporal, syntactic, and discourse structures is motivated by previous literature on prosodic structures associated with productions of some Arabic vernaculars, which show Arabic to be a typically right-edged language: e.g. Chahal (1999) for Lebanese Arabic, Hellmuth (2004, 2011, 2012) for Egyptian Arabic, and Hellmuth (2014) for Egyptian and Jordanian Arabic. In addition, the reason for selecting right-edge intonational, temporal, syntactic, and discourse structures is the accumulation of prosodic, syntactic, and discourse cues at their right edges respectively, in the productions of the two speakers producing the three sets of data.

The methods, including the different proposed labels, are mainly constructed by relying on the analysis of J1 and J2. The same methods are then applied to N. The only context aspect in N which is similar to one of the political monologues, that is, J1, is absence of a live audience. One reason for considering this small corpus of N is to confirm the plausibility of

the proposed methods. Another reason for considering N is to compare broadcast MSA produced by two different speakers across three different samples of data.

#### **4.2. Intonational hierarchy of broadcast MSA**

The description of intonation so far (in Chapter 2) has been around various sized intonational domains proposed for English. Now, we will move to describe intonational structures of broadcast MSA under the tenets of an intonational hierarchy proposed for broadcast MSA.

In this study, the term “pitch accent” is also a primary component of the intonational domains proposed for broadcast MSA. Pitch accents here are also associated with stressed syllables, and they are identified based on a combination of acoustic and impressionistic cues. Acoustic evidence represents F0 changes and pitch expansions which are automatically estimated and visually inspected through Praat. Impressionistic evidence represents loudness, and it is auditory judged by the author, relying on the salience perceived.

In the British school, the tone is a sequence of a pitch accent plus edge tones which is called the nuclear contour. Similarly, the sequence of a pitch accent plus edge tones is also what comprises the intonational structures proposed for broadcast MSA in this study. The following discussion describes the intonational hierarchy where the intonational structures proposed for broadcast MSA are situated. Then, definitions of the different ranked intonational structures are provided.

The hierarchical levels which involve pitch accents only can be captured between levels null and one. Levels null and one are related to the level of the phonological word, and level(s) below the level of the phonological word. These levels are not of interest to this study, and will not be pursued further, nor will they be labelled in the prosodic representation(s) in the upcoming analysis and examples. Levels above the phonological word are intonational structures which exhibit intonational properties. These structures are arranged in an order of dominance in the intonational hierarchy proposed for broadcast MSA.

The order of dominance in the intonational hierarchy is based on different formal and functional intonational cues at the right edges of the various sized intonational structures. Formal intonational cues include: tonality-strength of disjuncture, tone-shape of contours, and tonicity-pitch change. For functional intonational cues, however, we rely on shapes of



contours to hypothesise semantic roles of “continuity” and “finality”, as motivated by Swerts and Geluykens (1994) on prosody of semi-spontaneous Dutch monologues.

The semantic roles of continuity and finality are also hypothesised at the right edges of syntactic and discourse structures to follow shortly, but for the syntax and discourse we are motivated by Dickins (2010) on the functional analysis of syntactic and discourse edges of MSA narratives at the level of the sentence. Continuity means there is more to come, while finality means there is nothing more to say. Although we use the same semantic roles across prosody, syntax, discourse, and although they may overlap, what we indicate by them are the semantic roles at prosodic, syntactic, and discourse edges, independently.

Semantic roles of continuation and finality are hypothesised in most of the studies which have looked at prosody at higher levels of discourse structures. In this study, we also hypothesise similar semantic roles with edges of all the various sized linguistic structures identified in this study. However, we further subdivide the semantic roles into lower continuations or higher continuations, and lower finals or higher finals. These different levelled varieties of semantic roles are also restricted to prosodic edges, and syntactic-discourse edges, independently.

The different levelled semantic roles proposed at edges of all linguistic structures are primarily deduced from the formal cues at the edges of each hierarchical linguistic structure. Therefore, each hierarchical form is isomorphic to its equivalent hierarchical function. Therefore, these functions are sometimes implied throughout the remainder of the work.

Returning to the definition of intonational structures, as implied above through recognition of four levels of semantic roles, we identify four levels of intonational structures above the level of word. The four levels are primarily deduced from the shape of the final F0 contour on edge tones at intonational boundaries, that is, the F0 of the vowel in the last accented syllable carrying the edge tone. In addition, the levels are identified based on secondary cues, such as the strength of the intonational disjuncture. The edge tones are of two varieties: phrase tones, and boundary tones. Phrase tones are composed of two types, while boundary tones are composed of five types. The two types of phrase tones are ‘NF- and F-’, and the five types of boundary tones are ‘NF%’, ‘NFH% and F%’, and ‘FL%’. The boundary tones are further grouped into three types according to the domain they mark. Phrase tones mark the intermediate phrase, while the three grouped varieties of boundary tones mark two types of intonational phrases, and a compound intonational phrase, respectively. The intonational

disjuncture relies on auditory perception, and it is of four types: stronger, strong, weak, and weaker. The definitions of these four intonational structures, together with the semantic roles at their edges, are stated below in the intonational hierarchy proposed for broadcast MSA.

Rifaat (2005) analyses MSA prosody produced by Egyptian speakers from radio broadcasts. The intonational configurations that Rifaat (2005) identifies are to a great extent similar to the ones analysed in this work. For example, the realisation of low pitch accent ‘L\*’ configuration in his data which he claims to be rare in Arabic, is supported in the current study, as no such instances are found in the analysed speeches. However, the realisation of a further higher ranked ‘higher final compound intonational phrase’ and the lower falling boundary tone associated with it is specific to this work, which may be expected considering that Rifaat’s work does not extend beyond clause or sentence level discourses.

#### **4.2.1. Level-5 structure**

The Level-5 intonational structure is the highest structure in the intonational hierarchy. It is the higher final compound intonational phrase, henceforth, HFCIP, with a lower falling boundary tone FL%. It dominates all the other lower intonational structures. It is defined as one or more nested level-4 intonational structures which are to follow shortly. The boundary tone which characterise HFCIP is FL% where the fall starts near the median or slightly lower and then falls to a lower pitch range estimated below 80 HZ. The edge of a level-5 intonational structure is associated with an intonational boundary which perceptually signals a stronger intonational disjuncture than that signalled by edge of a level-4 neighbouring intonational structure. A Level-5 structure is regarded as higher, as it is a higher final structure as compared to a level-4 structure. In addition, it is final as its rightmost edge involves a stronger prosodic-semantic independency to its neighbouring structures than the one at edge of a level-4 structure.

#### **4.2.2. Level-4 structure**

The Level-4 intonational structure is a higher structure than the level-3 intonational structure which is to follow shortly in the intonational hierarchy. Level-4 intonational structure is the lower final intonational phrase, henceforth, LFIP, with a high rise boundary tone NFH% or

low falling boundary tone F%. It is defined as one or more pitch accents being followed by a phrase tone and a boundary tone. The boundary tones which characterise LFIP are: NFH% which starts at the median and rises to a higher pitch range, or F% where the fall starts near the median or slightly lower and then falls to low pitch range estimated between (80-90HZ). Since both types of boundary tones are associated with a type of equivalent finality, which is indicated by the interrogative ending NFH%, and the declarative ending F%, we group them as one form, but we still regard them as suggesting different functions. The difference between F% here and level-5 FL% above is mainly in how low the pitch of the speaker falls in his pitch range, i.e. to 80Hz but no lower for F% but to below 80Hz for FL%. The edge of a level-4 intonational structure is associated with an intonational boundary which perceptually signals a strong intonational disjuncture, which is stronger than that signalled by edge of a level-3 neighbouring intonational structure. A Level-4 structure is regarded as lower, as it is a lower final structure as compared to a level-5 structure. In addition, it is final as its rightmost edge involves a weaker prosodic-semantic independence from its neighbouring structures than the one at edge of a level-5 structure.

#### **4.2.3. Level-3 structure**

The Level-3 intonational structure is a higher structure than the level-2 intonational structure which is to follow shortly in the intonational hierarchy. Level-3 intonational structure is the higher continued intonational phrase, henceforth, HCIP, and/or non-falling boundary tones NF%. It is defined as one or more pitch accents being followed by a phrase tone and a boundary tone. The boundary tones which characterise HCIP are: level and/or plateau boundary tone, which starts at the speaker's median pitch and ends there, sometimes involving slight falls and/or rises that do not exceed the median at the far edge, or high fall boundary tone which starts at a high point and declines without going below the median. Since both types of boundary tones end up around the median, we group them as one and we refer to them as NF% boundary tones. The edge of a level-3 intonational structure is associated with an intonational boundary which perceptually signals a weak intonational disjuncture, which is weaker than that signalled by edge of a level-4 intonational structure. A Level-3 structure is regarded as higher, as it is a higher continued structure as compared to a level-2 structure. In addition, it is continued as its rightmost edge involves a stronger

prosodic-semantic dependency to its neighbouring structures than the one at edge of a level-2 structure.

#### 4.2.4. Level-2 structure

The Level-2 intonational structure is the lowest structure in the intonational hierarchy. It is the lower continued intermediate phrase, henceforth, LCip. It is defined as one or more pitch accents being followed by phrase tones. The varieties of phrase tones associated with right edges of LCip's are non-falling NF-, or falling F-. The edge of a level-2 intonational structure is delimited with an intonational boundary which perceptually signals a weaker intonational disjuncture as compared to a higher level-3 intonational structure. A Level-2 structure is regarded as lower, as it is a lower continued structure as compared to a level-3 structure. In addition, it is continued as its rightmost edge involves a weaker prosodic-semantic dependency relation to its neighbouring structures than the one at edge of a level-3 structure.

The following table summarises the intonational structures above the level of the phonological word in the intonational hierarchy for broadcast MSA.

<b>Intonational hierarchy for broadcast MSA</b>	
<i>Level-5</i>	Higher final compound intonational phrase (HFCIP) [FL%]
<i>Level-4</i>	Lower final intonational phrase (LFIP) [F%, NFH%]
<i>Level-3</i>	Higher continued intonational phrase (HCIP) [NF%]
<i>Level-2</i>	Lower continued intermediate phrase (LCip) [NF-, F-]

**Table 4.1. Intonational hierarchy for broadcast MSA.**

#### 4.3. Other cues for identifying prosodic structures

Besides the above mentioned primary intonational cues for identifying intonational structures, other secondary cues such as lengthening-expansion of pitch at boundary tones, pause-tempo, are investigated and contribute to identification of intonational structures. Both cues are inspired from Hellmuth's (2012) work on Egyptian Arabic, which investigates several prosodic cues besides intonational ones at edges of intonational boundaries. Pitch

expansion and pauses, besides other prosodic cues, e.g. intensity, and pitch height, are major contributors to our notion of prosodic focus analysed later in Chapter 7.

#### **4.3.1. Pitch expansion**

Pitch expansion-lengthening refers to the effect of stretching a segment which is a short sound in nature. It is usual at the final syllable of a word placed at an intonational boundary. The process of lengthening usually marks edges of high-level intonational structures, and usually causes salient pitch change(s) at those ends. Since there is no basis for comparing these particular syllables (which occur in a wide range of segmentally non-parallel lexical items), pitch expansion will only be measured in salient instances, that is, with perceptually greater durations and/or greater releases than the durations and/or releases at surrounding intonational structures.

#### **4.3.2. Unfilled pauses**

Unfilled pause refers to durations of pauses which are measured semi-automatically using Praat. These durations are extracted by placing boundaries manually after zooming in four times in order not to include any portion of pause within the extracts of the speech.

Relying on the averages of the durations of unfilled pauses at the right edges of intonational, syntactic, and discourse structures above level of the word across J1, J2, and N (see Table 5.1. and Figure 5.1. in section 5.2.1.), we hypothesise four temporal structures for broadcast MSA. The definitions of these four temporal structures, together with the semantic roles at their edges, are stated below in the temporal hierarchy proposed for broadcast MSA.

##### **4.3.2.1. Level-5 structure**

Level-5 pause duration is the highest structure in the temporal hierarchy. It is the higher final extra-long duration of pause, henceforth, HFELP. It is characterised by a duration of unfilled pause which exceeds 1.000 Mil (milliseconds). A Level-5 structure is regarded as higher, as it is a higher final structure as compared to a level-4 structure which is to follow shortly. In

addition, it is final as its rightmost edge involves a stronger temporal-semantic independency to its neighbouring structures than the one at edge of a level-4 structure.

#### **4.3.2.2. Level-4 structure**

Level-4 pause duration is a lower structure than an HFELP in the temporal hierarchy. It is the lower final long duration of pause, henceforth, LFLP. It is characterised by a duration of unfilled pause estimated between 0.400 and 1.000 Mil. A Level-4 structure is regarded as lower, as it is a lower final structure as compared to a level-5 structure. In addition, it is final as its rightmost edge involves a weaker temporal-semantic independency to its neighbouring structures than the one at edge of a level-5 structure.

#### **4.3.2.3. Level-3 structure**

Level-3 pause duration is a lower structure than an LFLP in the temporal hierarchy. It is the higher continued short duration of pause, henceforth, HCSP. It is characterised by a duration of unfilled pause estimated between 0.100 and 0.400 Mil. A Level-3 structure is regarded as higher, as it is a higher continued structure as compared to a level-2 structure which is to follow shortly. In addition, it is continued as its rightmost edge involves a stronger temporal-semantic dependency to its neighbouring structures than the one at edge of a level-2 structure.

#### **4.3.2.4. Level-2 structure**

Level-2 pause duration is the lowest structure in the temporal hierarchy. It is the lower continued extra-short duration of pause, henceforth, LCESP. It is characterised by duration of unfilled pause estimated between null and 0.100 Mil. The values of LCESP's are all estimated as null, and they are annotated in the appendices as "x". A Level-2 structure is regarded as lower, as it is a lower continued structure as compared to a level-3 structure. In addition, it is continued as its rightmost edge involves a weaker prosodic-semantic dependency to its neighbouring structures than the one at edge of a level-3 structure.

The following table summarises the temporal structures in the temporal hierarchy for broadcast MSA.

<b>Temporal hierarchy for broadcast MSA</b>	
<i>Level-5</i>	Higher final extra-long pause (HFELP) [above 1,000 Mil]
<i>Level-4</i>	Lower final long pause (LFLP) [0.400-1.000 Mil]
<i>Level-3</i>	Higher continued short pause (HCSP) [0.100-0.400 Mil]
<i>Level-2</i>	Lower continued extra-short pause (LCESP) [null-0.100 Mil]

**Table 4.2. Temporal hierarchy for broadcast MSA.**

#### **4.4. Prosodic annotation**

The downloaded MP4 video files were converted to WAV formats through Fre:ac (Kausch, 2011), a free computer software used as an audio converter. The video file and the audio file were both sent to ELAN ("The Language Archive" 2016 May 19), a free computer tool used for complex annotations of video and audio resources. The speeches were transliterated in ELAN using a transliteration system for Arabic developed for IVAr (Hellmuth & Almbark, 2017). Then, an initial prosodic phrasing-chunking was carried out based on auditory impressions only. The transliteration and initial phrasing were exported to Praat, where the above explained prosodic structures were analysed qualitatively and quantitatively.

The politician's and announcer's habitual pitch ranges are estimated by manual corrections of F0 estimates of one minute extracts from the middle of the data. The politician's minimum pitch range is calculated at 55.906 Hz, the maximum at 297.116 Hz, and the median at 123.672 Hz. The announcer's minimum pitch range is calculated at 55.979 Hz, the maximum at 291.170 Hz, and the median at 136.636 Hz. These estimates are approximately presented in figures extracted from Praat, that is, 50 Hz has been selected as the minimum pitch for both the politician and the announcer, while 300 Hz has been selected as the maximum pitch for both the politician and the announcer. The figures created using Praat also show pitch traces for the different intonational structures. Additionally, they contain one labelled tier that shows the transliteration of the data produced in each of the intonational domains. The transliterations may be accompanied by an asterisk '\*' placed at word initial position to mark prosodic words which bear pitch accents, and they may be accompanied by empty spaces which represent the durations of pauses that are provided in tier 3 in the examples.

As for the prosodic cues at the right edges of the prosodic boundaries, they include intonational cues which mark intonational domains, temporal cues which indicate temporal

domains, and other phenomena. These cues are annotated in four tiers just below the transliterations of the edges they are associated with, in the examples presented in this study. The detail of what each tier involves is summarised below, and an orientation to how they are presented in the examples, together with the syntactic and discourse cues which are to follow shortly, is provided in section 5.3.2.

*Tier 1:* the tier is labelled by the numerals 2, 3, 4, or 5 to mark level-2, level-3, level-4, or level-5 intonational structures respectively.

*Tier 2:* the tier annotates the shapes of the edge tones. Phrase tones are either marked as NF- or F- in case a level-2 prosodic structure is produced. Boundary tones are marked as NF% in case a level-3 prosodic structure is produced, NFH% or F% in case a level-4 prosodic structure is produced, and FL% in case a level-5 prosodic structure is produced.

*Tier 3:* the tier annotates the durations of unfilled pauses from which the four levels of temporal structures are deducted. The estimation between null and 0.100 Mil, which is annotated as 'x', reflects a level-2 temporal structure, between 0.100 and 0.400 Mil reflects a level-3 temporal structure, between 0.400 and 1.000 Mil reflects a level-4 temporal structure, and exceeding 1.000 Mil reflects a level-5 temporal structure.

*Tier 4:* the tier annotates other phenomena, such as, two kinds of disfluencies: self-repairs (R) (see section 5.2.4. for frequency of occurrence, and section 6.4.1. for definition and exemplification) and filled pauses (FP) (see section 4.8.2. for definition, section 5.2.4. for frequency of occurrence, and section 6.4.2. for exemplification), as well as absence of pausal segmental sandhi forms at boundaries (S) (see section 3.5.2.2. for definition, section 5.2.4. for frequency of occurrence, and section 7.2.7.3. for exemplification).

#### **4.5. Syntactic structure**

The syntactic structures of MSA in this work are explained under the tenets of a syntactic hierarchy. The definitions and terms of the syntactic structures in the hierarchy are well established in the literature, and do not differ fundamentally from how they are defined and/or identified in other languages e.g. English. The various sized syntactic structures in the hierarchy are identified and segmented by relying on syntactic parsing. The syntactic parsing here, along with the syntactic analysis in the remainder of the work, is adapted from works on English syntax, e.g. Hurford (1994) and Eppler and Ozon (2013), from works on MSA



syntax, e.g. Ryding (2005) and Dickins (2010), and from the overall syntactic design of the MSA data in the present work.

Unlike the intonational and the temporal hierarchies for broadcast MSA above, the syntactic hierarchy for broadcast MSA includes the addition of a level-1 structure. Therefore, an extra semantic role, that is, a lower continued structure below the lower continued level-2 structure, is proposed. The reason for including a level-1 structure, even though syntactic structures ranging between levels null and two are not labelled in the syntactic representations provided for the speeches, is to account for the cases where intonational and/or temporal cues – i.e. edge tones and/or durations of pauses - coincide with such a low-level syntactic structure. The syntactic hierarchy ranges from a level-5 structure descending to a level-1 structure. The definitions of these five syntactic structures, together with the semantic roles at their edges, are stated below in the syntactic hierarchy proposed for broadcast MSA.

#### **4.5.1. Level-5 structure**

Level-5 syntactic structure is the highest level in the syntactic hierarchy. It is the higher final illocutionary clause, henceforth, HFIC. It dominates all the other lower syntactic structures. It can be of various sizes, as it can be composed of one or more level-4 syntactic structures. Each HFIC is composed of lower syntactic structures ranging from level-1 to level-4 which are to follow shortly, and these lower structures contribute to its construction. A Level-5 structure is regarded as higher, as it is a higher final structure as compared to a level-4 structure. In addition, it is final as its rightmost edge involves stronger syntactic-semantic independence from its neighbouring structures than that of a level-4 structure.

#### **4.5.2. Level-4 structure**

Level-4 syntactic structure is a lower structure than an HFIC in the syntactic hierarchy. It is the lower final illocutionary clause, henceforth, LFIC. An LFIC is another way of referring to the notion sentence. It can be of various sizes, as it can be composed of one or more level-3 syntactic structures. Each LFIC is composed of lower syntactic structures ranging from level-1 to level-3, and these lower structures contribute to its construction. An LFIC may be formed by a single level-3 structure which is characterised by a finite verb plus other required

clause elements, or by this same level-3 structure followed by one or more level-3 structures which are usually marked by non-finite verb(s). The status of the finite clause in the latter case is dependent, despite that it can be regarded as a level-4 structure in isolation, as in this specific context it is still being followed by one or more level-3 structures to form a level-4 structure. A Level-4 structure is regarded as lower, as it is a lower final structure as compared to a level-5 structure. In addition, it is final as its rightmost edge involves a weaker syntactic-semantic independence from its neighbouring structures than the one at the edge of a level-5 structure. Also, its right edge is usually characterised by coordinated relations.

It should be noted that a clause in Arabic, as in English, can be a verbal clause called *fi3liyya*. According to Ryding (2005, p. 58), a verbal clause in Arabic can be either defined as a clause which initially begins with a verb, or as a clause identified by the presence of a salient verb. Unlike English, however, an Arabic clause can also be an “equational” one, i.e. identified by the present tense form of [to be] *ka:na* which is not overt but “understood”. The term equational is used rather than nominal *2ismiyya*, since Arab linguists use “nominal” to refer to any extract starting with a nominal word or phrase, whether or whether not it contains a verb (Ryding, 2005, p. 59). The majority of the clauses produced in the speeches are verbal clauses as compared to equational ones. In addition there are a few instances of other chunks that suggest complete propositions in terms of meaning, but without explicit or implicit presence of a verb. These chunks are labelled vocative expressions (VE), and formulaic expressions (FE). Formulaic expressions include conservative-religious chunks, and forms of praising (see the appendices for examples of VE and FE, see section 4.8.1. for definition of VE, and see section 7.2.8. for prosodic marking of VE).

### **4.5.3. Level-3 structure**

Level-3 syntactic structure is a lower level than an LFIC in the syntactic hierarchy. It is the higher continued clause, henceforth, HCC. It can be of various sizes, as it can be composed of one or more than one level-2 syntactic structures. Each HCC is composed of lower syntactic blocks-structures ranging from level-1 to level-2, and these lower structures contribute to its construction. An HCC contributes to the formation of an LFIC, as it is nested within an LFIC. It consists of either a finite verb plus other required clause elements, or a non-finite verb plus other required clause elements. Although the first case is marked by a finite verb, it is regarded as an HCC instead of an LFIC due to the subordinated relation which characterises

its rightmost edge. A Level-3 structure is regarded as higher, as it is a higher continued structure as compared to level-2 and level-1 continued structures. In addition, it is continued as its rightmost edge involves a weaker syntactic-semantic dependence from its neighbouring structures than the ones at edges of level-2 and level-1 structures.

#### **4.5.4. Level-2 structure**

Level-2 syntactic structure is a lower level than an HCC in the syntactic hierarchy. It is the lower continued syntactic phrase, henceforth, LCXP. It can be of various sizes, as it can be composed of one or more level-1 syntactic structures. An LCXP contributes to the formation of an HCC and/or an LFIC, as it is nested within an HCC and/or an LFIC. It is constructed of a “head” which determines the grammatical nature of the group, and one or more optional modifiers. This results in the construction of noun phrases, verb phrases, adjective phrases, adverb phrases, and prepositional phrases. A Level-2 structure is regarded as lower, as it is a lower continued structure as compared to a level-3 structure. In addition, it is continued as its rightmost edge involves a stronger syntactic-semantic dependency on its neighbouring structures than the one at edge of a level-3 structure.

#### **4.5.5. Level-1 structure**

Level-1 syntactic structure is the lowest level in the syntactic hierarchy. It is the lowest continued syntactic word, henceforth, LCW. It can be of various sizes, as it can be composed of one or more morphemes. An LCW contributes to the formation of an LCXP, an HCC and/or an LFIC. It corresponds to different parts of speech e.g. verb, adjective, noun, complementiser, preposition, etc. A Level-1 structure is regarded as lower, as it is a lower continued structure as compared to level-2 and level-3 structures. In addition, it is continued as its rightmost edge involves a stronger syntactic-semantic dependency on its neighbouring structures than the ones at edges of level-2 and level-3 structures.

Generally speaking, the MSA word is different from the word in English: a) Arabic words can be accompanied by coordinators *wa*-(and), *fa*-(so), and adjuncts *li*-(for, so that, in order that) which can be attached in form of prefix to start of words, b) Arabic verbs can co-exist with pronouns which can be attached in forms of suffixes to end of words, c) Arabic nouns,

adjectives, and adverbs can co-exist with definite particle /al-/- (the) which can be attached in form of prefix to start of words, d) Arabic nouns, adjectives, and adverbs can co-exist with feminine-*t* which can be attached in forms of suffixes to end of words to indicate gender, e) Arabic nouns, adjectives, and adverbs can co-exist with phrase-internal segmental sandhi forms which are marked by certain diacritics in Arabic orthography, especially when the language is used in formal and/or religious contexts situations (see section 3.5.2.2. for segmental sandhi). Additionally, the word in point b) can be made more complex by adding not only one pronoun which usually stands as the subject, but by adding more pronouns which stand as object(s). When a word is attached to such pronouns, it stands as a level-3 and/or level-4 syntactic structure instead of a level-1 syntactic structure. An example that illustrates this latter case is the longest word in the Quran فأسقيناكموه *fa-2asqay-na:-kum-u:h* in Verse 22 of Surah Al-Hijr (Chapter 15). The word is composed of five parts: *fa*-(so) is the coordinator, *2asqay*-(provided) is the verb in the past tense, *na:-*(we) is the subject, *kum*-(you) is the first object, and *u:h*-(it) is the second object which refers to “water” in the preceding clause.

The following table summarises the syntactic structures above level of the syntactic word in the syntactic hierarchy for broadcast MSA.

Syntactic hierarchy for broadcast MSA	
<i>Level-5</i>	Higher final illocutionary clause (HFIC)
<i>Level-4</i>	Lower final illocutionary clause (LFIC)
<i>Level-3</i>	Higher continued clause (HCC)
<i>Level-2</i>	Lower continued syntactic phrase (LCXP)

**Table 4.3. Syntactic hierarchy for broadcast MSA.**

#### 4.6. Syntactic annotation

Three out of the five syntactic structures above are segmented namely level-3, level-4, and level-5 structures. The segmentation of each syntactic structure is summarised here, and an orientation of how they are presented in the examples, together with the prosodic cues above and the discourse cues to follow shortly, is provided in section 5.3.2. The syntactic segmentation takes place within the gloss provided for each instance in Chapter 6, and within the fairly literal translations provided for each instance in Chapter 7. The structures are

displayed by using parenthesis (.....) to mark level-3, by using square brackets [.....] to mark level-4, and by using curly brackets {.....} to mark level-5.

#### **4.7. Discourse structure**

Segmentation of discourse structure is approached by relying on a combination of hierarchical and categorical analysis. The analysis involves general-global and/or specific-local conceptualisation(s) of the texts into various sized semantically defined chunks. It adapts categorical discourse structures used for English from Wichmann (2000) for broadcast speech, and from Zellers (2011) for a controlled narrative story. The categorical discourse structures are correlated within a proposed hierarchical explanation of discourse structure. The hierarchy is constructed by relying on tie and/or strength of meaning, which is estimated by levels of completeness of idea at edges of different sized discourse structures in the flow of the data.

Unlike the intonational and the temporal hierarchies for broadcast MSA, and similar to the syntactic hierarchy for broadcast MSA above, the discourse hierarchy for broadcast MSA includes the addition of a level-1 structure. Therefore, an extra semantic role, that is, a lower continued structure than the lower continued level-2 structure, is proposed. The reason for including a level-1 structure, even though discourse structures ranging between levels null and two are not labelled in the discourse representations provided for the speeches, is to account for the cases where intonational and/or temporal cues, e.g. edge tones and/or durations of pauses, coincide with such a low-level discourse structure. The discourse hierarchy ranges from a level-5 structure down to a level-1 structure. The definitions of these five discourse structures, together with the semantic roles at their edges, and together with their semantic categorical functions, are stated below in the discourse hierarchy proposed for broadcast MSA.

##### **4.7.1. Level-5 structure**

Level-5 discourse structure is the highest level in the discourse hierarchy. It is the higher final global topic, henceforth, HFt. It dominates all the other lower discourse structures. In syntactic terms, it is equivalent to an HFIC. It can be of various sizes, as it can be composed of one or more level-4 discourse structures. Each HFt is composed of lower discourse

structures ranging from level-1 to level-4 which are to follow shortly, and these lower structures contribute to its construction. An HFt refers to a higher final global idea that marks the edge of “aboutness” of a certain piece of data. In other words, each HFt in the data is semantically conceptualised into a form of general aboutness, which can stand as a heading for that certain piece of data. A Level-5 structure is regarded as higher, as it is a higher final structure as compared to a level-4 structure. In addition, it is final as its rightmost edge involves a stronger semantic independence from its neighbouring structures than the one at the edge of a level-4 structure. In other words, the status of meaning at its rightmost edge involves the weakest tie to what follows meaning wise as compared to the ties at the edges of the other remaining discourse structures, since there is a shift to a new higher final global idea. Based on the categorical semantic function it suggests, that is, aboutness of a topic, a level-5 structure is classified as a *topic* (t).

#### **4.7.2. Level-4 structure**

Level-4 discourse structure is a lower structure than an HFt in the discourse hierarchy. It is the lower final local topic, henceforth, LFLt. In syntactic terms, it is equivalent to an LFIC. It can be of various sizes, as it can be composed of one or more level-3 discourse structures. Each LFLt is composed of lower discourse structures ranging from level-1 to level-3, and these lower structures contribute to its construction. An LFLt refers to a lower final local idea that is nested within a higher final global idea. In other words, local ideas are lower independent meanings that are related to a level-5 idea in terms of aboutness. A Level-4 structure is regarded as lower, as it is a lower final structure as compared to a level-5 structure. In addition, it is final as its rightmost edge involves a weaker semantic independence from its neighbouring structures than the one at the edge of a level-5 structure. In other words, the status of meaning at its rightmost edge involves a weaker tie to what follows meaning wise as compared to the ties at edges of level-3, level-2, and level-1 structures, since there is a shift to a new semantically related lower final local idea within context of a higher final global topic. Based on the categorical semantic function of aboutness, level-4 structures within the context of a single level-5 structure are classified into: *New Topics* (n), *Additions* (a), and *Reformulations* (r).

*New Topic*: new topic (n) marks the start of a higher final global topic, as it is usually the first lower final local idea with an introductory sense. It signals first shift in meaning from

meaning of last level-4 idea in a previous higher final global topic. It is usually preceded by vocative expressions. The semantic role of a new topic is positional as its role does not differ from the role of additions, as both in a sense add new local information.

*Addition*: addition (a) is a certain lower final local idea about a certain higher final global topic. It accumulates related lower final local ideas and/or information under the tenet of a single higher final global topic.

*Reformulation*: reformulation (r) refers to another way of expressing a similar previous lower final local idea, no matter whether that idea is a new topic, or an addition. In other words, it paraphrases any previous chunk in the context of a single higher final global topic.

The reason why these three semantically variant lower final local ideas are claimed to be of a similar level, that is, level-4, is due to them being similar in the sense that they all express a complete independent lower final local idea that is about an independent higher final global topic.

#### **4.7.3. Level-3 structure**

Level-3 discourse structure is a lower structure than an LFLt in the discourse hierarchy. It is the higher continued local topic, henceforth, HCLt. In syntactic terms, it is equivalent to an HCC. It can be of various sizes, as it can be composed of one or more level-2 discourse structures. Each HCLt is composed of lower discourse structures ranging from level-1 to level-2, and these lower structures contribute to its construction. An HCLt stands as internal local information that is embedded within new topics, additions, and reformulations, and contributes to their development. A Level-3 structure is regarded as higher, as it is a higher continued structure as compared to level-2 and level-1 continued structures. In addition, it is continued as its rightmost edge involves a weaker semantic dependency on its neighbouring structures than the ones at edges of level-2 and level-1 structures. In other words, the status of meaning at its rightmost edge involves a weaker tie to what follows meaning wise as compared to the ties at edges of level-2 and level-1 structures. Based on the categorical semantic function it suggests, a level-3 structure is classified as a *Continuation* (c), that is, the meaning is semantically continued by one or more level-3 structures, usually characterised by subordinate relations at their edges, to express a complete level-4 structure.

#### 4.7.4. Level-2 structure

Level-2 discourse structure is a lower structure than an HCLt in the discourse hierarchy. It is the lower continued lexical phrase, henceforth, LCLP. In syntactic terms, it is equivalent to LCXP. It can be of various sizes, as it can be composed of one or more level-1 discourse structures. An LCLP stands for internal multi-word local information embedded within a level-3 and/or a level-4 idea. A Level-2 structure is regarded as lower, as it is a lower continued structure as compared to a level-3 structure. In addition, it is continued as its rightmost edge involves a stronger semantic dependency on its neighbouring structures than the one at the edge of a level-3 structure. In other words, the status of meaning at its rightmost edge involves a weaker tie to what follows meaning wise as compared to the tie at edge of a level-1 structure. Based on the categorical semantic function it suggests, a level-2 structure is classified as a *lower Continuation* ( $c^-$ ), that is, the meaning is semantically continued by one or more than one level-2 structures to express a level-3 and/or a level-4 idea.

#### 4.7.5. Level-1 structure

Level-1 discourse structure is the lowest level in the discourse hierarchy. It is the lowest continued lexical word, henceforth, LCL. In syntactic terms, it is equivalent to LCW. It can be of various sizes (see section 4.5.5. for more detail on the complexity of lexical words in MSA). An LCL contributes to the formation of an LCLP, an HCLt and/or an LFLt. An LCL refers to an internal local stem that is either a content word or a grammatical one. A Level-1 structure is regarded as lower, as it is a lower continued structure as compared to level-2 and level-3 structures. In addition, it is continued as its rightmost edge involves a stronger syntactic-semantic dependency on its neighbouring structures than the ones at edges of level-2 and level-3 structures. In other words, the status of meaning at its rightmost edge involves the strongest tie to what follows meaning wise as compared to the ties at the edges of the other discourse structures. Based on the categorical semantic function it suggests, a level-1 structure is classified as the *lowest Continuation* ( $c^-$ ), that is, the meaning is semantically continued by one or more level-1 structures to express a level-2, a level-3 and/or a level-4 idea.



The following table summarises the discourse structures above the level of the lexical word in the discourse hierarchy for broadcast MSA.

<b>Discourse hierarchy for broadcast MSA</b>	
<i>Level-5</i>	Higher final global topic (HFt) [t]
<i>Level-4</i>	Lower final local topic (LFLt) [n, a, r]
<i>Level-3</i>	Higher continued local topic (HCLt) [c]
<i>Level-2</i>	Lower continued lexical phrase LCLP [c']

**Table 4.4. Discourse hierarchy for broadcast MSA.**

#### **4.8. Other cues for identifying local and/or global topic structures**

Besides considering cues related to semantics for identification of the rightmost edges of various sized discourse structures as discussed above, other cues, e.g. production of vocative expressions, production of filled pauses, and production of discourse markers are also considered, but for identification of leftmost edges. Vocatives, filled pauses, and discourse markers are of different sizes: e.g. discourse markers are formed of single words, filled pauses are formed of single nonsense words, and vocatives are formed of single verbless phrases.

##### **4.8.1. Vocative expressions**

Vocative expressions are special forms of expressions where certain identities are explicitly referred to by name in an expression. Reference to identities in VEs may be general or specific, and VEs themselves usually lack explicit and/or implicit presence of verbs. Examples of specific and general vocatives follow in Chapter 7 (see section 7.2.8.).

VEs frequently occur in both J1 and J2, but they are absent in N. There are eight instances of vocatives in J1: five of them are produced at starts of global topics, and three of them are produced in internal-global topic positions, that is, at starts of local topics. One of the latter vocatives immediately follows one of the former type of vocatives in a sequenced form. There are four instances of vocatives in J2: two of them are produced at starts of global topics, and two of them are produced in internal-global topic positions. The latter two

succeed one another in a sequenced form. Thus, a total of seven vocatives are produced at starts of global topics, while a total of five vocatives are produced at starts of local topics. Therefore, it can be claimed that vocatives can be regarded as discourse cues for identifying starts of local and global topics.

#### **4.8.2. Filled pause**

Filled pauses (FP) generally stand for certain forms of spoken sounds and/or words which fill gaps in speech. In this study, we identify two varieties of FP. They are either regular FP e.g. *-u:h-* (Uh) and *-umm-* (Umm), or “lexicalised filled pause” e.g. *wa-* (and-). The latter term is borrowed from Brown (1977). However, it is limited to cases where coordinator *wa-* (and-) seems to behave in a similar way to that as regular FP, which is slightly different from the lexicalised FP suggested by Brown (1977). According to Brown (1977), a lexicalised FP is a short phrase; this includes more information than the cases we have in this work, which are always the lexical item *wa-* (-and) only. Regular FP and lexicalised FP are exemplified and further discussed later in Chapter 6 (see section 6.4.2. for more detail).

#### **4.8.3. Discourse markers**

Halliday and Hasan (1976) in their work on cohesion in English present a detailed account of five cohesive units: lexical cohesion, substitution, reference, ellipsis, and conjunction. The interest in this study is on one type only, that is, conjunctions. Conjunctions are generally defined as parts of speech which are used to link words, phrases, and dependent or independent clauses, that is, different sized local topics. Besides their linking of local topics, they also link global topics, which seems to be a normal strategy in Arabic (Dickins, 2010). The term “conjunction” is replaced here by the term “discourse marker”, as the focus is not only on the formal syntactic role of conjunctions in MSA speeches, but also on their formal discourse roles. The formal aspect of discourse markers is restricted to their roles in identifying the leftmost edges of various sized syntactic and/or discourse structures. Table 4.5. below presents Arabic conjunctions as classified into coordinators, disjuncts, and adjuncts.

Arabic Conjunctions	Gloss
Coordinators	و <i>wa</i> (and)
	ف <i>fa</i> (so)
	ثم <i>Tumma</i> (then, after that)
	لكن <i>la:kin</i> (but)
Disjuncts	إذ <i>2idh</i> (since, as, due to the fact that, whereas, inasmuch as)
	حيث <i>7ayT</i> (since, as, due to the fact that, whereas, inasmuch as)
Adjuncts	ل <i>li</i> (for, so that, in order that)
	كي <i>kay</i> (so that, in order that)
	لكي <i>likay</i> (so that, in order that)
	إذا <i>2idha</i> (if, when)
	لو <i>law</i> (if)
	مع <i>ma3a</i> (despite)
	رغم <i>raGma</i> (despite)
	و <i>wa</i> (while) “in circumstantial clauses”

**Table 4.5. Arabic coordinators, disjuncts, and adjuncts.**

#### 4.9. Discourse annotation

Three out of the five discourse structures proposed above are segmented in the data, namely level-5, level-4, and level-3 structures. More specifically, the semantic categorical roles which these levels suggest in the contexts of the speeches are annotated. The semantic roles are illustrated in the appendices under the column “text”, by using different colours to mark the different roles. Additionally, they are oriented to in Chapter 5 through extracting a sample from the appendices (see section 5.3.1.). The formulaic and vocative expressions which also exist in HFT’s are left uncoloured. Details of how each topic structure is marked are as follows. The detail of how each discourse structure is marked is summarised below, and an orientation of how they are presented in the examples, together with the prosodic and syntactic cues above, is provided in section 5.3.2.

Level-5 discourse structure: includes HFT, which is annotated with two shades of grey coloured squares in order to distinguish level-5 discourse edges.

Level-4 discourse structure: includes LFLt, which reflects *New Topics* annotated with red colour, *Additions* annotated with blue colour, and *Reformulations* annotated with yellow colour, within the grey squared level-5 structures.

Level-3 discourse structure: includes HCLt, which reflects *Continuations* annotated by small cuts in the flows of the different colours used to signal level-4 structures.

#### **4.10. Summary**

In this chapter, we identified and defined the right edges of four intonational, temporal, syntactic, and discourse structures for broadcast MSA. In the next chapter, we report some of the frequencies of occurrence of these different linguistic structures. Also, we provide an orientation to the annotations used throughout the thesis and the appendices, and we give an orientation to how the examples are presented throughout the thesis.

## **5. General overview of the data**

### **5.1. Preliminary**

This chapter is composed of two sections. In the first section, we present a general overview of frequencies of occurrences of intonational, temporal, syntactic, and discourse cues throughout the deliveries of three broadcast MSA speeches. This section also includes frequencies of occurrence of certain disfluencies in all three speeches. In the second section, we give an orientation to how the annotations proposed in Chapter 4 are plotted in the appendices, and how they are represented in the examples used throughout the thesis.

### **5.2. Frequencies of occurrences of some linguistic features in the data**

This section provides an overview of frequencies of occurrences of some of the linguistic cues as produced by the politician and the news announcer. Providing such frequencies of occurrences allows us to highlight certain inter- and intra- speaker and/or genre variations. These variations are introduced in this chapter and are integrated later in Chapters 6 and seven where appropriate.

#### **5.2.1. Frequencies of occurrence of temporal cues**

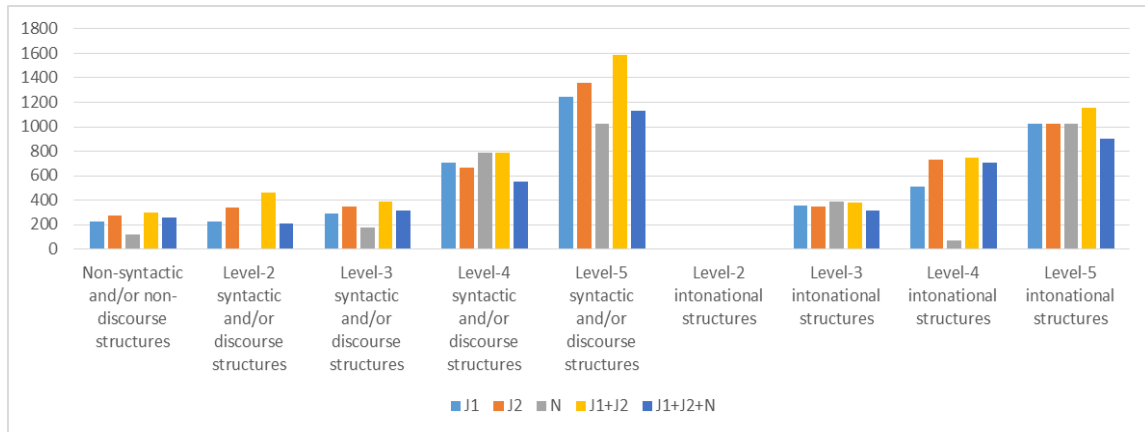
Regarding temporal cues, the following table accompanied by its figure represent the average duration of pauses at the right edges of level-2, level-3, level-4, and level-5 syntactic and/or discourse structures across J1, J2, and N. The table and its figure also show the average duration of pauses at the right edges of non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structures. Non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structures refer to the chunks which coincide with intonational and temporal cues, but do not coincide with any of the four syntactic and/or discourse structures in question. In other words, where the syntax and/or discourse are not expected to show any intonational and temporal marking, but they show them anyway. In addition, the table and its figure also include the average duration of pauses at the right edges of level-2, level-3, level-4, and level-5 intonational structures across J1, J2, and N. It is only by relying on the average duration of pauses at the right edges of the four levels of syntactic, discourse,

and intonational structures that we hypothesised the four levels of temporal structures in the temporal hierarchy.

Table 5.1. below is composed of six columns. The first column lists the types of structures for which pause durations are reported: non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structures, the four levels of intonational structures, and the four levels of syntactic and/or discourse structures. The second, third and fourth columns report the average duration of pauses at the right edges of the different linguistic structures in J1 only, in J2 only, and in N only (i.e. for each speech separately). The fifth column shows the average duration of pauses at the right edges of the different linguistic structures for J1 plus J2 together. The sixth column shows the average duration of pauses at the right edges of the different linguistic structures across J1 plus J2 plus N (that is, across all of the data).

	J1	J2	N	J1+J2	J1+J2+N
Non-syntactic and/or non- discourse structures	224	277	117	299	256
Level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structures	225	338	0	463	213
Level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structures	294	351	179	386	317
Level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structures	708	668	788	786	549
Level-5 syntactic and/or discourse structures	1248	1361	1021	1588	1135
Level-2 intonational structures	2	2	0	5	0
Level-3 intonational structures	360	346	388	379	313
Level-4 intonational structures	511	730	71	751	709
Level-5 intonational structures	1026	1028	1021	1156	901

**Table 5.1. Mean pause duration at the right edges of syntactic, discourse, and intonational structures (in milliseconds).**



**Figure 5.1. Mean pause duration at the right edges of syntactic, discourse, and intonational structures (in milliseconds).**

In J1, there are a total of 738 temporal structures. There are 219 Level-2 temporal structures, 287 level-3 temporal structures, 197 level-4 temporal structures, and 35 level-5 temporal structures. The following paragraphs provide detailed counts of the relation between temporal structures and syntactic and/or discourse structures, and of the relation between temporal structures and intonational structures in J1, summarised also in Tables 5.2. and 5.3. below, respectively.

In J1, six HFELP's are produced at edges of non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structures, one at edge of a level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structure, three at edges of level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structures, 12 at edges of level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structures, two at edges of level-5 syntactic and/or discourse structures, five at edges of FE's, and six at edges of VE's. 74 LFLP's are produced at edges of non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structures, seven at edges of level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structures, 73 at edges of level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structures, 35 at edges of level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structures, three at edges of level-5 syntactic and/or discourse structures, three at edges of FE's, and two at edges of VE's. 149 HCSP's are produced at edges of non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structures, seven at edges of level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structures, 85 at edges of level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structures, 44 at edges of level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structures, one at edge of a level-5 syntactic and/or discourse structure, and one at edge of an FE. 135 LCESP's are produced at edges of non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structures, 19 at edges of level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structures, 62 at edges of level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structures, and three at edges of level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structures.

In J1, 11 HFELP's are produced at edges of level-3 intonational structures, 22 at edges of level-4 intonational structures, and two at edges of level-5 intonational structures. 149 LFLP's are produced at edges of level-3 intonational structures, 44 at edges of level-4 intonational structures, and four at edges of level-5 intonational structures. 252 HCSP's are produced at edges of level-3 intonational structures, 34 at edges of level-4 intonational structures, and one at edge of a level-5 intonational structure. 76 LCESP's are produced at edges of level-2 intonational structures, and 143 at edges of level-3 intonational structures.

<b>J1</b>	none	S-D 2	S-D 3	S-D 4	S-D 5	FE	VE	TOTAL
HFELP	6	1	3	12	2	5	6	35
LFLP	74	7	73	35	3	3	2	197
HCSP	149	7	85	44	1	1	0	287
LCESP	135	19	62	3	0	0	0	219
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>364</b>	<b>34</b>	<b>223</b>	<b>94</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>738</b>

**Table 5.2. Counts of pauses of different sizes, in different syntactic and/or discourse positions, in J1, for: Higher final extra-long pause (HFELP) [ $>1000$  ms], Lower final long pause (LFLP) [400-1000 ms], Higher continued short pause (HCSP) [100-400 ms] and Lower continued extra-short pause (LCESP) [0-100 ms].**

<b>J1</b>	Int-2	Int-3	Int-4	Int-5	TOTAL
HFELP	0	11	22	2	35
LFLP	0	149	44	4	197
HCSP	0	252	34	1	287
LCESP	76	143	0	0	219
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>76</b>	<b>555</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>738</b>

**Table 5.3. Counts of pauses of different sizes, in different intonational positions, in J1, for: Higher final extra-long pause (HFELP) [ $>1000$  ms], Lower final long pause (LFLP) [400-1000 ms], Higher continued short pause (HCSP) [100-400 ms] and Lower continued extra-short pause (LCESP) [0-100 ms].**

In J2, there are a total of 444 temporal structures. There are 127 level-2 temporal structures, 121 level-3 temporal structures, 133 level-4 temporal structures, and 63 level-5 temporal structures. The following paragraphs provide detailed counts of the relation between temporal structures and syntactic and/or discourse structures, and of the relation between temporal structures and intonational structures in J2, summarised also in Tables 5.4. and 5.5. below, respectively.

In J2, 10 HFELP's are produced at edges of non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structures, four at edges of level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structures, eight at edges of level-3



syntactic and/or discourse structures, 31 at edges of level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structures, six at edges of level-5 syntactic and/or discourse structures, two at edges of FE's, and two at edges of VE's. 52 LFLP's are produced at edges of non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structures, 10 at edges of level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structures, 24 at edges of level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structures, 44 at edges of level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structures, two at edges of level-5 syntactic and/or discourse structures, and one at edge of a VE. 78 HCSP's are produced at edges of non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structures, four at edges of level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structures, 26 at edges of level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structures, and 13 at edges of level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structures. 87 LCESP's are produced at edges of non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structures, eight at edges of level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structures, 24 at edges of level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structures, five at edges of level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structures, two at edges of FE's, and one at edge of a VE.

In J2, 24 HFELP's are produced at edges of level-3 intonational structures, 35 at edges of level-4 intonational structures, and four at edges of level-5 intonational structures. 75 LFLP's are produced at edges of level-3 intonational structures, 55 at edges of level-4 intonational structures, and three at edges of level-5 intonational structures. One HCSP is produced at edge of a level-2 intonational structure, 93 at edges of level-3 intonational structures, 26 at edges of level-4 intonational structures, and one at edge of a level-5 intonational structure. 42 LCESP's are produced at edges of level-2 intonational structures, 79 at edges of level-3 intonational structures, and six at edges of level-4 intonational structures.

<b>J2</b>	none	S-D 2	S-D 3	S-D 4	S-D 5	FE	VE	TOTAL
HFELP	10	4	8	31	6	2	2	63
LFLP	52	10	24	44	2	0	1	133
HCSP	78	4	26	13	0	0	0	121
LCESP	87	8	24	5	0	2	1	127
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>227</b>	<b>26</b>	<b>82</b>	<b>93</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>444</b>

**Table 5.4. Counts of pauses of different sizes, in different syntactic and/or discourse positions, in J2, for: Higher final extra-long pause (HFELP) [>1000 ms], Lower final long pause (LFLP) [400-1000 ms], Higher continued short pause (HCSP) [100-400 ms] and Lower continued extra-short pause (LCESP) [0-100 ms].**

<b>J2</b>	Int-2	Int-3	Int-4	Int-5	TOTAL
HFELP	0	24	35	4	63
LFLP	0	75	55	3	133
HCSP	1	93	26	1	121
LCESP	42	79	6	0	127
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>43</b>	<b>271</b>	<b>122</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>444</b>

**Table 5.5. Counts of pauses of different sizes, in different intonational positions, in J2, for: Higher final extra-long pause (HFELP) [ $>1000$  ms], Lower final long pause (LFLP) [400-1000 ms], Higher continued short pause (HCSP) [100-400 ms] and Lower continued extra-short pause (LCESP) [0-100 ms].**

In N, there are a total of 26 temporal structures. There are 14 level-2 temporal structures, four level-3 temporal structures, six level-4 temporal structures, and two level-5 temporal structures. The following paragraphs provide detailed counts of the relation between temporal structures and syntactic and/or discourse structures, and of the relation between temporal structures and intonational structures in N, summarised also in Tables 5.6. and 5.7. below, respectively.

In N, one HFELP is produced at edge of a level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structure, and one at edge of a level-5 syntactic and/or discourse structure. Two LFLP's are produced at edges of non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structures, and four at edges of level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structures. Three HCSP's are produced at edges of non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structures, and one at edge of a level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structure. 11 LCESP's are produced at edges of non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structures, two at edges of level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structures, and one at edge of a level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structure.

In N, one HFELP is produced at edge of a level-3 intonational structure, and one at edge of a level-5 intonational structure. Six LFLP's are produced at edges of level-3 intonational structures. Three HCSP's are produced at edges of level-3 intonational structures, and one at edge of a level-4 intonational structure. Five LCESP's are produced at edges of level-2 intonational structures, five at edges of level-3 intonational structures, and four at edges of level-4 intonational structures. The following paragraphs provide detailed counts on the relation between temporal structures and syntactic and/or discourse structures, and on the relation between temporal structures and intonational structures in N, summarised also in Tables 5.6. and 5.7. below, respectively.

N	none	S-D 2	S-D 3	S-D 4	S-D 5	FE	VE	TOTAL
HFELP	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	2
LFLP	2	0	0	4	0	0	0	6
HCSP	3	0	1	0	0	0	0	4
LCESP	11	2	1	0	0	0	0	14
TOTAL	16	2	2	5	1	0	0	26

**Table 5.6. Counts of pauses of different sizes, in different syntactic and/or discourse positions, in N, for: Higher final extra-long pause (HFELP) [>1000 ms], Lower final long pause (LFLP) [400-1000 ms], Higher continued short pause (HCSP) [100-400 ms] and Lower continued extra-short pause (LCESP) [0-100 ms].**

N	Int-2	Int-3	Int-4	Int-5	TOTAL
HFELP	0	1	0	1	2
LFLP	0	6	0	0	6
HCSP	0	3	1	0	4
LCESP	5	5	4	0	14
TOTAL	5	15	5	1	26

**Table 5.7. Counts of pauses of different sizes, in different intonational positions, in N, for: Higher final extra-long pause (HFELP) [>1000 ms], Lower final long pause (LFLP) [400-1000 ms], Higher continued short pause (HCSP) [100-400 ms] and Lower continued extra-short pause (LCESP) [0-100 ms].**

There are a number of generalisations which can be made after analysing the distribution of temporal structures across the three sets of data, and from looking at the relationships between temporal structures and other linguistic structures. The following paragraphs summarise these generalisations which also indicate certain inter- and intra- speaker and/or genre variations or similarities. The first four generalisations cover temporal structures independently. The remaining two cover the relationship between temporal structures and syntactic and/or discourse structures, and the relationship between temporal structures and intonational structures.

The first generalisation is that temporal structures in J1 and J2 are relatively longer in duration than in N. The second is that there are more temporal structures produced in J1 and J2 than there are in N. These two facts about temporal structures resemble what others found in other languages. Castro and De Moraes (2008) found that pauses in Brazilian Portuguese news are fewer and shorter than those in political speeches. These two generalisation may be possibly due to two reasons: 1) the semi-spontaneous conditions of the political monologues as compared to the read-aloud condition of the news item, and 2) the fact that the information

in the political monologues is of importance to the speaker and the audience, while the information in N is of importance to the audience only, that is, personal vs. non-personal information. In the case of personal information, the speaker and his speech may yield certain political and/or social functions which are to be discussed later in Chapter 7.

The third generalisation is that temporal structures in J2 are relatively longer in duration than in J1. A possible reason behind this may be due to the presence of an elite live audience in J2. The fourth generalisation is that temporal structures in both J1 and J2 are designed as follows: longer in the start and the middle of the speeches, and shorter towards the end of the speeches. A possible reason behind this decrease in the duration of pauses towards the end of the speeches is due to the approaching time limit as the speaker gets near to the end, in broadcast settings (see section 6.4.3. for more detail).

The fifth generalisation relates to the relationship between temporal structures and syntactic and/or discourse structures across the three sets of data. When temporal structures in N coincide with syntactic and/or discourse structures, they are more frequently in isomorphic relationships than in non-isomorphic ones. Isomorphic relationships here mean that level-2 temporal structures coincide with level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structures, level-3 temporal structures with level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structures, level-4 temporal structures with level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structures, and level-5 temporal structures with level-5 syntactic and/or discourse structures. However, there are also a large number of temporal structures which coincide with non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structures in N.

The relationships between temporal structures and syntactic and/or discourse structures in J1 and J2 are similar to that in N but differ in the following ways. The first difference is that level-5 syntactic and/or discourse structures in J1 and J2 are more frequently associated with level-4 temporal structures. The second difference is that the durations of pauses in J1 and J2, when in non-isomorphic relationships, whether with syntactic and/or discourse structures, or with non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structures, are frequently longer in duration than those in N. This latter difference, as mentioned earlier, may be due to personal information in J1 and J2 as opposed to non-personal information in N, and/or due to non-scripted conditions of J1 and J2 as opposed to scripted condition of N. Additionally, they are generally longer in duration in J2 than in J1, which has also been mentioned earlier as possibly due to the presence of an elite live audience in J2.

The temporal marking of syntactic and/or discourse structures in the three sets of data resemble those found in other studies on scripted data in other languages, despite differences in the number of the domains. Other studies on scripted data like Lehiste (1975) on laboratory English, Swerts and Geluykens (1994) on semi-spontaneous Dutch, Di Cristo et al. (2003) on spontaneous French, and Bannert et al. (2003) on Greek news reading, have found that clauses and topics exhibit different temporal markings, i.e. short pauses vs. long pauses respectively. Although two of these studies deal with semi-spontaneous conditions, they differ from the semi-spontaneous conditions in the political monologues in this study. The data in these two studies is elicited using controlled procedures, which somehow resembles the procedures used in read-aloud conditions, while the data in the political monologues in this study occur more naturally (i.e. although planned they are not scripted or read aloud). In all three sets of data in this study, level-2 and level-3 syntactic and discourse structures are more frequently associated with short pauses, while level-4 and level-5 syntactic and discourse structures are more frequently associated with long pauses. However, as mentioned earlier, these markings are more consistent in N than they are in J1 and J2, as there are many cases where long pauses are produced in internal topic positions in J1 and J2.

The sixth generalisation relates to the relationship between temporal structures and intonational structures across the three sets of data. When temporal structures in J1 and J2 coincide with intonational structures, they are more frequently in isomorphic relationships than in non-isomorphic ones. The relationship between temporal structures and intonational structures in N is similar to that in J1 and J2 but differs in the following ways. The first difference is that level-3 intonational structures in N are more frequently associated with level-4 temporal structures, and level-4 intonational structures in N are more frequently associated with level-2 temporal structures. The reason behind such patterns, as made clear shortly in following section 5.2.2., is that the news announcer produces level-3 intonational structures at the edges of level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structures and produces level-4 intonational structures associated with NFH% boundary tones only at the edges of level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structures, as well as at the edges of non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structures. The second difference is that the duration of pauses in J1 and J2, when in non-isomorphic relationships with intonational structures, are frequently longer in durations than those in N. This may be also due to the same reason above, that is, personal vs. non-personal information. Additionally, they are longer in durations in J2 than in J1, which may be also due to the same reason above, that is, presence of an elite live audience in J2.

Furthermore, the isomorphic relationship between temporal structures and intonational structures in J1 and J2 is more constant than the isomorphic relationship between temporal structures and syntactic and/or discourse structures across all three sets of data. This is not circular; though intonational disjuncture is used as a secondary cue in deciding on the level of the intonational structure, the primary cue in deciding on the level of the intonational structure is the edge tone. Thus, there are higher intonational structures, e.g. level-4, produced with level-2 temporal structures.

### 5.2.2. Frequencies of occurrence of intonational cues

As for the intonational cues, pitch accents are associated with all content words across N, J1, and J2. In addition, some grammatical words are also associated with pitch accents. All pitch accents in all sets of data are of varieties of H\*. The reason for labelling them although that their annotation could have been implied is that when we started out segmentation with a pure prosodic segmentation, we had no idea that all the content words would carry pitch accents.

In J1, there are a total of 737 intonational structures. There are 75 Level-2 intonational structures, which are all produced with NF- phrase tones. There are 555 Level-3 intonational structures. There are 100 Level-4 intonational structures: two of them only are produced with NFH% boundary tones, while the remaining 98 with F% boundary tones. There are seven Level-5 intonational structures. The following paragraphs provide detailed counts of i) the locations of the boundary tones in J1, with emphasis on NFH% and FL% boundary tones and with extracted estimations of F0 fall ends of FL% boundary tones, and ii) of the relation between intonational structures and syntactic and/or discourse structures in J1, summarised also in Table 5.8. below.

The two LFIP's which are associated with NFH% boundary tones in J1 are located at edge of the word *\*3ala-y-(on-me)* in LFIC12-HFt5-J1 [line 504], and at edge of the word *\*ha:2ula:2-(these)* in LFIC11-HFt3-J1 [line 223] (see section 7.2.9.1. for exemplification). The seven HFCIP's in J1 are associated with FL% boundary tones, and they are identified, as for FL% boundary tones in J2 and N, by relying on the estimations of f0 ends of the falls which descend below 80 HZ in the pitch range. The first FL% boundary tone is estimated at 71.884 HZ, and it is located at edge of the word *\*qali:la-(scarce)* in LFIC1-HFt2-J1 [line 57]. The

second is estimated at 75.407 HZ, and it is located at edge of the word *\*Haya:t-i:-(life-my)* at LFIC3-HFt2-J1 [line 90]. The third is estimated at 72.455 HZ, and it is located at edge of the word *\*Haya:t-i:-(life-my)* in LFIC7-HFt2-J1 [line 104] (see section 7.2.5.2. for exemplification). The fourth is estimated at 77.368 HZ, and it is located at edge of the word *\*al-Hija:ra-(the-stones)* at LFIC4-HFt3-J1 [line 175] (see section 7.2.5.1. for exemplification). The fifth is estimated at 76.603 HZ, and it is located at edge of the word *\*l-Ha:niya-(the-compassionate)* at LFIC9-HFt3-J1 [line 212]. The sixth is estimated at 77.379 HZ, and it is located at edge of the word *\*yatara:ja3-u:-(retreat-they)* at LFIC4-HFt4-J1 [line 258]. The seventh is estimated at 78.912 HZ, and it is located at edge of the word *\*wijda:n-i:-(innermost-my)* at LFIC18-HFt4-J1 [line 407].

In J1, two HFCIP's are produced at edges of level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structures, and five at edges of level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structures. 14 LFIP's associated with F% boundary tones are produced at edges of non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structures, 20 associated with F% boundary tones at edges of level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structures, 49 associated with F% boundary tones at edges of level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structures, six associated with F% boundary tones at edges of level-5 syntactic and/or discourse structures, two associated with F% boundary tones at edges of FE's, seven associated with F% boundary tones at edges of VE's, one associated with NFH% boundary tone at edge of a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structure, and one associated with NFH% boundary tone at edge of a level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structure. 288 HCIP's are produced at edges of non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structures, 19 at edges of level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structures, 200 at edges of level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structures, 40 at edges of level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structures, seven at edges of FE's, and one at edge of a VE. 60 LCip's associated with NF- phrase tones are produced at edges of non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structures, 14 LCip's associated with NF- phrase tones at edges of level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structures, and one associated with NF- phrase tone at edge of a level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structure.

<b>J1</b>	none	S-D 2	S-D 3	S-D 4	S-D 5	FE	VE	TOTAL
Int-5 (HFCIP) [FL%]	0	0	2	5	0	0	0	7
Int-4 (LFIP) [F%]	14	0	20	49	6	2	7	98
Int-4 (LFIP) [NFH%]	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	2
Int-3 (HCIP) [NF%]	288	19	200	40	0	7	1	555
Int-2 (LCip) [F-]	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Int-2 (LCip) [NF-]	60	14	1	0	0	0	0	75
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>363</b>	<b>33</b>	<b>224</b>	<b>94</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>737</b>

**Table 5.8. Counts of distinctively marked intonational domains, in different syntactic and/or discourse positions, in J1, for: Higher final compound intonational phrase (HFCIP) [FL%], Lower final intonational phrase (LFIP) [F%, NFH%], Higher continued intonational phrase (HCIP) [NF%] and Lower continued intermediate phrase (LCip) [F-, NF-].**

In J2, there are a total of 445 intonational structures. There are 43 level-2 intonational structures: six of them produced with F- phrase tones, while the remaining 37 with NF- phrase tones. There are 268 level-3 intonational structures. There are 126 level-4 intonational structures: 15 produced with NFH% boundary tones, while the remaining 111 with F% boundary tones. There are 8 level-5 intonational structures. The following paragraphs provide detailed counts of i) the locations of the boundary tones in J2, with emphasis on NFH% and FL% boundary tones and with extracted estimations of F0 fall ends of FL% boundary tones, and ii) of the relation between intonational structures and syntactic and/or discourse structures in J1, summarised also in Table 5.9. below.

The 15 LFIP's which are associated with NFH% boundary tones in J2 are located at edge of the word *\*ha:2ula:2-(these)* in LFIC11-HFt2-J2 [line 61] (see section 6.4.1. for exemplification), at edge of the word *\*l-2istiya:2-(the-resentment)* in LFIC15-HFt2-J2 [line 86] (see section 6.4.1. for exemplification), at edge of the word *\*al-2akkadi-(the-Akkadian)* in LFIC2-HFt4-J2 [line 136] (see section 7.2.7.1. for exemplification), at edge of the word *\*hiya-(she-(is))* in LFIC6-HFt4-J2 [line 144] (see section 7.2.9.1. for exemplification), at edge of the word *\*daqi:q-(precise)* at in LFIC13-HFt6-J2 [line 273], at edges of the words *\*ghuru:r-(arrogance)* and *\*da:xili-ha:-(interior-her)* in LFIC16-HFt6-J2 [lines 287 and 290 respectively] (see section 6.4.1. for exemplification), at edge of the word *\*2istithna:2iyya-(exceptional)* in LFIC4-HFt7-J2 [line 321], at edge of the word *\*sari:3a-(rapid)* in LFIC7-HFt7-J2 [line 342], at edge of the word *\*d-duwal-(the-countries)* in LFIC8-HFt7-J2 [line 349], at edge of the word *\*ha:dha:-(this)* in LFIC12-HFt7-J2 [line 361] (see section 7.2.7.1. for exemplification), at edge of the word *\*2a:xar-(other)*, at edge of the word *\*dha:lik-(that)*,



and at edge of the word *\*bi-kum-*(in-you) in LFIC13-HFt7-J2 [lines 366, 367, and 373 respectively] (see section 7.2.3. for exemplification), and at edge of the word *\*nu-ji:d-*(we-master) in LFIC7-HFt8-J2 [line 401]. The eight HFCIP's in J2 are associated with FL% boundary tones which fall below 80 HZ. The first FL% boundary tone is estimated at 71.524 HZ, and it is located at edge of the word *\*shay2-*(thing) at LFIC15-HFt2-J2 [line 87] (see section 7.2.5.3. for exemplification). The second is estimated at 75.576 HZ, and it is located at edge of the word *\*s-siya:siyya-*(the-political) at LFIC4-HFt6-J2 [line 239]. The third is estimated at 74.088 HZ, and it is located at edge of the word *\*ha:2u:la:2-*(those) at LFIC6-HFt6-J2 [line 249]. The fourth is estimated at 77.114 HZ, and it is located at edge of the word *\*l-ghina:-*(the-riches) in LFIC4-HFt7-J2 [line 318] (see 6.2.1. for exemplification). The fifth is estimated at 75.932 HZ, and it is located at edge of the word *\*j-jundi:-*(the-soldier) at LFIC10-HFt7-J2 [line 357]. The sixth is estimated at 76.036 HZ, and it is located at edge of the word *\*l-mas2u:liyya-*(the-responsibility) at LFIC14-HFt7-J2 [line 375] (see section 7.2.3. for exemplification). The seventh is estimated at 78.072 HZ, and it is located at edge of the word *\*3arabiyya-*(Arabic) in LFIC1-HFt8-J2 [line 377]. The eighth is estimated at 77.413 HZ, and it is located at edge of the word *\*2a3n-i:-*(mean-I) in LFIC3-HFt8-J2 [line 388].

In J2, one HFCIP is produced at edge of a non-syntactic and/or a non-discourse structure, one at edge of a level-3 syntactic and/or a discourse structure, four at edges of level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structures, and two at edges of level-5 syntactic and/or discourse structures. 21 LFIP's associated with F% boundary tones are produced at edges of non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structures, 13 associated with F% boundary tones at edges of level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structures, 67 associated with F% boundary tones at edges of level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structures, seven associated with F% boundary tones at edges of level-5 syntactic and/or discourse structures, one associated with an F% boundary tone at edge of an FE, two associated with F% boundary tones at edges of VE's, seven associated with NFH% boundary tones at edges of non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structures, two associated with NFH% boundary tones at edges of level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structures, four associated with NFH% boundary tones also at edges of level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structures, and two associated with NFH% boundary tones at edges of level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structures. 157 HCIP's are produced at edges of non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structures, 22 at edges of level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structures, 64 at edges of level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structures, 20 at edges of level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structures, three at edges of FE's, and two at edges of VE's. 35 LCip's

associated with NF- phrase tones are produced at edges of non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structures, two associated with NF- phrase tones at edges of level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structures, and six associated with F- phrase tones at edges of non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structures.

<b>J2</b>	none	S-D 2	S-D 3	S-D 4	S-D 5	FE	VE	TOTAL
Int-5 (HFCIP) [FL%]	1	0	1	4	2	0	0	8
Int-4 (LFIP) [F%]	21	0	13	67	7	1	2	111
Int-4 (LFIP) [NFH%]	7	2	4	2	0	0	0	15
Int-3 (HCIP) [NF%]	157	22	64	20	0	3	2	268
Int-2 (LCip) [F-]	6	0	0	0	0	0	0	6
Int-2 (LCip) [NF-]	35	2	0	0	0	0	0	37
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>227</b>	<b>26</b>	<b>82</b>	<b>93</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>445</b>

**Table 5.9. Counts of distinctively marked intonational domains, in different syntactic and/or discourse positions, in J2, for: Higher final compound intonational phrase (HFCIP) [FL%], Lower final intonational phrase (LFIP) [F%, NFH%], Higher continued intonational phrase (HCIP) [NF%] and Lower continued intermediate phrase (LCip) [F-, NF-].**

In N, there are a total of 26 intonational structures. There are five level-2 intonational structures: two of them produced with F- phrase tones, while the remaining three with NF- phrase tones. There are 15 level-3 intonational structures. There are five level-4 intonational structures, which are all produced with NFH% boundary tones. There is one level-5 intonational structure. The following paragraphs provide detailed counts of i) the locations of the boundary tones in N, with emphasis on NFH% and FL% boundary tones and with extracted estimations of F0 fall ends of FL% boundary tones, and ii) of the relation between intonational structures and syntactic and/or discourse structures in N, summarised also in Table 5.10. below.

The five LFIP's which are associated with NFH% boundary tones in N are located at edge of the word *\*al-ba:kista:ni:-*-(the-Pakistani), and at edge of the word *\*shari:f-*(Sharif) in LFIC1-HFt1-N [lines 1 and 2 respectively], at edge of the word *\*mujaddad-an-*(an-again), and at edge of the word *\*3an-ha:-*(on-her) in LFIC2-HFt1-N [lines 5 and 6 respectively], and at edge of the word *\*l-yaman-*(the-Yemen) in LFIC4-HFt1-N [line 15] (see part (6.2.2.) for exemplification). The HFCIP's in N is associated with an FL% boundary tone which drops

below 80 HZ. It is estimated at 65.698 HZ, and it is located at edge of the word *\*l-Hu:thiyyi:n*-(the-Houthis) in LFIC6-HFt1-N [line 27].

In N, one HFCIP is produced at edge of a level-5 syntactic and/or discourse structure. Three LFIP's associated with NFH% boundary tones are produced at edges of non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structures, and two at edges of level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structures. 10 HCIP's are produced at edges of non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structures, and five at edges of level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structures. Two LCip's associated with NF- phrase tones are produced at edges of non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structures, one associated with NF- phrase tone at edge of a level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structure, one associated with F- phrase tone at edge of a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structure, and one associated with F- phrase tone at edge of a level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structure.

N	none	S-D 2	S-D 3	S-D 4	S-D 5	FE	VE	TOTAL
Int-5 (HFCIP) [FL%]	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1
Int-4 (LFIP) [F%]	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Int-4 (LFIP) [NFH%]	3	0	2	0	0	0	0	5
Int-3 (HCIP) [NF%]	10	0	0	5	0	0	0	15
Int-2 (LCip) [F-]	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	2
Int-2 (LCip) [NF-]	2	1	0	0	0	0	0	3
TOTAL	16	2	2	5	1	0	0	26

**Table 5.10. Counts of distinctively marked intonational domains, in different syntactic and/or discourse positions, in N, for: Higher final compound intonational phrase (HFCIP) [FL%], Lower final intonational phrase (LFIP) [F%, NFH%], Higher continued intonational phrase (HCIP) [NF%] and Lower continued intermediate phrase (LCip) [F-, NF-].**

There are a number of generalisations which can be deduced from analysing the intonational structures across the three sets of data, and from looking at the relationships between intonational structures and syntactic and/or discourse structure. The following paragraphs summarise these generalisations which also indicate certain inter- and intra- speaker and/or genre variations or similarities. The first two generalisations cover intonational structures independently, while the remaining generalisations cover the relationship between intonational structures and syntactic and/or discourse structures.

The first generalisation relates to the overall frequencies of production of intonational structures across J1, J2, and N. The LCip's in N, whether produced with NF- or F- phrase tones, are more in number than the ones in J1 and J2. The LCip's in J2, whether produced

with NF- or F- phrase tones, are more than the ones in J1. The LCip's associated with F- phrase tones in J1 are totally absent. The HCIP's are roughly the same across all three sets of data. The LFIP's associated with NFH% boundary tones in N are more than the ones in J1 and J2. The LFIP's associated with NFH% boundary tones in J2 are more than the ones in J1. The LFIP's associated with F% boundary tones in J1 and J2 are more than the ones in N, The LFIP's associated with F% boundary tones in N are totally absent. The LFIP's associated with F% boundary tones in J2 are more than the ones in J1. Finally, the HFCIP's are roughly the same across N and J2, and they are more than the ones in J1.

The above description of the distributions of dynamic tones across the two political speeches and the news reading in this study does not line up with what was found by Castro et al. (2010a). Castro et al. (2010a) compared distribution of dynamic tones across four genres of speeches, including political speeches and news readings. They found that the productions of falling tones were roughly the same across all four genres, and the rising tones were more frequent in the political speeches than in the other genres. Our analysis, however, shows that the falling tones in J1 and J2 are more frequent than the rare use of falling tones in N, and the overall occurrences of falling tones in J2 is greater than in J1. In addition, the rising tones in N are more frequent than the few rising tones in J1 and J2, and the few rising tones in J2 are more than the rare ones in J1.

The second generalisation is that the shapes of edge tones associated with HFCIP's, with LFIP's, with HCIP's, and with LCip's across all three sets of data are to a great extent similar. The only exception is that in N, NFH% boundary tones, and the FL% boundary tone, are sharper at edges of the intonational structures they are associated with. Possible reasons why some boundary tones are sharper at the edges of intonational structures in N may be speaker-based differences, e.g. the news announcer is 23 years younger than the politician, or may be genre-based differences, e.g. news announcer takes his time and is careful in producing boundary tones at the edges of intonational structures, in spite of rushing the parts just before approaching boundary tones at the edges of intonational structures.

The third generalisation relates to the relationship between intonational structures and syntactic and/or discourse structures across the three sets of data. When intonational structures in J1 and J2 coincide with syntactic and/or discourse structures, they are more frequently in isomorphic relationships than in non-isomorphic ones. However, there are also a large number of intonational structures which coincide with non-syntactic and/or non-

discourse structures in J1 and J2. The relationship between intonational structures and syntactic and/or discourse structures in N is similar to that in J1 and J2, but differs in that level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structures in N are always associated with level-3 intonational structures. That is to say, the only position where the news announcer uses a low boundary tone is at the edge of a level-5 syntactic and/or discourse structure, while high boundary tones are used at the edges of level-3 and level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structures. Unlike the news announcer, the politician uses low boundary tones at the edges of level-4 and level-5 syntactic and/or discourse structures, while high boundary tones are used at the edges of level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structures. The reason behind marking level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structures with high boundary tones in N may be due to the scripted condition in N as opposed to the non-scripted conditions in J1 and J2. What may verify this reason is that the intonational markings of syntactic and/or discourse structures in N resembles those found in other studies on scripted data in other languages, despite differences in the number of the domains. Other studies on scripted data like Lehiste (1975) on laboratory English, Swerts and Geluykens (1994) on semi-spontaneous Dutch, Di Cristo et al. (2003) on spontaneous French, and Bannert et al. (2003) on Greek news reading, have found that clauses and topics exhibit different intonational markings, i.e. high boundary tone vs. low boundary tone respectively.

### **5.2.3. Frequencies of occurrence of syntactic and/or discourse cues**

Each speech is conceptualised into HFIC's and/or HFt's by relying on the concept of aboutness. Aboutness of each HFIC's and/or HFt's is conceptualised in general terms in the uncoloured boxes below. Each HFIC's and/or HFt's holds a number of internal related LFIC's and/or LFLt's. Besides containing nested LFIC's and/or LFLt's, HFIC's and/or HFt's may contain FE's and VE's as well. In addition, LFIC's and/or LFLt's host lower levels like HCC's and/or HCLt's, which in turn host even lower levels like LCXP's and/or LCLP's.

**HFt1-J1** is a formulaic opening. It resembles the usual openings in other Arabic speeches in general. It consists of four LFIC's and/or LFLt's, nine FE's, and one VE. The first seven FE's are Islamic religious chunks. First four religious FE's are references to Allah; the Creator, and to Prophet Muhammed, his household, and his companions. The following three religious FE's are parallel forms of Islamic greeting which address the Iraqi people. The other two FE8 and FE9 are non-religious, and they involve praising-glorifying the Iraqi people. As for the four LFIC's and/or LFLt's, LFIC2 and LFIC4 also involve praising-glorifying the Iraqi people, LFIC3 involves wishing-hoping for the Iraqi people, and LFIC1

is religious as it accommodates Verse 72 of Chapter 33 of the Quran.

**HFt2-J1** is about the politician's perspective on notion of responsibility. It consists of 14 LFIC's and/or LFLt's, and one VE.

**HFt3-J1** is about the kind of people whom the politician has been acquainted with throughout his political journey. It consists of 11 LFIC's and/or LFLt's. The HFt represents a manifestation of the political camps of allies vs. enemies, which are embedded within the general political camps of 'us' and 'them' in Chapter 7.

**HFt4-J1** is about one of the primary audiences in the speech, that is, the United Iraqi Alliance. It is the longest HFt in duration across all three sets of data. It consists of 21 LFIC's and/or LFLt's, and three VE's.

**HFt5-J1** is about one of the primary audiences in the speech, that is, the Iraqi people. It consist of 25 LFIC's and/or LFLt's, and two VE's.

**HFt6-J1** is about one of the primary audiences in the speech, that is, politicians who are allies. It consists of 14 LFIC's and/or LFLt's.

**HFt7-J1** is the concluding HFt in the speech. It is concerned with the politician's pledges, recommendations, advice, and future expectations in regard of primary audiences. It consists of 11 LFIC's and/or LFLt's, one VE, and one incomplete FE which is produced at the end of the speech.

**HFt1-J2** resembles HFt1-J1 in that it also represents a formulaic opening, and it shares similar religious FE's to that in HFt1-J1. It consists of one LFIC's and/or LFLt's, five FE's, and two VE's. All five FE's are Islamic religious chunks. The first three religious FE's are exactly same as the first three religious FE's in HFt1-J1, and are references to Allah; the Creator, and to Prophet Muhammed, his household, and his companions. The remaining

religious FE4 and FE5 are parallel forms of Islamic greeting which address the present live audience. As for LFIC1, it is religious. It is similar to LFIC1 in HFt1-J1, as it also accommodates a Quranic Verse, which is Verse 105 of Chapter 9 of the Quran.

**HFt2-J2** is about the challenges and effects of terrorism on the region, Islam, and Muslims. It consists of 15 LFIC's and/or LFLt's.

**HFt3-J2** is about involvement of media with terrorism. It consists of 14 LFIC's and/or LFLt's.

**HFt4-J2** is about two well-known historical figures. It consists of seven LFIC's and/or

LFLt's. The politician makes reference to Sargon of Akkad who was the ruler of the Akkadian empire, and he makes reference to Ham of Egypt who was the son of the Prophet Noah. Through referring to these figures, he highlights the significance of Baghdad and of Egypt, as standing for the "mother of civilisation", and as standing for the "mother of the universe" respectively.

**HFt5-J2** is about seriousness of terrorism in countries of the world: in Iraq, in some European countries, and in some countries in the Arab region. It consists of 16 LFIC's and/or LFLt's, and one VE.

**HFt6-J2** is a description of the characteristics of the current political system in Iraq, that is, Iraqi parliament and Iraqi government. It consists of 17 LFIC's and/or LFLt's, and one VE.

**HFt7-J2** is about requesting countries to further support Iraq in its war against terrorism. It consists of 14 LFIC's and/or LFLt's.

**HFt8-J2** is about obligations of the League of Arab States from the politician's perspective. It consists of 13 LFIC's and/or LFLt's.

**HFt9-J2** is the concluding HFt in the speech. It stands as a general gratitude, as well as a specific gratitude. It consists of four LFIC's and/or LFLt's, and one FE. LFIC2 is an incomplete chunk which has been manifested in following LFIC3 and LFIC4. FE1 concludes J2, and it is an Islamic greeting which is similar to that concluding J1.

**HFt1-N** is a news report about outcomes of a meeting between Pakistani PM Nawaz Sharif and the Saudi government in regard of the war in Yemen between the Allies led by Saudi Arabia, and the Houthis. It consists of six LFIC's and/or LFLt's.

The only difference between the syntactic and/or discourse structures in general across the three data samples is that the syntactic and/or discourse structures in J1 are relatively longer than the syntactic and/or discourse structures in both N and J2. Moreover, the syntactic and/or discourse structures in N are similar in size to J2, though some syntactic and/or discourse structures in J2 are longer than in N. A possible reason why the syntactic and/or discourse structures in J1 and J2 are relatively longer than the syntactic and/or discourse structures in N is that parallelism is extensively used by the politician in the political monologues.

The news item consists of one single HFt, J1 consists of seven HFt's, and J2 consists of nine HFt's. Although J1 is almost twice the length of J2, J2 has more HFt's than J1. However, the HFt's in J1 are longer than in J2. A possible reason why J2 has more HFt's in spite of being shorter in length than J1 is that the discourse structure of J2 is better organised than J1. Evidence for this better organisation of J2 discourse structure is suggested in the more coherent flow of meaning in general in J2 than in J1.

In J1, the politician produces many different types of LFIC's and/or LFLt's within flows of single HFIC's and/or HFt's, which suggest speech acts like pledging, and wishing-hoping. These LFIC's and/or LFLt's which suggest pledging or hoping are used by the politician to address all primary audiences in J1 including himself in case of pledges. Thus, they exist in the flows of all HFIC's and/or HFt's in J1. The excessive use of LFIC's and/or LFLt's of pledging and LFIC's and/or LFLt's of hoping in J1 is a possible reason why HFIC's and/or HFt's in J1 are longer in length than HFIC's and/or HFt's in J2. Although some of these LFIC's and/or LFLt's are related to the aboutness of HFIC's and/or HFt's that they are nested in, most of them are not related. The LFIC's and/or LFLt's where the politician pledges, and the LFIC's and/or LFLt's where he hopes, which are directed to primary audience, that is, the Iraqi nation, exist in all HFIC's and/or HFt's, whether or whether not the HFIC's and/or HFt's is about the Iraqi nation. The productions of pledges and hopes which are associated with the Iraqi nation in HFIC's and/or HFt's which address other different, yet related primary audiences in J1, cause disturbance in semantic flows of those HFIC's and/or HFt's. The temporary divergences of semantics due to insertion of these LFIC's and/or LFLt's are why it is assumed that HFIC's and/or HFt's in J1 are less coherent than HFIC's and/or HFt's in J2, for example, the string between LFIC1-HFt4-J1 and LFIC4-HFt4-J1 amongst many others are forms of pledging which the politician produces at the start of HFt4.



In J2, LFIC's and/or LFLt's which suggest pledges are not found. Additionally, LFIC's and/or LFLt's in J2 which suggest wishing-hoping are located in three cases only, e.g. LFIC9-HFt8, LFIC10-HFt8, and LFIC4-HFt9, and they are all related to the aboutness of the HFIC's and/or HFt's they exist in. The restricted use of LFIC's and/or LFLt's of pledging and LFIC's and/or LFLt's of hoping in J2 is a possible reason why HFIC's and/or HFt's in J2 are shorter in length than HFIC's and/or HFt's in J1. In LFIC9-HFt8, the politician hopes for a certain obligation from the Arab League towards Palestine. In following LFIC10-HFt8, the politician himself hopes for the Palestinians. Furthermore, both LFIC9 and LFIC10 are related to HFt8 which is about the obligations of the Arab League from the politician's perspective. In LFIC4-HFt9, which is related to the general and specific gratitude in the concluding HFt9, the politician hopes for Nasser Judeh who is the chair of the assembly. Thus, there is no disturbance in the semantic flows of HFIC's and/or HFt's in J2 as there is in the semantic flows of HFIC's and/or HFt's in J1, which is why it is assumed that HFIC's and/or HFt's in J2 are more coherent than HFIC's and/or HFt's in J1.

#### **5.2.4. Frequencies of occurrence of other phenomena**

Other phenomena, e.g. certain disfluencies: regular FP, lexical FP, and self-repair, as well as phenomena, e.g. inconsistent applications of phrase-internal forms at pauses occur across all three sets of data. However, their occurrence in N is rare as compared to that in J1 and J2. The reason why the disfluencies are frequent in J1 and J2 is possibly due to the semi-spontaneous conditions of J1 and J2 as compared to the read-aloud condition of N (see sections 6.4.1. and 6.4.2. for more detail). As for the reason why inconsistent applications of phrase-internal forms at pauses are frequent in J1 and J2, this may possibly be due to a social and/or political strategy (see section 7.2.7.3. for more detail). The following paragraphs provide detailed counts of the occurrences of such other phenomena in J1, J2, and N, summarised also in Table 5.11. below.

There are 30 regular FP's produced in J1, four in J2, and only one in N. There are 11 lexicalised FP's produced in J1, two in J2, and none in N. In addition, there are 30 repairs carried out in J1, 15 in J2, and none in N.

The overall frequencies of occurrences of disfluent cues across all three sets of data are possible indications of what can be usually expected in productions of spontaneous political monologues vs. read-aloud news. That is to say, a professional news reader, who is reading

from an auto-cue system, is expected to produce fewer filled pauses and/or self-repairs than a politician producing semi-spontaneous monologues by relying on memory, in spite of the fact that the politician can also be labelled a professional speaker. The overall amount of regular FP and lexicalised FP in J1 being greater than they are in J2 indicates that J2, prior to its delivery, may have been more well-prepared by the politician than J1. Additionally, it indicates that J2 may have been approached with more caution by the politician than J1. The latter two claims are possible, if the effect of an elite live audience in J2 is considered.

As for overall productions of inconsistent applications of phrase-internal forms at pauses, they are also frequent in both J1 and J2. In N, however, only three inconsistent applications of this type are produced, and they are all phrase internal case endings at pauses. In J1, 77 prosodic boundaries are associated with phrase-internal forms. Three prosodic boundaries are associated with phrase-internal feminine suffix, 17 prosodic boundaries are associated with phrase-internal genitive indefinite ending, and 57 prosodic boundaries are associated with phrase-internal case endings. In J2, 34 prosodic boundaries are associated with phrase-internal forms. Four prosodic boundaries are associated with phrase-internal feminine suffix, nine prosodic boundaries are associated with phrase-internal genitive indefinite ending, and 21 prosodic boundaries are associated with phrase-internal case endings.

<b>Other phenomena</b>	J1	J2	N
Regular filled pause	30	4	1
Lexicalised filled pause	11	2	0
Immediate self-repair	30	15	0
Phrase-internal forms at pauses (case endings)	57	21	3
Phrase-internal forms at pauses (indefinite genitive)	17	9	0
Phrase-internal forms at pauses (feminine suffix)	3	4	0

**Table 5.11. Counts of other phenomena in J1, J2, and N, for: Regular filled pause (regular FP), Lexicalised filled pause (lexicalised-FP), Immediate self-repair (R) and three types of Phrase-internal forms at pauses (S).**

As mentioned above, cases of disfluencies are frequent in J1 and J2. There is only one case of disfluency in N. This case of disfluency is represented by production of a single instance of regular FP in N. The rare production of FP's in N as opposed to their frequent productions in J1 and J2 resemble what other studies have found. Castro and De Moraes (2008) found that FP's in Brazilian Portuguese political speeches occur freely, while they are absent in news readings. Regular FP's in all three sets of data are produced with no edge tones, and no

prosodic boundaries. Lexical FP's and self-repairs exist only in J1 and J2, and both lexical FP's and R's exhibit edge tones, and prosodic boundaries.

### 5.3. Orientation to the appendices and the examples

This section provides an orientation to how the speeches are segmented in the appendices at the end of the thesis. Additionally, it provides an orientation to how the examples are presented throughout the thesis. The purpose behind such orientations is that this study is the first of its kind in analysing many different linguistic phenomena across single speeches. Therefore, the task of accommodating all of these different linguistic phenomena, whether in the appendices or in the examples, requires certain formatting which this section illustrates.

#### 5.3.1. Appendices

Figure 5.2. below is a sample extracted from the appendices. It includes the last LFIC and/or LFLt in HFIC2 and/or HFt2, which is followed by the first three LFIC's and/or LFLt's in HFIC3 and/or HFt3 in J2. The annotations of all the linguistic phenomena described so far and stated in the appendices are covered in nine columns. The descriptions of each column follow the sample from the appendices provided below.

79	156.95	157.62	<i>fa *Hawwalat</i> So (it) transformed		2	NF-	x	
80	157.62	159.4	<i>*ha:dhihi *l-qiyam 2ila:</i> <i>*qiyam *muDa:dda</i> these values to counter values		3	NF	[0.300]	
81	159.7	161	<i>*lada: *ba3D *as-</i> <i>saTHiyi:n</i> with some of the exteriors		3	NF	[0.474]	
82	161.47	163.4	<i>wa *l-mutashshshabih-i:na</i> <i>bi *l-muthaqqaf-i:n</i> and the imitators of the intellects	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.364]	
83	163.77	165.45	<i>fa *bada2-u: *yanHat-u: li</i>		3	NF	[0.384]	

			<i>*2anfusi-him</i> so they began sculpting for themselves					
84	165.83	166.73	<i>*thaqa:fati *th-tha2ar</i> culture of the revenge		3	NF	[0.484]	
85	167.22	167.84	@wa *huwa-l@ @wa *huwa-l@		2	NF-	x	R
86	167.84	168.97	@*wa-s@ wa *-l-istiya:2 @*wa-s@ and the resentment,		3	NF	[0.236]	R
87	169.21	170.31	wa *th-thawra 3ala kulli *shay2 and the revolt on everything	HFIC2, HFt2-t2	5	FL	[3.390]	
88	173.71	174.55	wa *2anDamma *la-hum And teamed with them		3	NF	[0.358]	
89	175.01	175.94	*2i3la:mu *t-tashwi:h media of the alteration	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.838]	
90	176.82	178.09	*2al-2i3la:m *al-ma2ju:r the hired media	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[1.121]	
91	179.34	180.28	*2alladhi: *tanaHHa: which abandoned		3	NF	x	
92	180.28	182.56	3an *mawqi3i-hi ka *sulTatin *ra:bi3atin on its position as a fourth authority		3	NF	x	S
93	182.56	183.51	*muHtaramatin respectful		3	NF	x	S
94	183.69	184.32	wa *kari:ma and decent	LFIC1, LFLt1-n	3	NF	[1.451]	
95	185.84	187.52	*yanHa:zu bi *Hayth *la: It (is) bias in that it (does) not		3	NF	[0.321]	
96	187.84	190.32	*yatana:wal *mufrada:t *al-wa:qi3 *kama: *huwa address items of the reality as it is	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.805]	

97	191.13	193.06	<i>*bal *yuHa:wil 2an</i> <i>*yuDaxxim ma: *yashtahi:</i> but it tries to magnify what it craves	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.335]	
98	193.4	194.33	<i>wa *yuqalliS</i> and reduce		3	NF	[0.263]	
99	194.59	195.18	<i>*ma: *yashtahi:</i> what it craves	LFIC2, LFLt2-a	4	F	[1.292]	
100	196.48	196.89	<i>*2i3la:m</i> Media		3	NF	x	
101	196.89	199.58	<i>Hatta: 2anna *3indama:</i> <i>*tunDur *lahu bi *3ayn *al-</i> <i>Haqi:qa</i> even that when you look to it with eye of the truth	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.336]	
102	199.92	201.05	<i>*tajid *2anna *huna:ka</i> you find that there (is)		3	NF	[0.379]	S
103	201.43	202.09	<i>*bawnan</i> a distance		3	NF	[0.310]	
104	202.4	203.3	<i>*sha:si3an</i> a vast		3	NF	x	
105	203.3	204.25	<i>*bayna *l-wa:qi3</i> between the reality	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.397]	
106	204.65	207.2	<i>wa *bayna *l-2i3la:m *al-</i> <i>muzayyaf alladhi:</i> <i>*yatakallam 3an ha:dha: *l-</i> <i>wa:qi3</i> and between the falsified media which talks about this reality	LFIC3, LFLt3-r	4	F	[0.916]	

Figure 5.2. Sample from appendices

*Column 1:* show line numbers, which represent the position of the chunks and/or phrases within the flows of the speeches.

*Column 2 and Column 3:* show the time stamps of the start and end of the intonational structures, as extracted from video files available on YouTube.

*Column 4:* shows the transliterations and the fairly literal translations of the texts. The transliterations represent the intonational structures, and the asterisks (\*) associated with words in the transliterations indicate words which carry pitch accents. The translations represent the syntactic and discourse chunks which line-up with the transliterated intonational structures. The translations reflect the original wording and structuring of HFT's. The different colours associated with the translations, which are embedded in two shades of grey, stand for the categorical semantic functions of level-3, level-4, and level-5 discourse structures (see section 4.9. for more detail).

*Column 5:* shows the syntactic and discourse structures above the level of the syntactic word and/or the lexical word in the syntactic and discourse hierarchies respectively, which are prosodically marked by intonational structures e.g. edge tones, and temporal structures e.g. durations of pauses. Level-4 syntactic and discourse structures are associated with numerals to show their order in the context of each level-5 syntactic and discourse structures, which are also associated with numerals to show their order in the context of each speech. Level-3 syntactic and discourse structures are not associated with numerations in the appendices, but they are associated with numerations in the examples selected for the analyses in Chapters 6 and seven to show their order in the context of each level-4 syntactic and discourse structures. In addition, level-3, level-4, and level-5 discourse structures are accompanied by their categorical semantic functions. In addition, column 5 shows FE and VE which stand for formulaic and vocative expressions respectively, and which are also associated with numerals to show their order in the context of each level-5 syntactic and discourse structures.

*Column 6:* shows the intonational structures in the intonational hierarchy: number 2 indicates level-2 LCip, number 3 indicates level-3 HCIP, number 4 indicates level-4 LFIP, and number 5 indicates level-5 HFCIP. The intonational structures are distinguished by the edge tone at their edges, which are stated in the following column 7.

*Column 7*: shows the shapes of edge tones which presuppose different intonational structures in the intonational hierarchy. The edge tones are phrase tones: NF- or F-, and boundary tones: NF%, NFH%, F%, or FL%. The phrase tones are provided with the hyphen symbol in the appendices to distinguish them from the boundary tones for which the percent symbol is not provided. However, the hyphen and percent symbols are provided in the selected examples throughout the thesis.

*Column 8*: represents the durations of unfilled pauses at edges of syntactic, discourse, and intonational structures.

*Column 9*: represents other phenomena, e.g. FP for filled pause, R for self-repairs which are placed between two ‘at’ (ampersand) signs @\_\_@, and S for absence of pausal segmental sandhi forms at boundaries.

### 5.3.2. Examples in the thesis text

As for the representation of examples, e.g. LFIC2-HFt1-N [lines 5-8] below is an example that will be used in Chapter 6 (see section 6.2.1).

The example starts with the heading LFIC2-HFt1-N [lines 5-8] which indicates the location of the extracted sample in the full speech, and thus in the appendices. In this case, it tells us that this example is the second level-4 syntactic domain in the first level-5 discourse domain in the N speech (i.e. the newsreader’s data sample), which is located on lines 5-8 in the Appendix for the N dataset (Appendix C).

e.g. LFIC2-HFt1-N [lines 5-8]

wa \*ta3ahhada \*mujaddadan \*bi \*d-difa:3i \*3an-ha:  
                                 4                                4  
                                 NFH%                                NFH%  
                                 x                                x  
 [(and pledged<sub>PAST.3.S.M</sub> again to defend<sub>DEF.S.M</sub> on-her)HCC1, HCLt1

\*fi: \*Ha:li \*ta3arruDi \*2amni-ha: wa \*wuHdati-ha: li \*l-xaTar  
                                 2                                                        3  
                                 NF-                                                        NF%  
                                 x                                                        0.860  
 (in cases<sub>S.M</sub> be expose<sub>PAST.3.S.M</sub> security<sub>S.F-her</sub> and unity<sub>S.F-her</sub> to danger<sub>DEF.S.M</sub>)HCC2,  
 HCLt2]LFIC2, LFLt2

As for the content of e.g. LFIC2-HFt1-N [lines 5-8], the upper line throughout is the transliteration of the extracted example, with the associated intonational cues, temporal cues, and other phenomena placed below the transliteration at the locations where they are produced across the utterance. The intonational cues, temporal cues, and other phenomena are arranged below the transliteration in four tiers, with tier one at the top and tier four at the bottom (see section 4.4. for more detail on these four tiers).

The first two tiers accommodate intonational cues e.g. the level of the intonational domain and the shape of the edge tone associated with the intonational domain, respectively; the third tier accommodates temporal cues e.g. the duration of the unfilled pause which signals the level of the temporal structure; finally, the fourth tier accommodates other phenomena e.g. FP (filled pause), R (repair), and S (phrase internal segmental sandhi forms at pauses). The gloss of the transliterated utterance is placed below these four tiers. The gloss is provided in a different format in Chapters 6 and 7, due to the different focus of each chapter. In Chapter 6, which focusses on structural issues, the gloss shows the syntactic and/or discourse level and domain of the extracted example. In Chapter 7, which focusses more on meaning and function, the gloss is replaced by a fairly literal translation of the utterance. In all examples in Chapters 6 and 7, the syntactic structure is indicated by enclosing the gloss or translation within different brackets (see section 4.6. for detail) to indicate the syntactic structure in question. The discourse structure is indicated by marking the gloss or translation in different colours (see section 4.9. for detail) to refer to the discourse structure in question. The different brackets and colours are followed by codes which indicate one of the three syntactic and discourse structures that are segmented in this study. The syntactic and discourse annotations are followed by numerals to refer to their locations and position in the whole speech: the numerals associated with level-3 syntactic and discourse structures indicate their location within level-4 syntactic and discourse structures; similarly, the numerals associated with level-4 syntactic and discourse structures indicate their location within level-5 syntactic and discourse structures; the numerals associated with level-5 syntactic and discourse structures indicate their position in the overall context of the speeches. In some cases, the examples will be further illustrated by a pitch trace of the utterance produced in Praat.



## **5.4. Summary**

In this chapter, we provided detailed counts of the frequencies of occurrence of some of the linguistic cues proposed earlier in the methods. In addition, we provided orientations to how the speeches are annotated in the appendices, and to how the examples are represented in the following Chapters 6 and seven. Besides providing counts of the occurrence of some of the linguistic cues, we also provided counts as a result of triangulating the different linguistic cues. In the next chapter, we discuss and exemplify the outcomes of triangulating such cues.

## **6. Linguistic strategies**

### **6.1. Preliminary**

The emphasis so far has been on labelling and explaining the various hierarchical intonational, temporal, syntactic, and discourse structures for broadcast MSA, independently. Also, the emphasis has been on providing the overall frequencies of production of these linguistic structures across N, J1, and J2. In addition, Chapter 5 provided counts of the correspondent and non-correspondent relationships between the right edges of intonational structures and the right edges of syntactic and/or discourse structures, and between the right edges of temporal structures and the right edges of syntactic and/or discourse structures across all three sets of data. This process of relating these different linguistic structures is here termed triangulating, and our aim in this chapter is to discuss and exemplify the outcomes of this triangulation.

The process of triangulation, as implied earlier in Chapter 5, is restricted to the relationships between intonational structures and syntactic and/or discourse structures, as well as temporal structures and syntactic and/or discourse structures. That is to say, the relationships between intonational structures and temporal structures, and between syntactic structures and discourse structures, are not of interest in this study. The reason why a count of the relationship between intonational structures and temporal structures is provided in Chapter 5 is to aid in justifying the four levels of temporal structures in Chapter 4. The reason why a direct relation between right edges of syntactic structures in the syntactic hierarchy and right edges of discourse structures in the discourse hierarchy is implied, is due to the use of semantics and syntax in identifying both syntactic and discourse structures. Inevitably, using semantics and syntax to identify both syntactic and discourse structures results in identifying similar positions for the right edges of both syntactic and discourse structures. Semantics and syntax are used to identify syntactic and/or discourse structures in the political monologues only, as there is no problem in dealing with syntax and semantics independently to identify syntactic and discourse structures respectively in the news item. The reason why this is the case in the political monologues only is due to the characteristics of Arabic political speeches which make it impossible to rely on syntax or semantics independently to identify syntactic and/or discourse structures. The characteristics that Arabic political monologues exhibit are:

1) the extensive use of parallel structures at different levels of linguistic structures, 2) the use of certain expressions and/or clauses which are not related to their neighbouring structures in meaning, e.g. FEs, VEs, and clauses of pledging or hoping. Therefore, both the right edges of syntactic structures and the right edges of discourse structures can be discussed as separate structures and/or can be discussed as one mutual shared structure.

The complexity of Arabic rhetoric has also been highlighted in fields other than political speeches. Dickins (2010) emphasises this complexity through translating MSA narratives into English. His analysis shows that a single Arabic sentence can yield multiple separate English sentences when translated, due to the possibility of semantic chunking in Arabic rhetoric, which would seem odd if carried out in English for example. Thus, Dickins (2010, p. 1078) provides three possible definitions of the Arabic sentence, and these three definitions may, or may not, coincide. The first is a grammatical definition which presupposes a chunk's property of being grammatically defined, that is, a chunk must contain an optional subject and an obligatory verb to be identified as a sentence. The second is a semantic definition which presupposes a chunk's property of conveying a complete meaning or message, that is, a chunk must be either true or false in a particular context to be regarded a sentence. The third is an intonational definition which presupposes a chunk's property of reflecting a final closure, "usually a falling tone". However, it should be noted that a string of words can stand as a sentence, even if it cannot be defined in intonational terms, that is, if it can be grammatically and/or semantically defined. Also, a string of words cannot stand as a sentence, even if it can be defined in intonational terms, that is, if it cannot be grammatically and/or semantically defined. Additionally, for the purpose of his study, which also includes English, Dickins adds a further feature to the third definition, which is, the punctuational definition. He claims that punctuation in Arabic is not reliable in identifying a sentence due to the fact that Arabic orthography lacks capital letters, and punctuation marks, such as commas, full stops, etc. have only been recently used in Arabic texts.

The idea of triangulating across certain linguistic structures is influenced by the work of Feldhausen & Delais-Roussarie (2012), who examine prosody-syntax mapping in French political speeches and compare it to Standard French. They realise three categories through examining phrasing in political speeches: grammatical, ungrammatical, or 'arguable'. The first is reflected when both tonality and tone are satisfactory as compared to the known rules in standard French. The second is reflected when they are unsatisfactory. The third is reflected when they could be interpreted as both satisfactory and unsatisfactory at the same

time. This work is set apart from theirs in that 1) the language under consideration is different, 2) the investigation includes discourse structures besides syntactic ones, and the investigation here goes beyond the sentence level which is the limit in their work, and 3) the availability of the typical patterns of phrasing in Standard French whereas this has not been established for MSA yet.

The unavailability of prior work on the typical patterns of phrasing in MSA makes us resort to the frequencies of occurrence of the right edges of intonational structures and temporal structures at the right edges of syntactic and/or discourse structures across the political monologues only, which were set out in Chapter 5. The detailed counts there reflect the usual intonational and temporal markings at the right edges of the four syntactic and/or discourse structures, which can consequently serve as default markings at the right edges of these specific syntactic and/or discourse structures. The usual intonational and temporal markings at the right edges of the four syntactic and/or discourse structures suggest that isomorphic relationships are more common than non-isomorphic ones. That is, level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structures coincide most frequently with level-2 intonational and temporal structures, level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structures coincide most frequently with level-3 intonational and temporal structures, level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structures coincide most frequently with level-4 intonational and temporal structures, and level-5 syntactic and/or discourse structures coincide most frequently with level-5 intonational and temporal structures.

The default markings provide baselines to which all the markings in the three sets of the data are compared to. Comparing all the markings to these baselines results in hypothesising two general categories: “matches” (Selkirk, 2011), or mismatches. The term ‘match’ is adopted from Selkirk (2011), while ‘mismatch’ is restricted to this study. When the intonational and temporal markings at edges of syntactic and/or discourse structures reflect the usual markings, they are classified here as matches. When the intonational and temporal markings at edges of syntactic and/or discourse structures deviate from the usual markings, they are classified as mismatches. Unlike Feldhausen & Delais-Roussarie’s (2012) study, which judges the phrasing separately from the context of the speech, this study judges the intonational and temporal markings within the contexts of the speeches, and that is why the ‘arguable’ category does not exist in this study.

The notions of matches and mismatches are the core from which the major arguments of this study are deduced. The major arguments in this study are to show: 1) the role of prosody as a linguistic strategy, and 2) the role of prosody as a persuasive strategy in the delivery of political monologues. In addition, matches or mismatches allow the possibility of highlighting further intra- and inter- speaker and/or genre differences and similarities, which were highlighted in Chapter 5 by relying on overall frequencies of occurrence of linguistic structures and other linguistic phenomena across all three data samples, independently. The intra- and inter- speaker and/or genre variations and similarities deduced from matches or mismatches are integrated with explanations in this chapter and in Chapter 7, where appropriate. The intra- and inter- variations and similarities deduced from matches or mismatches serve as further evidence for supporting the argument of the role of prosody as a persuasive strategy, and for supporting the assumption that the delivery of J2 by Jaafari is possibly more persuasive than the delivery of J1 by the same politician.

Matches or mismatches are discussed in both Chapters 6 and 7. The reason why they are found in both chapters is that they both contribute to the two major arguments mentioned above. The emphasis in this chapter is on explaining the first argument (prosody as a linguistic strategy), while the emphasis in Chapter 7 is on explaining the second one (prosody as a persuasive strategy). The first argument is depicted across both the news item and the political monologues, while the second argument is restricted to the political monologues.

Matches or mismatches due to linguistic strategies across all three sets of data in this chapter are characterised with quite consistent sets of prosodic features, and discourse features. Additionally, the interpretations deduced from matches are only related to the linguistic contexts of the speeches, while interpretations deduced from mismatches are related to the linguistic contexts of the speeches, and also to the general contexts discussed in Chapter 3. That is to say, the prosodic features, whether marking edges of corresponding syntactic and/or discourse structures or not, are limited to edge tones and durations of pauses. Additionally, the linguistic strategies are usually accompanied by consistent applications of segmental sandhi, but with political lexis only. The discourse features, whether isomorphic or non-isomorphic with prosodic features, are limited to categorical semantic functions only.

Unlike the linguistic strategies in this chapter, the persuasive strategies in Chapter 7 are characterised with more prosodic features as well as discourse features. The persuasive strategies, besides exhibiting edge tones and durations of pauses as linguistic strategies,

exhibit further prosodic features, such as changes in pitch height, pitch expansion of the last syllable at the prosodic boundary, loudness, and/or parallel pitch configurations. Additionally, the persuasive strategies are usually accompanied by inconsistent applications of segmental sandhi, or consistent applications of segmental sandhi, but with historical or Quranic lexis only. The persuasive strategies, besides exhibiting the same discourse features as the linguistic strategies, exhibit further discourse features, e.g. critical information. Furthermore, matches or mismatches in Chapter 7 are further related to the political and/or sociolinguistic contexts of the political monologues discussed in Chapter 3, besides the linguistic contexts of the speeches, and the general contexts.

In this chapter we explain, exemplify, and interpret the two hypothesised categories of matches and mismatches. First, we define the notion of match, and describe matches at each linguistic hierarchical level across all three sets of data, in order to highlight the role of these different corresponding structures in serving as linguistic strategies, such as demarcation and signalling the flow of speeches. Then, we define the notion of mismatch, and describe mismatches due to certain linguistic strategies which are restricted to J1 and J2 only, such as due to immediate self-repairs, and search for words from memory as a result of the semi-spontaneous conditions of the speeches, as well as mismatches due to a certain setting of the speeches which is also restricted to J1 and J2 only, that is, the time limit of the broadcast speeches near to the end.

## **6.2. Defining the category of matches**

‘Match’ refers to the linguistic phenomenon which presupposes expected correspondences and/or coincidences between different corresponding linguistic structures across different corresponding linguistic hierarchies. In this study, for any intonational structure or temporal structure to be regarded as a match with any syntactic and/or discourse structure, it should reflect the default intonational and temporal markings at that specific syntactic and/or discourse edge. The default markings, as mentioned above and as implied in Chapter 5, reflect isomorphic relationships between intonational structures and syntactic and/or discourse structures, as well as between temporal structures and syntactic and/or discourse structures.

What can be deduced from relating intonational and temporal structures to syntactic and/or discourse structures is that intonational and temporal structures are more frequently in corresponding relationships with syntactic and/or discourse structures than in non-corresponding relationships. However, there are also many cases where intonational and temporal structures are cued to non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structures. The cases where intonational and temporal structures show correspondent relationships with syntactic and/or discourse structures are cases of matches, and they reflect the default intonational and temporal markings at the edges of syntactic and/or discourse structures. The cases where intonational and temporal structures reflect non-correspondent relationships with syntactic and/or discourse structures, and the cases where intonational and temporal structures are cued to non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edges are cases of mismatches. The latter two cases deviate from the default markings, and they follow shortly under the category of mismatches.

### 6.2.1. Matches at level-2 structures

Matches at level-2 are reflected through two types of correspondences. The first type is when the edge of the LCip in the intonational hierarchy coincides with the edge of the LCXP in the syntactic hierarchy and/or the edge of LCLP in the discourse hierarchy. The second type is when the edge of the LCESP in the temporal hierarchy coincides with the edge of the LCXP in the syntactic hierarchy and/or the edge of LCLP in the discourse hierarchy. In Figures 6.1., 6.2., and 6.3. below, we see matches at level-2 structures as produced by both the politician and the announcer.

The LCip and the LCESP in Figure 6.1. in J1 at the word *\*2anna-ni:-(that-I)* which represents an LCXP and/or an LCLP, the LCip and the LCESP in Figure 6.2. in J2 at the word *\*l-3ira:q-(Iraq<sub>DEF.S.M</sub>)* which represents an LCXP and/or an LCLP, and the LCip and the LCESP in Figure 6.3. in N at the word *\*Ha:li-(cases<sub>S.M</sub>)* which represents an LCXP and/or an LCLP, reflect matches at level-2 structures.

The LCip produced at the edge of an LCXP is similar to the expected intonational mapping at XP discussed in other experimental and/or read aloud studies which examine clause and/or sentence level chunks in English, e.g. Selkirk (2011). The general assumption of ip being usually mapped to XP is also described in some Arabic dialects, e.g. Hellmuth (2004, 2011, 2012) for Egyptian Arabic, and Hellmuth (2014) for Egyptian and Jordanian Arabic.

e.g. LFIC2-HFt4-J1 [lines 249-252]

*\*2anna-ni: \*2ura:ji3u \*nafsi:*

2	3
NF-	NF%
x	0.986

[that-I revise<sub>PRES.1.S.M</sub> myself

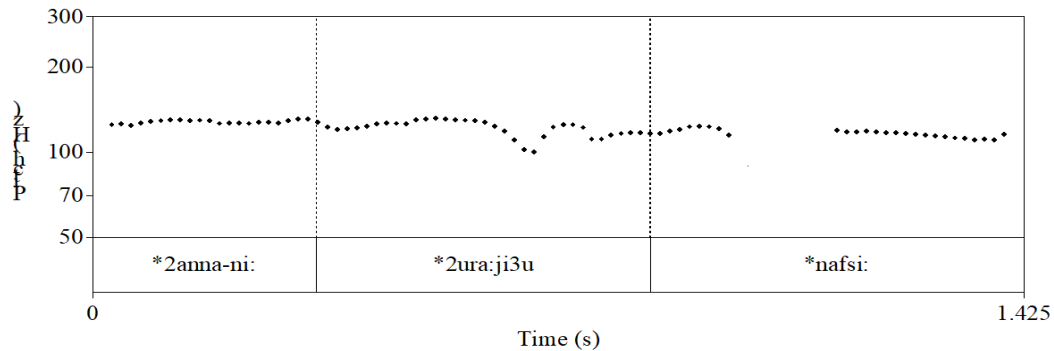


Figure 6.1. Prosodic design of lines 249-250 in J1.

*\*ma3a \*kulli \*furSatin \*tuta:Hu \*li:*

3	3
NF%	NF%
x	1.040

with every opportunity<sub>INDEF.S.F</sub> accessible<sub>S.F</sub> to-me]LFIC2, LFLt2

e.g. LFIC4-HFt7-J2 [lines 317-329]

*\*kullu \*shay2in fi: \*l-3ira:q \*yanbuDu bi \*l-ghina:*

2	5
NF-	FL%
x	0.423

[(every thing<sub>INDEF.S.M</sub> in Iraq<sub>DEF.S.M</sub> pulsate<sub>PRES.3.S.M</sub> with riches<sub>DEF.P.M</sub>)HCC1, HCLt1

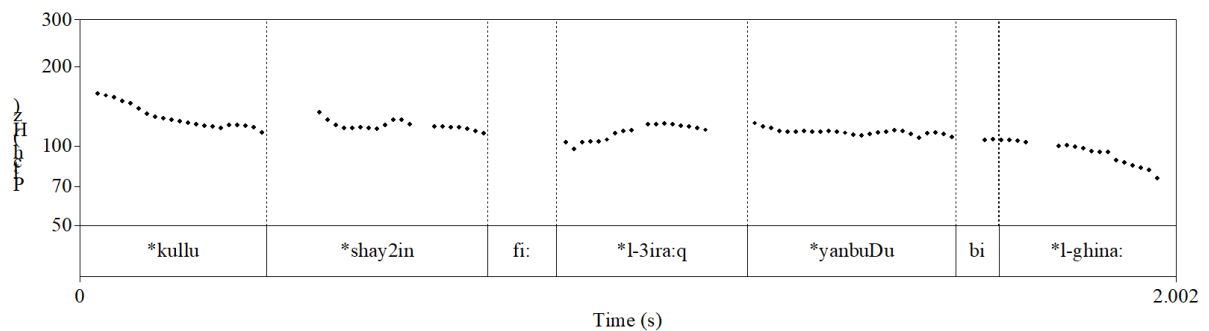


Figure 6.2. Prosodic design of lines 317-318 in J2.



\*2illa \*2annahu \*al-2a:n \*yamurru bi \*Duru:fin \*2istithna:2iyya  
 2 2 4  
 NF- F- NFH%  
 x x 0.815  
 S

(but that-he now pass<sub>PRES.3.S.M</sub> through circumstance<sub>INDEF.P.M</sub> exceptional<sub>P.M</sub>)HCC2, HCLt2

\*yataTallabu \*da3man wa \*ha:dhihi \*min \*2istiHqa:qa:t  
 3 3 3 3  
 NF% NF% NF% NF%  
 0.388 x 0.209 0.416  
 S

(require<sub>PRES.3.S.M</sub> support<sub>INDEF.S.M</sub>)HCC3, HCLt3 (and this (is) from merit<sub>P.F</sub>)HCC4, HCLt4

\*2allati: \*tarattabat \*3ala: \*j-jara:2im  
 2  
 NF-  
 x

(which relate<sub>PRES.3.S.F</sub> to crime<sub>DEF.P.F</sub>)HCC5, HCLt5

\*allati: \*2irtakabatha: \*2al-Haraka:t \*al-2irha:biyya fi: \*l-3ira:q  
 3 3 4  
 NF% NF% F%  
 x 0.421 0.909

(which (be) committ<sub>PAST.3.P.F</sub> movement<sub>DEF.P.F</sub> terrorist<sub>DEF.P.F</sub> in Iraq<sub>DEF.S.M</sub>)HCC6, HCLt6]LFIC4, LFLt4

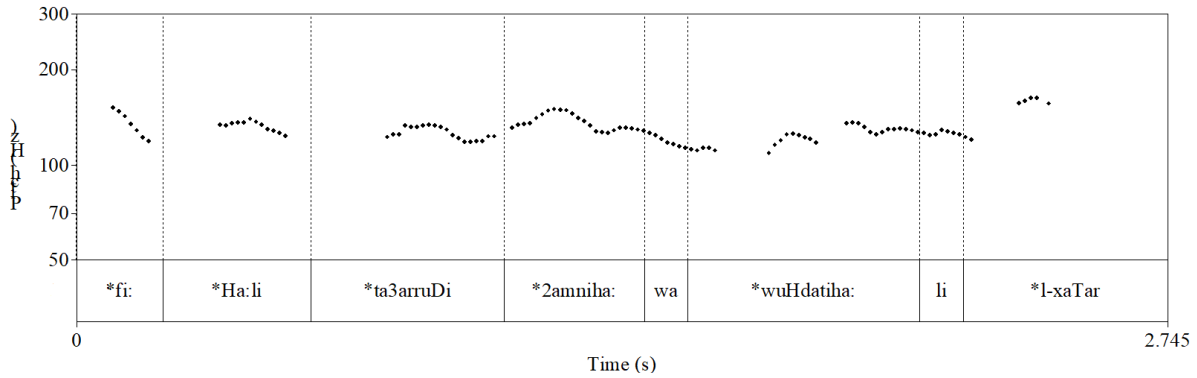
e.g. LFIC2-HFt1-N [lines 5-8]

wa \*ta3ahhada \*mujaddadan \*bi \*d-difa:3i \*3an-ha:  
 4 4  
 NFH% NFH%  
 x x

[(and pledged<sub>PAST.3.S.M</sub> again to defend<sub>DEF.S.M</sub> on-her)HCC1, HCLt1

\*fi: \*Ha:li \*ta3arruDi \*2amni-ha: wa \*wuHdati-ha: li \*l-xaTar  
 2 3  
 NF- NF%  
 x 0.860  
 S

(in cases<sub>S.M</sub> (be) expose<sub>PAST.3.S.M</sub> security<sub>S.F</sub>-her and unity<sub>S.F</sub>-her to danger<sub>DEF.S.M</sub>)HCC2, HCLt2]LFIC2, LFLt2



**Figure 6.3. Prosodic designs of lines 7-8 in N.**

### 6.2.2. Matches at level-3 structures

Matches at level-3 are reflected through two types of correspondences. The first type is when the edge of the HCIP in the intonational hierarchy coincides with the edge of the HCC in the syntactic hierarchy and/or the edge of HCLt in the discourse hierarchy. The second type is when the edge of the HCSP in the temporal hierarchy coincides with the edge of the HCC in the syntactic hierarchy and/or the edge of HCLt in the discourse hierarchy. In Figures 6.4. and 6.5. below, we see matches at level-3 structures as produced by the politician. In Figure 6.6. below, we see a mismatch between an intonational structure and a syntactic and/or a discourse structure, and a match between a temporal structure and a syntactic and/or a discourse structure as produced by the announcer. There are only two level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structures in N which are prosodically marked, and both of them are marked with non-corresponding intonational structures.

The HCIP and the HCSP in Figure 6.4. in J1 at the word *\*l-mas2u:liyya-*(responsibility<sub>DEF.S.F</sub>) which represents an HCC and/or an HCLt, and the HCIP and the HCSP in Figure 6.5. in J2 at the word *\*baghda:d-*(Baghdad<sub>S.F</sub>) which represents an HCC and/or an HCLt, reflect matches at level-3 structures.

The LFIP characterised by NFH% in Figure 6.6. in N at the word *\*l-yaman-*(Yemen<sub>DEF.S.M</sub>) which represents an HCC and/or an HCLt reflects a mismatch, as a level-4 intonational structure is cued to a non-corresponding level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structure. The HCSP in Figure 6.6. in N at the word *\*l-yaman-*(Yemen<sub>DEF.S.M</sub>) which represents an HCC and/or an HCLt reflects a match between a level-3 temporal structure and a level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structure.

e.g. LFIC6-HFt2-J1 [lines 98-102]

*\*lam \*2akun \*2abda2 bi \*mawqi3*  
 3  
 NF%  
 0.700

[(NEG would start<sub>PRES.1.S.M</sub> with positions<sub>S.M</sub>)

@\*bi@ min \*xila:l \*2ida:2-i: li \*l-mas2u:liyya  
 3 2 3  
 NF% NF- NF%  
 x x 0.456  
 R

@with@ from through performing<sub>S.M</sub>-my of responsibility<sub>DEF.S.F</sub>)HCC1, HCLt1

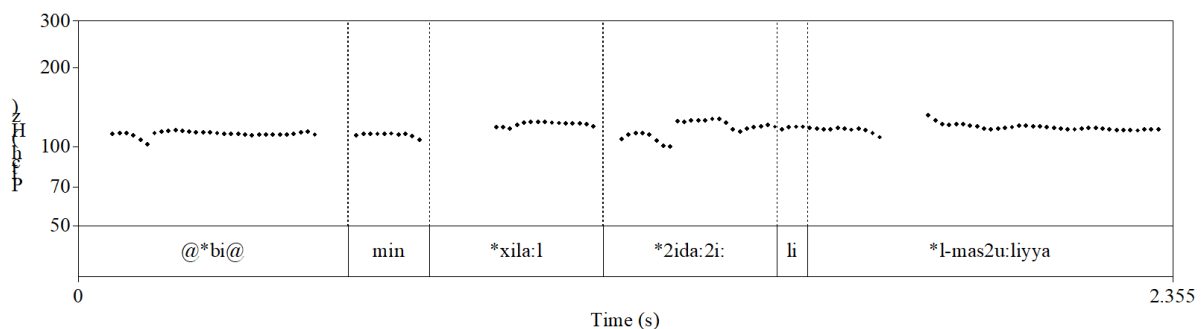


Figure 6.4. Prosodic designs of lines 99-101 in J1.

*\*Hatta: \*tantahi: \*l-mas2u:liyya bi \*2intiha:2 \*al-mawqi3*  
 3  
 NF%  
 1.060

(so as end<sub>PRES.3.S.F</sub> responsibility<sub>DEF.S.F</sub> with end<sub>GEN.S.M</sub> position<sub>DEF.S.M</sub>)HCC2, HCLt2]LFIC6, LFLt6

e.g. LFIC3-HFt4-J2 [lines 138-139]

*\*2a:sha:ra bi \*2iSbi3i-hi 2ila: \*2arDi \*baghda:d*  
 3  
 NF%  
 0.219

[(point<sub>PAST.3.S.M</sub> with fingers<sub>S.M</sub>-his to land<sub>GEN.S.F</sub> Baghdad<sub>S.F</sub>)HCC1, HCLt1

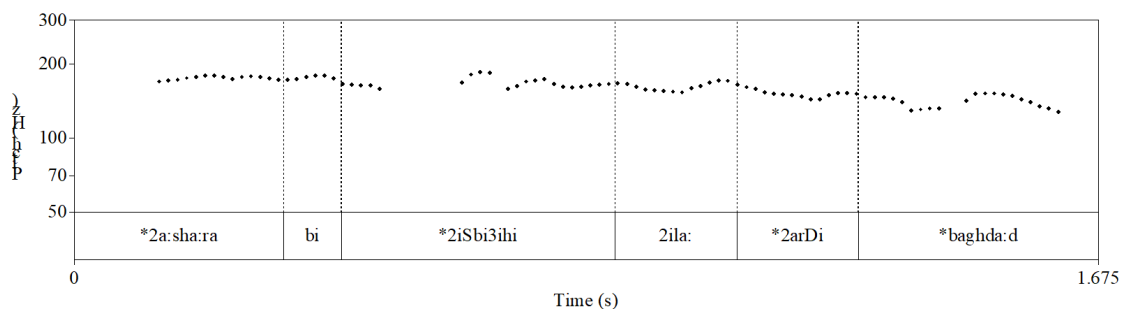


Figure 6.5. Prosodic design of line 138 in J2.

*\*lam \*yakun \*Hi:na2idhin \*2ismu-ha: \*baghda:d*

4  
F%  
1.169

(NEG be<sub>PAST.3.S.M</sub> then names<sub>S.F</sub>-her Baghdad<sub>S.F</sub>)HCC2]LFIC3, LFLt3

e.g. LFIC4-HFt1-N [lines 14-17]

*wa \*ra2a: \*2anna \*mas2u:li:yyati \*2i3a:dati \*sh-shar3iyya li \*l-yaman*

3	4
NF%	NFH%
x	0.357

[(and view<sub>PAST.3.S.M</sub> that responsibility<sub>GEN.S.F</sub> restorings<sub>S.F</sub> legitimisation<sub>DEF.S.F</sub> to Yemen<sub>DEF.S.M</sub>)HCC1, HCLt1

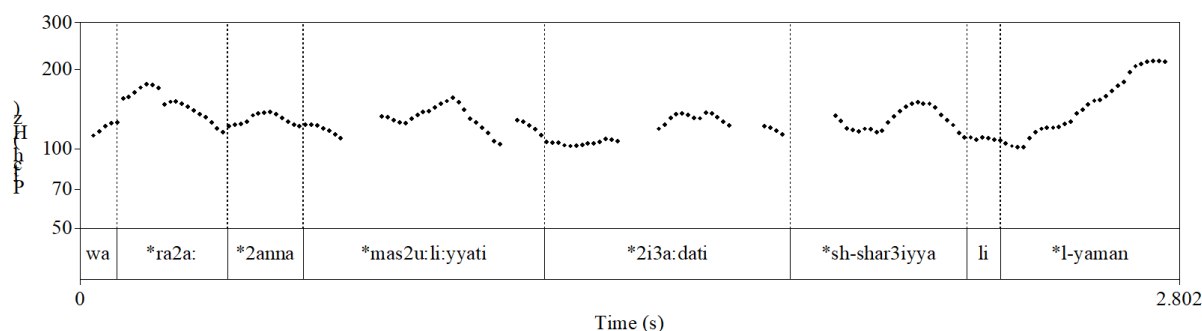


Figure 6.6. Prosodic designs of lines 14-15 in N.

*\*mas2u:liyyat-un \*taqa3u 3ala: \*3a:tiqi \*l-mujtama3 \*ad-dawliyyi bi \*2asr-ih*

3	3
NF%	NF%
0.400	1.075

(responsibility<sub>INDEF.S.F</sub> fall<sub>PRES.3.S.F</sub> upon shoulder<sub>GEN.S.M</sub> society<sub>DEF.S.M</sub> international<sub>DEF.S.M</sub> in wholes<sub>M-his</sub>)HCC2, HCLt2]LFIC4, LFLt4

### 6.2.3. Matches at level-4 structures

Matches at level-4 are reflected through two types of correspondences. The first type is when the edge of the LFIP in the intonational hierarchy coincides with the edge of the LFIC in the syntactic hierarchy and/or the edge of LFLt in the discourse hierarchy. The second type is when the edge of the LFLP in the temporal hierarchy coincides with the edge of the LFIC in the syntactic hierarchy and/or the edge of LFLt in the discourse hierarchy. In Figures 6.7. and 6.8. below, we see matches at level-4 structures as produced by the politician. In Figure 6.9. below, we see a mismatch between an intonational structure and a syntactic and/or a discourse structure, and a match between a temporal structure and a syntactic and/or a

discourse structure as produced by the announcer. There are only five level-4 syntactic and discourse structures in N which are prosodically marked, and all of them are marked with non-corresponding intonational structures.

The LFIP and the LFLP in Figure 6.7. in J1 at the word *\*l-mas2u:liyya*-(responsibility<sub>DEF.S.F</sub>) which represents an LFIC and/or an LFLt, and the LFIP and the LFLP in Figure 6.8. in J2 at the word *\*al-islā:m*-(Islam<sub>DEF.S.M</sub>) which represents an LFIC and/or an LFLt, reflect matches at level-4 structures.

The HCIP in Figure 6.9. in N at the word *\*Huku:mat-ih*-(government<sub>S.F</sub>-his) which represents an LFIC and/or an LFLt reflects a mismatch, as a level-3 intonational structure is cued to a non-corresponding level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structure. The LFLP in Figure 6.9. in N at the word *\*Huku:mat-ih*-(government<sub>S.F</sub>-his) which represents an LFIC and/or an LFLt reflects a match between a level-4 temporal structure and a level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structure.

e.g. LFIC13-HFt2-J1 [lines 132-136]

*fa li \*dha:lik \*2ana: \*2udriku \*jayyidan*

3  
NF%  
0.970

[(and therefore I realise<sub>PRES.1.S.M</sub> well)]HCC1, HCLt1

*\*2ann-i: \*wa:jahtu \*l-kathi:r min \*al-maSa:3ib*

3	3	3
NF%	NF%	NF%
0.165	0.463	x

(that-I face<sub>PAST.1.S.M</sub> lot<sub>DEF.P.M</sub> of difficulty<sub>DEF.P.M</sub>)HCC2, HCLt2

*wa \*2ana: \*2ataSadda: li \*l-mas2u:liyya*

4  
F%  
1.206

(while I be standing-up<sub>PRES.1.S.M</sub> for responsibility<sub>DEF.S.F</sub>)HCC3, HCLt3]LFIC13, LFLt13

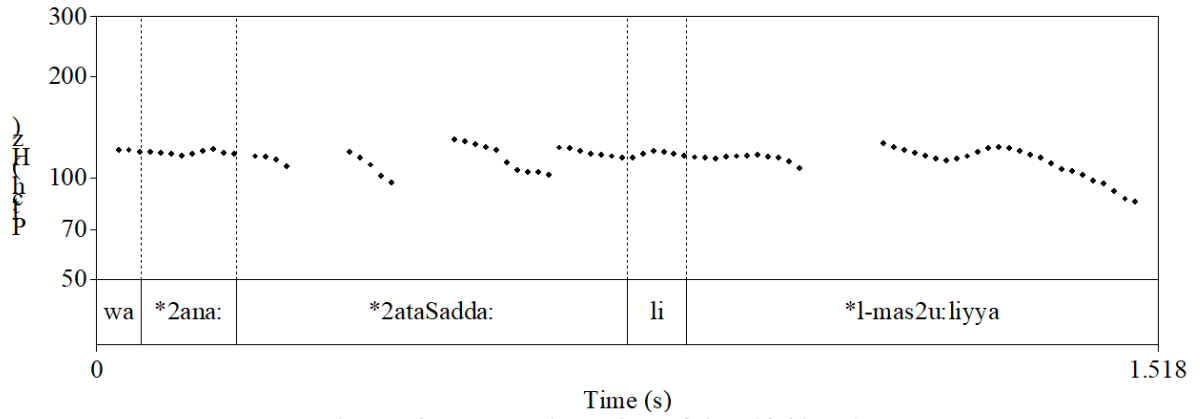


Figure 6.7. Prosodic design of line 136 in J1.

e.g. LFIC13-HFt2-J2 [lines 71-72]

*\*sabaqat-ha: \*thaqa:fatu \*l-2istifza:zi li \*qiyam \*al-2isla:m*  
 2 4  
 NF- F%  
 x 1.217

[(be) precede<sub>PAST.3.S.F</sub>-her culture<sub>GEN.S.F</sub> provoking<sub>DEF.S.M</sub> of value<sub>GEN.P.F</sub> Islam<sub>DEF.S.M</sub>]  
 LFIC13, LFLt13

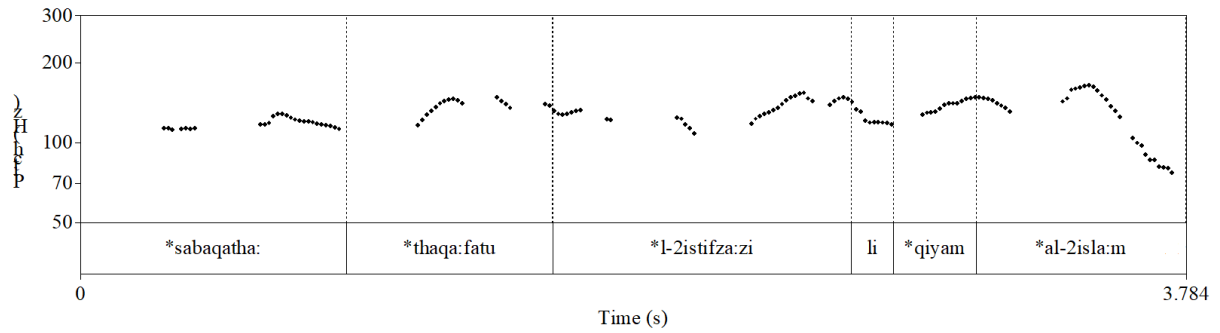


Figure 6.8. Prosodic designs of lines 71-72 in J2.

e.g. LFIC3-HFt1-N [lines 9-13]

*wa \*qad -u:h- \*shajaba \*shari:f*  
 2 FP 2 3  
 NF- NF- NF%  
 x x x  
 S

[and had -u:h- condemn<sub>PAST.3.S.M</sub> Shareef<sub>S.M</sub>]

*\*2iTa:Hat \*al-Hu:thiyyi:na bi \*r-ra2i:s \*al-yamani: \*al-muntaxab wa \*Huku:mat-ih*

3  
NF%  
0.793

overthrowings<sub>S.F</sub> Houthi<sub>DEF.P.M</sub> of president<sub>DEF.S.M</sub> Yemeni<sub>DEF.S.M</sub> elected<sub>DEF.S.M</sub> and  
governments<sub>S.F</sub>-his]LFIC3, LFLt3

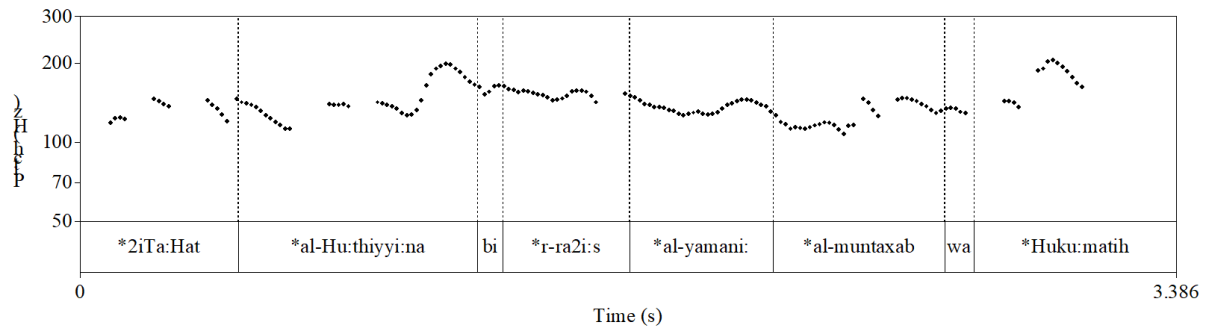


Figure 6.9. Prosodic design of line 13 in N.

#### 6.2.4. Matches at level-5 structures

Matches at level-5 are reflected through two types of correspondences. The first type is when the edge of the HFCIP in the intonational hierarchy coincides with the edge of the HFIC in the syntactic hierarchy and/or the edge of HFt in the discourse hierarchy. The second type is when the edge of the HFELP in the temporal hierarchy coincides with the edge of the HFIC in the syntactic hierarchy and/or the edge of HFt in the discourse hierarchy. In e.g. LFIC14-HFt7-J2 line [375] (see section 7.2.3. for exemplification), we see a match between an intonational structure and a syntactic and/or a discourse structure, and a mismatch between a temporal structure and a syntactic and/or a discourse structure as produced by the politician. In e.g. LFIC15-HFt2-J2 line [87] (see section 7.2.5.3. for exemplification), and in Figure 6.10. below, we see matches at level-5 structures as produced by the politician and the announcer respectively.

The HFCIP in e.g. LFIC14-HFt7-J2 line [375] at the word *\*l-mas2u:liyya-* (responsibility<sub>DEF.S.F</sub>) which represents an HFIC and/or an HFt reflects a match, as a level-5 intonational structure is cued to a corresponding level-5 syntactic and/or discourse structure. The LFLP in e.g. LFIC14-t7-J2 line [375] at the word *\*l-mas2u:liyya-* (responsibility<sub>DEF.S.F</sub>) which represents an HFIC and/or an HFt reflects a mismatch, as a level-4 temporal structure is cued to a non-corresponding level-5 syntactic and/or discourse structure.

The HFCIP and the HFELP in e.g. LFIC15-t2-J2 line [87] at the word *\*shay*-(thing) which represents an HFIC and/or an HFt, and the HFCIP and the HFELP in Figure 6.10. in N at the word *\*Hu:thiyyi:n*-(Houthi<sub>DEF.P.M</sub>) which represents an HFIC and/or an HFt, reflect matches at level-5 structures.

e.g. LFIC6-HFt1-N [lines 22-27]

*wa \*alladhi: \*qarara bi \*l-2ijma:3 \*2ilza:m \*al-Huku:mati bi \*l-wuqu:fi*

2	3
F-	NF%
x	0.391

[and whom decide<sub>PAST.3.S.M</sub> by unanimity<sub>DEF.P.M</sub> binds<sub>S.M</sub> government<sub>DEF.S.F</sub> to stand<sub>DEF.S.M</sub>

*3ala: \*al-Hiya:d fi: \*l-Harbi \*bayna \*t-taHa:luf*

3	2	3
NF%	F-	NF%
0.392	x	0.462
	S	

on neutrality<sub>DEF.S.M</sub> in war<sub>DEF.S.F</sub> between Alliance<sub>DEF.S.M</sub>

*wa \*l-Hu:thiyyi:n*

5
FL%
1.021

and Houthi<sub>DEF.P.M</sub>]LFIC6, LFLt6}HFIC1, HFt1

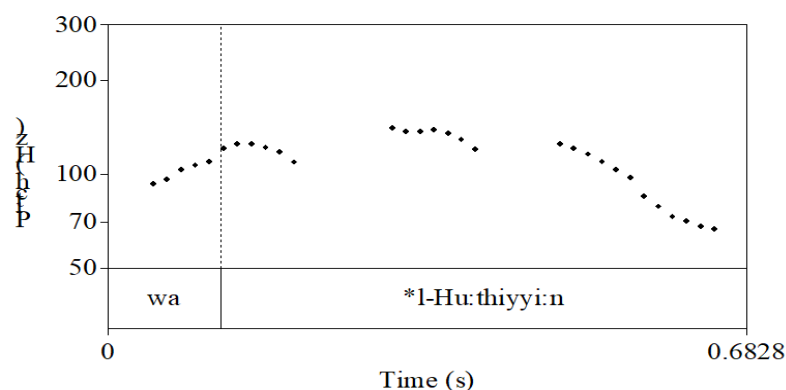


Figure 6.10. Prosodic design of line 27 in N.

### 6.3. Interpreting matches

Across matches at different levels of structure, isomorphic and/or corresponding relations are reflected between intonational structures and syntactic and/or discourse structures, as well as between temporal structures and syntactic and/or discourse structures. These matches, when



related to the linguistic contexts of the three sets of data, are generally assumed to signal linguistic coherence. Thus, there is a one to one correspondence between matches and what is referred to as linguistic coherence, that is, matches and coherence are essentially equivalent in this study. The intonational and temporal structures which correspond with syntactic and/or discourse structures are assumed to correlate with each other to signal the linguistic parsing and/or signal the linguistic flow of the data. Therefore, the coincidences of these various corresponding structures at the rightmost edges are possible linguistic strategies of demarcation.

The functions and/or roles suggested across matches at different levels of structure are not only restricted to linguistic strategies, as suggested above, and as emphasised throughout this chapter across all three sets of data. Some instances of matches across different levels of structure in J1 and J2 only may suggest further functions which have been proposed for matches in Chapter 7. More specifically, a match case may be interpreted as reflecting a coherent manner of speaking and may also be interpreted as due to sociolinguistically and/or politically oriented persuasive strategies. In this latter case, as mentioned in the introduction of this chapter and detailed later in Chapter 7, the instances of matches are characterised by extra prosodic, extra discourse features, and are further related to the sociolinguistic and/or political contexts of the speeches.

#### **6.4. Defining the category of mismatches**

So far we have highlighted how intonational and temporal structures coincide with syntactic and/or discourse structures resulting in instances of matches. We also highlighted instances which deviate from the default intonational and temporal markings at the syntactic and/or discourse structures across all three sets of data. These deviations are called mismatches, and so far the mismatches exemplified have been of one particular type, which is, where syntactic and/or discourse domains are cued with non-corresponding intonational domains, and with non-corresponding temporal domains.

The other type of mismatch is the most dominant one throughout the productions of J1 and J2. This type of mismatch is reflected when the intonational domains and temporal domains are cued to non-syntactic and/or non-discourse domains. In other words, where the syntax and/or discourse do not need prosodic boundaries, but you still get them. This type of

mismatch is similar to the non-syntactic mappings found by Feldhausen and Delais-Roussarie (2012) in French political speeches, and by Strangert (2005) in Swedish political speeches.

#### **6.4.1. Mismatches due to immediate self-repairs**

Repair (R) refers to process where certain uncomplete and/or incorrect language realisations are self-repaired immediately after their productions. Instances of self-repairs identified in both J1 and J2 are different types of metalinguistic corrections. They are limited to: phonetic repairs, which cover mispronounced phonemes, phonological repairs, which cover violation of assimilation of definite article; morphological repairs, which cover correction of attached morphemes such as inflections, articles, etc.; lexical repairs, which cover correction and/or replacement of lexicons; and syntactic repairs, which cover correction and/or replacement of syntactic structures.

Most instances of self-repairs carried out by the politician in both J1 and J2 result in producing intonational structures and temporal structures at the edges of the first realisations of repairs which accommodate the incorrect forms, and which result in producing intonational structures and temporal structures at the edges of the following neighbouring realisations of repairs which accommodate the self-corrected forms. Thus, explanations of exemplified types of self-repairs below are restricted to intonational structures and temporal structures in their first realisations and second realisations, and to intonational structures and temporal structures at the third realisations, in instances where repairs are unsuccessful in the second realisations.

The intonational and temporal structures at the edges of the first realisations of repairs are mostly at locations which suggest mismatches, and rarely at locations which suggest matches. In J1, all 30 cases of repairs at the edges of first realisations reflect mismatches. In J2, two out of the 15 cases of repairs at the edges of first realisations reflect matches. The following exemplify the types of repairs identified above, highlighting the mismatches which result from such self-repairs, and highlighting the only two cases which reflect matches in e.g. LFIC11-HFt2-J2 [lines 60-65], and LFIC14-HFt2-J2 [lines 73-78].

The repair located in LFIC4-HFt5-J2 below is a lexical repair. The incorrect and/or uncompleted lexical phrase @\**nu-Ha:@*, which is the incorrect form of the possible intended word \**nu-Ha:rib*-(fight<sub>PRES.1.P.M</sub>-we) in the first realisation, is replaced by \**nu-wa:jih-*

(face<sub>PRES.1.P.M-We</sub>) in the second repaired realisation. The production of the first realisation results in the productions of an HCIP and an LFLP at the edge of @\*nu-Ha:@. Both the HCIP and the LFLP coincide with a non-syntactic and/or a non-discourse edge. Therefore, they both reflect mismatches. The second realisation is produced with an LFIP characterised by an F% boundary tone and an LFLP at the edge of \*jabhat-ayn-(two-front<sub>D.F</sub>). Both the LFIP and the LFLP coincide with a corresponding LFIC and/or LFLt. Therefore, they both reflect matches at level-4 structures.

e.g. LFIC4-HFt5-J2 [lines 162-164]

<i>li</i>	<i>*dha:lik</i>	<i>*naHnu</i>	@*nuHa:@	<i>*nuwa:jih</i>	<i>*Harb</i>	<i>3ala</i>	<i>*jabhat-ayn</i>
	3		3				4
	NF%		NF%				F%
	x		0.514				0.546
			R				

[for that we @nuHa:@ face<sub>PRES.1.P.M-We</sub> wars<sub>F</sub> on two-front<sub>D.F</sub>]LFIC4, LFLt4

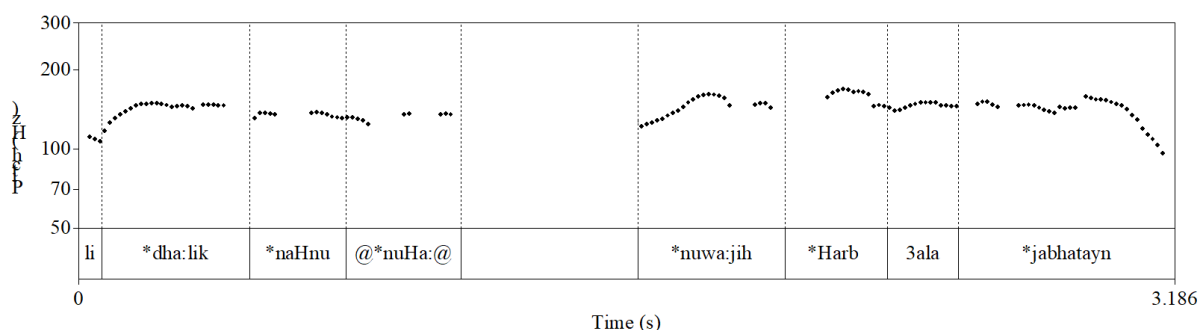


Figure 6.11. Prosodic designs of lines 162-164 in J2.

The repair located in HCC1-LFIC11-HFt2-J2 below is a segmental-sandhi repair which is a morphological repair. The case ending /-a/ attached to the phrase @\*ha:2ula:2-a@- (@these@) in the first realisation, is stripped out in the second repaired realisation \*ha:2ula:2-(these). In other words, segmental sandhi phrase-internal case ending /-a/ used at edge of @\*ha:2ula:2-a@ in first realisation is replaced by the usual expected segmental sandhi pausal form, that is, without /-a/. The production of the first realisation results in the productions of an HCIP and an HCSP at the edge of @\*ha:2ula:2-a@. Both the HCIP and the HCSP coincide with a corresponding HCC and/or HCLt. Therefore, they both reflect matches at level-3 structures. The second realisation is produced with an LFIP characterised by NFH% boundary tone and an HCSP at the edge of \*ha:2ula:2. The LFIP coincides with a

non-corresponding HCC and/or HCLt. Therefore, it reflects a mismatch. The HCSP coincides with a corresponding HCC and/or HCLt. Therefore, it reflects a match at level-3 structures.

The different shapes of boundary tones associated with both realisations of segmental sandhi repair below, presupposes the possibility of occurrence of another new type of self-repair, which is, intonational repair. Furthermore, intonational self-repair suggested by these realisations is not only limited to repair of intonational form and/or shape of boundary tone from NF% to NFH%, but also possibly includes repair of intonational function. The politician repairs NF% boundary tone which indicates function of semantic continuation at the first realisation into NFH% boundary tone which is proposed as one of the persuasive strategies (see section 7.2.3.) at the second realisation.

e.g. LFIC11-HFt2-J2 [lines 60-65]

<i>*2as-su2a:l</i>	<i>*huna:</i>	<i>*malladhi:</i>	<i>*yaj3al</i>	<i>@*ha:2ula:2a@</i>	<i>*ha:2ula:2</i>
				3	4
				NF%	NFH%
				0.180	0.303
				S,R	

[(question<sub>DEF.S.M</sub> here (is) what make<sub>PRES.3.S.M</sub> (@ha:2ula:2a@ these)HCC1, HCLt1

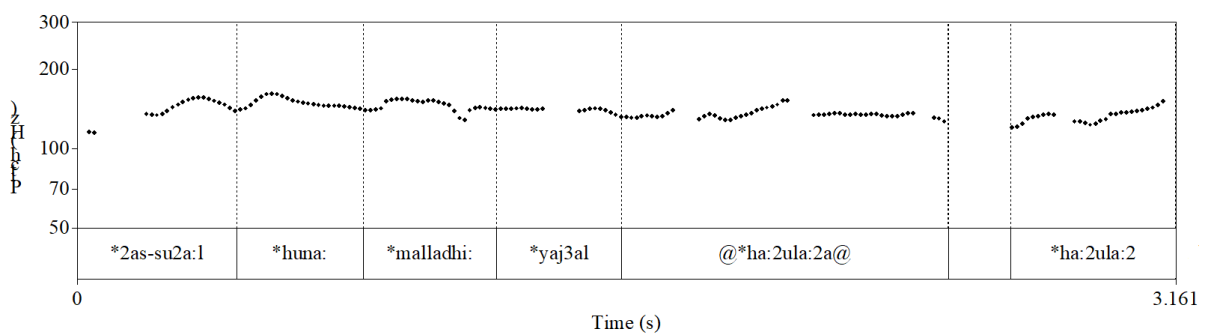


Figure 6.12. Prosodic designs of lines 60-61 in J2.

<i>*yatashabbath-u:na</i>	<i>bi</i>	<i>*thaqa:fat</i>	<i>*al-2isla:m</i>	<i>*2al-muzayyafa</i>
3		3	3	
NF%		NF%	NF%	
0.221		0.232	1.073	
S				

(adhere<sub>PRES.3.P.M</sub>-they to culture<sub>GEN.S.F</sub> Islam<sub>DEF.S.M</sub> falsified<sub>DEF.S.F</sub>)HCC2, HCLt2

<i>wa</i>	<i>*yuma:ris-u:n</i>	<i>*al-2irha:b</i>
	4	
	F%	
	1.264	

(and pursue<sub>PRES.3.P.M</sub>-they terrorism<sub>DEF.S.M</sub>)HCC3, HCLt3]LFIC11, LFLt11

The repair located in LFIC16-HFt6-J2 below is a morphological one. The incorrect-uncompleted masculine phrase @\*yansa@, that is, of the intended form \*yansajimu-(accord<sub>PRES.3.S.M</sub>) in the first realisation, is changed to feminine \*tansajimu-(accord<sub>PRES.3.S.F</sub>) in the second realisation. Both first and second realisations co-exist together within the same intonational structure. That is to say, the first realisation does not result in productions of intonational and/or temporal structures, and even the second realisation is not immediately marked by intonational and/or temporal structures. The intonational and temporal structures mark the edge of the word \*da:xiliha:-(interior<sub>S,F</sub>-her) which immediately follows the second realisation. More specifically, the word \*da:xiliha:-(interior<sub>S,F</sub>-her) is marked by an LFIP associated with NFH% boundary tone and an HCSP. The LFIP associated with NFH% boundary tone is a mismatch, as it coincides with an LFIC and/or LFLt which is frequently marked with an F% boundary tone. The NFH% boundary tone here, likewise the NFH% boundary tone in the preceding example of repair above, is assumed as a persuasive strategy. As for the HCSP, it coincides with a non-corresponding LFIC and/or LFLt. Therefore, it reflects a mismatch.

e.g. LFIC16-HFt6-J2 [lines 284-290]

\*naHtaram \*kulli \*l-2ijtiha:da:t  
 3 3  
 NF% NF%  
 x 0.197  
 [(respect<sub>PRES.1.P.M</sub>-we all diligence<sub>DEF.P.F</sub>)HCC1, HCLt1]

\*Hatta: \*alladhi:na \*yuxa:lifu:na:  
 4  
 F%  
 0.426  
 (even those-which oppose<sub>PRES.3.P.M</sub>-us)HCC2, HCLt2

la:kinna \*naqu:l bi kulli \*2i3tiza:z min \*du:ni \*ghuru:r  
 4  
 NFH%  
 0.497  
 (but say<sub>PRES.1.P.M</sub>-we with all prides<sub>S.M</sub> without arrogances<sub>S.M</sub>)HCC3, HCLt3

2anna \*l-3amaliya bi \*l-3ira:q \*tamshi: bi \*shaklin  
 2 3  
 NF- NF%  
 x 0.583  
 S  
 (that process<sub>DEF.S.F</sub> in Iraq<sub>DEF.S.M</sub> operate<sub>PRES.3.S.F</sub> in way<sub>INDEF.S.M</sub>)HCC4, HCLt4

@\*yansa@ \*tansajimu fi: \*da:xiliha:  
 4  
 NFH%  
 0.322  
 R

(@\*yansa@ accord<sub>PRES.3.S.F</sub> in interior<sub>S.F-her</sub>)HCC5, HCLt5]LFIC16, LFLt16

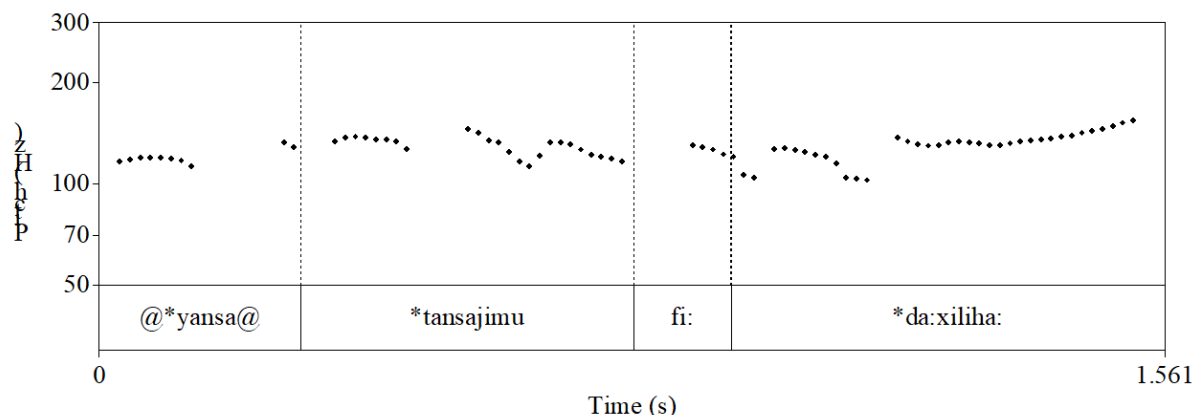


Figure 6.13. Prosodic design of line 290 in J2.

The two repairs located in LFIC15-HFt2-J2 below are syntactic and phonetic respectively. In the first incorrect/uncomplete realisation, the politician infers an uncompleted clause @*wa huwa-l@*-(@and is the-@). He replaces the uncompleted clause by an uncompleted phrase *\*wa-s-*(@and the-@) in the second realisation which is also incorrect/uncomplete. The politician in the second realisation starts the phrase with a mispronunciation. Both uncompleted realisations are repaired in the third realisation by the phrase *wa \*l-2istiya:2-* (and resentment<sub>DEF.S.M</sub>) which co-exists with the second realisation within the same intonational structure. The production of the first realisation results in the productions of an LCip and an LCESP at the edge of @*wa huwa-l@*. Both LCip and LCESP coincide with a non-syntactic and/or a non-discourse structure. Therefore, they both reflect mismatches. The second and third realisations are produced with an LFIP associated with NFH% boundary tone and an HCSP at the edge of *\*l-2istiya:2*. Both the LFIP and the HCSP coincide with a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structure. Therefore, they both reflect mismatches. The mismatch at first realisation is possibly due to immediate self-repair. However, the mismatch at the second and third realisations, likewise NFH% boundary tones in preceding examples of repair above, is assumed as a persuasive strategy.

e.g. LFIC15-HFt2-J2 [lines 79-87]

*fa \*Hawwalat \*ha:dhihi \*l-qiyam 2ila: \*qiyam \*muDa:dda \*lada: \*ba3D*

2	3
NF-	NF%
x	0.300

[(so transform<sub>PAST.3.S.F</sub>-she these value<sub>DEF.P.F</sub> to value<sub>P.F</sub> counter<sub>S.F</sub> with some

*\*as-saTHiy-i:n wa \*l-mutashshabah-i:na bi \*l-muthaqaf-i:n*

3	3
NF%	NF%
0.474	0.364

exterior<sub>DEF.P.M</sub> and imitator<sub>DEF.P.M</sub> of intellect<sub>DEF.P.M</sub>)HCC1, HCLt1

*fa \*bada2-u: \*yanHat-u: li \*2anfusi-him \*thaqa:fati \*th-tha2ar*

3	3
NF%	NF%
0.384	0.484

(so begin<sub>PAST.3.P.M</sub>-they sculpting<sub>PRES.3.P.M</sub>-they for self-them culture<sub>GEN.S.F</sub> revenge<sub>DEF.S.M</sub>

@wa \*huwa-l@ @\*wa-s@ wa \*l-2istiya:2

2	4
NF-	NFH%
x	0.236
R	R

@wa huwa-l@ @wa-s@ and resentment<sub>DEF.S.M</sub>

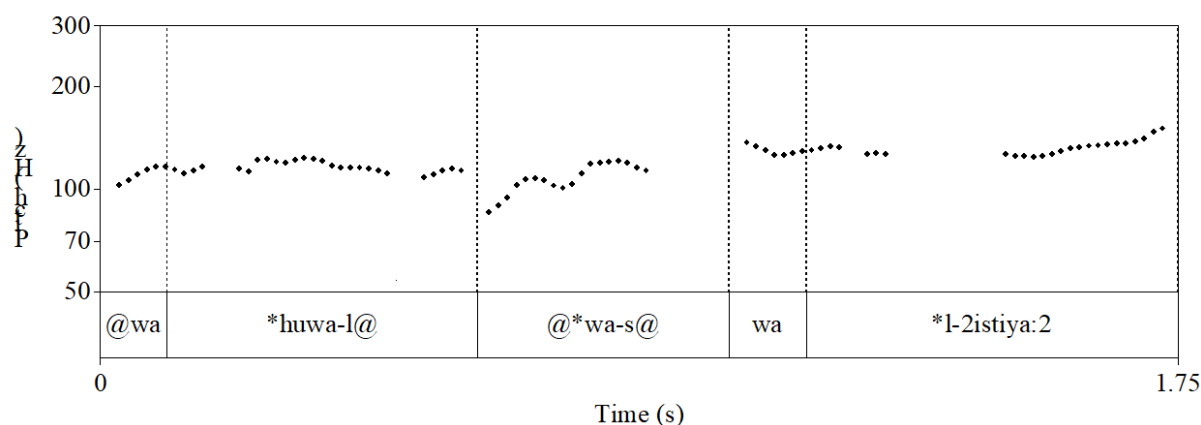


Figure 6.14. Prosodic designs of lines 85-86 in J2.

*wa \*th-thawra 3ala kulli \*shay2*

5
FL%
3.390

and revolt<sub>DEF.S.F</sub> on every thing)HCC2, HCLt2]LFIC15, LFLt15}HFIC2, HFt2

The repair located in LFIC14-HFt2-J2 below is a syntactic one. In the first realisation, the politician starts LFIC14-HFt2-J2 by the noun phrase @wa \*thaqa:fa@-(@and cultures<sub>S.F</sub>@).

He changes the structure in the second repaired realisation by starting with the verb phrase *wa \*sabaqat-ha:-(and precede<sub>PAST.3.S.F</sub>-her)*. In the first realisation, an LCip and an LCESP mark the edge of *@wa \*thaqa:fa@*. Both the LCip and the LCESP coincide with a corresponding LCXP and/or LCLP. Therefore, they both reflect matches at level-2 structures. In the second realisation, an HCIP and an LFLP mark the edge of *\*l-2iHtila:l* (occupation<sub>DEF.S.M</sub>). Both the HCIP and the LFLP coincide with a non-syntactic and/or a non-discourse structure. Therefore, they both reflect mismatches. The mismatch at the second realisation is assumed to be a persuasive strategy (see section 7.2.5.3. for detail on this strategy).

e.g. LFIC14-HFt2-J2 [lines 73-78]

*wa @\*thaqa:fa@ \*wa \*sabaqat-ha: \*thaqa:fa:tu \*l-2iHtila:l*  
 2 3  
 NF- NF%  
 x 0.922  
 R

[and @thaqa:fa@ and (be) precede<sub>PAST.3.S.F</sub>-her culture<sub>GEN.P.F</sub> occupation<sub>DEF.S.M</sub>]

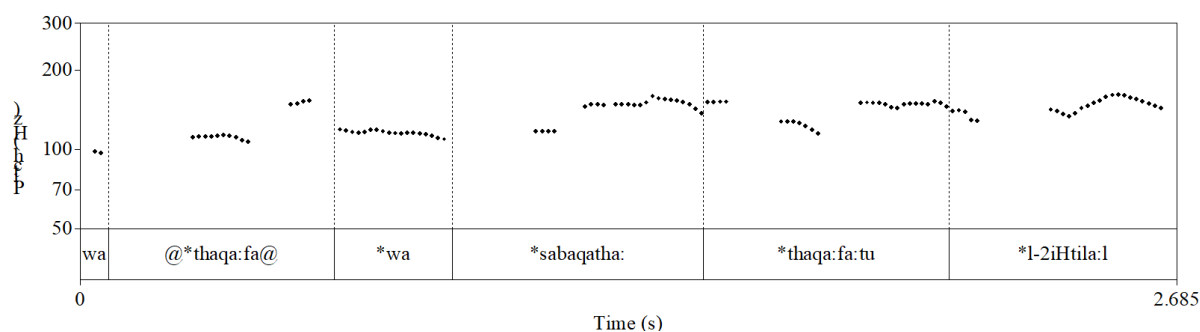


Figure 6.15. Prosodic designs of lines 73-74 in J2.

*wa \*thaqa:fa:tu \*l-2i3tida:2 3ala: \*l-muqaddasa:t wa \*2intiha:k \*Hurmat*  
 3 3  
 NF% NF%  
 0.360 x

and culture<sub>GEN.P.F</sub> assault<sub>DEF.S.M</sub> on sanctuary<sub>DEF.P.F</sub> and violation<sub>GEN.S.M</sub> sanctity<sub>GEN.S.F</sub>

*\*ar-rasu:l \*Sala: \*alla:hu \*3alay-hi wa 2a:li-hi wa \*sallam*  
 3 4  
 NF% F%  
 x 0.965

Prophet<sub>DEF.S.M</sub> pray<sub>GEN.S.F</sub> Allah<sub>DEF.S.M</sub> on-him and households<sub>S.M</sub>-his and peaces<sub>S.M</sub>]LFIC14, LFLt14



#### **6.4.2. Mismatches due to semi-spontaneous conditions of speeches**

As mentioned earlier in section 3.2.4., salient evidence drawn from video files in J1 and J2 served to conclude that both J1 and J2 are delivered semi-spontaneously. The semi-spontaneous production of both J1 and J2 allowed for the possibility of claiming that some mismatches may be interpreted in a similar way to that as in Brown (1977). Brown (1977) argues that certain short prosodic phrases in spontaneous productions of speeches are due to speakers' search for what comes next in their minds in regard to information structure. Brown's (1977) argument about short prosodic phrases resembles some of the mismatches in this study. Therefore, by relating the linguistic cues which suggest such mismatches, e.g. edge tones, durations of pauses, and syntactic and/or discourse edges, with certain neighbouring disfluencies, e.g. FP, it is assumed that the linguistic cues which reflect such mismatches serve as possible linguistic strategies produced by the speakers to search for words from memory at those points in the delivery of the speeches.

By considering other general context cues, however, e.g. the politician being a professional speaker, and possibilities of J1 and J2 of being written and/or rehearsed by the politician prior to their live productions, that is, prior knowledge of the speeches, we set a limitation on identifying mismatches due to effect of semi-spontaneous conditions of J1 and J2 to those accompanied by presence of other phenomena, e.g. FP. Besides the presence of FP functioning as an indicator of this type of mismatch, the presence of FP serves as an extra salient signal of a kind of disfluency in regard to production and/or flow of strings of related words and/or chunks. In addition, it suggests the politician's search for words from memory at those points in delivery of speech.

As mentioned earlier in section 5.2.4., due to the lack of prosodic boundaries in the productions of regular FP's, detail on their prosodic designs is absent. Therefore, in the case of a regular FP, the interest is on the immediately following neighbouring intonational and temporal structures. Regular FP's exist in all three sets of data, and their neighbouring intonational and temporal structures are more frequently at locations which reflect mismatches. In J1, the neighbouring intonational and temporal structures of 22 regular FP's are mismatches, two are matches, and six are matches between intonational structures and syntactic and/or discourse structures, but mismatches between temporal structures and syntactic and/or discourse structures. In J2, the neighbouring intonational and temporal structures of three regular FP's are mismatches, and one is a match between temporal

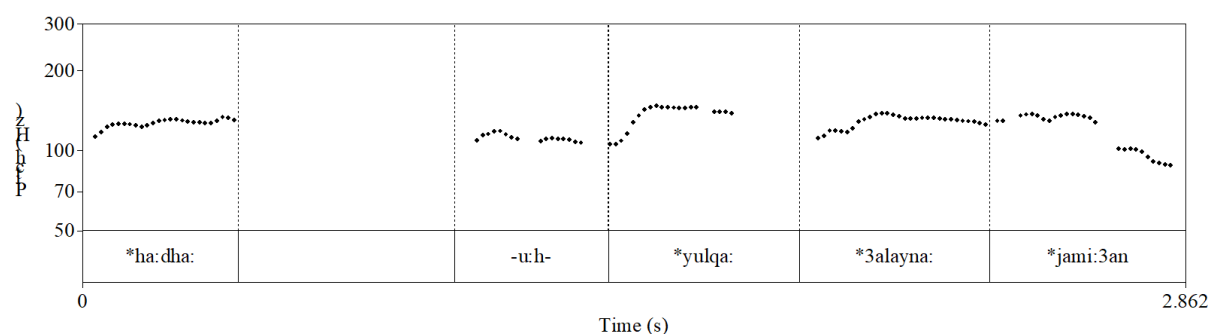
structure and syntactic and/or discourse structure, but a mismatch between intonational structure and syntactic and/or discourse structure. In N, the neighbouring intonational and temporal structure of the only regular FP reflects a mismatch. As for lexicalised FP's, they exist in J1 and J2 only. Their edges are immediately marked by intonational and temporal structures which are all at locations that reflect mismatches.

The first example in Figure 6.16. below is a mismatch in J2 due to search for words from memory through the production of a regular FP. The production of a regular FP results in the productions of an HCIP and an LCESP at the edge of *yulqa*:-(*rely*<sub>PRES.3.S.M</sub>) which immediately follows the FP. Both the HCIP and the LCESP coincide with a non-syntactic and/or a non-discourse edge. Therefore, both reflect mismatches.

e.g. LFIC8-HFt8-J2 [lines 404-408]

<i>*ha:dha:</i>	<i>-u:h-</i>	<i>*yulqa:</i>	<i>*3alay-na:</i>	<i>*jami:3an</i>
3	FP	3	2	4
NF%		NF%	NF-	F%
0.560	x	x		0.967

[This *-u:h-* *rely*<sub>PRES.3.S.M</sub> upon-us all<sub>INDEF.S.M</sub>]LFIC8, LFLt8



**Figure 6.16. Prosodic designs of lines 404-408 in J2.**

The second example in Figure 6.17. below is a mismatch in J1 due to search for words from memory through the production of a lexicalised FP. The lexicalised FP *wa*-(and) is produced with an LCip and an LCESP. Both the LCip and the LCESP coincide with a non-syntactic and/or a non-discourse edge. Therefore, both reflect mismatches.

e.g. LFIC4-HFt3-J1 [lines 170-175]

*\*wa \*Hatta: \*alladhi:-na*  
 2 3  
 NF- NF%  
 x 1.041  
 FP

[(and even those-who

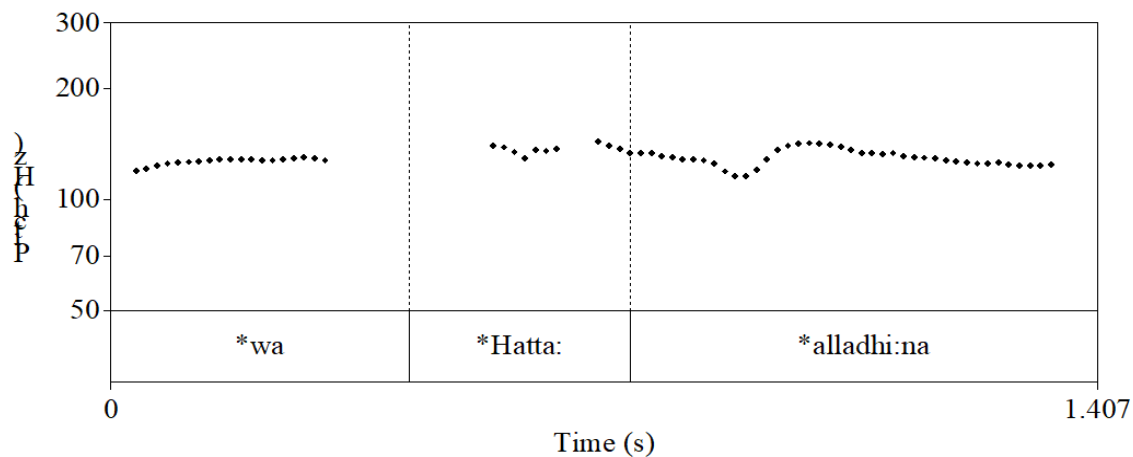


Figure 6.17. Prosodic designs of lines 170-171 in J1.

@\*2aba2u@ \*raDu: li \*2anfusi-him  
 2 3  
 NF- NF%  
 x 0.870  
 R

@2aba2u@ allow<sub>PAST.3.P.M</sub>-they for them-selves)HCC1, HCLt1

\*2anna-hum \*yarmu: \*ba3D \*al-Hija:ra  
 3 5  
 NF% FL%  
 0.466 1.280

(that-they throw<sub>PRES.3.P.M</sub>-they some<sub>S.M</sub> stone<sub>DEF.P.F</sub>)HCC2, HCLt2]LFIC4, LFLt4

The third example in Figure 6.18. below is a mismatch in J2 due to search for words from memory through the production of a lexicalised FP. The lexicalised FP *wa*-(and) is produced with an HCIP and an HCLP. Both the HCIP and the HCLP coincide with a non-syntactic and/or a non-discourse edge. Therefore, both reflect mismatches.

e.g. LFIC9-HFt7-J2 [lines 351-354]

\**wa* \**la:* \**nataSawwar*

3	3
NF%	NF%
0.484	x
FP	

[(and NEG imagine<sub>PRES.1.S.F-us</sub>)HCC1, HCLt1]

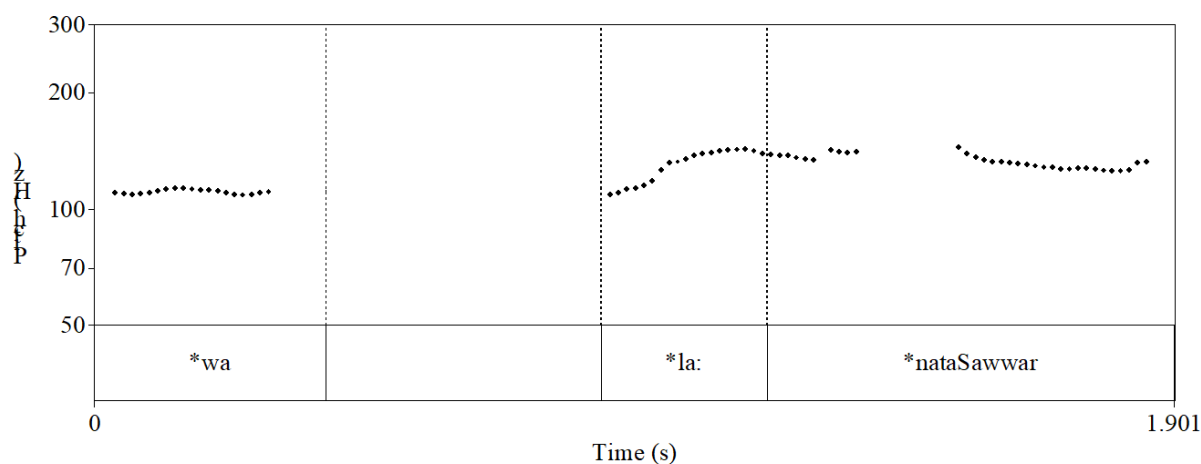


Figure 6.18. Prosodic designs of lines 351-352 in J2.

\**2anna* \**sh-sha3b* \**al-3ira:qi: bi* \**Ha:ja* \**2ila:* \**shay2*

2	4
NF-	F%
x	0.366

(that nation<sub>DEF.S.M</sub> Iraqi<sub>DEF.S.M</sub> (is) in needs<sub>S,F</sub> of things<sub>S,M</sub>)HCC2, HCLt2]LFIC9, LFLt9

The fourth example in Figure 6.19. below is a mismatch in N due to search for words from memory through the production of a regular FP. The production of a regular FP results in the productions of an LCip and an LCESP at the edge of *shajaba*-(condemn<sub>PAST.3.S.M</sub>) which immediately follows the FP. Both the LCip and the LCESP coincide with a non-syntactic and/or a non-discourse edge. Therefore, both reflect mismatches.

Not every presence of FP may indicate speakers' search for words from memory. For instance, the only single case of FP in the news data below, may suggest that the search for words may be from an auto-cue system rather than memory due to the scripted condition of the news data.

e.g. LFIC3-HFt1-N [lines 9-13]

wa \*qad -u:h- \*shajaba \*shari:f  
 2 FP 2 3  
 NF- NF- NF%  
 x x x  
 S

[and had -u:h- condemn<sub>PAST.3.S.M</sub> Shareef<sub>S.M</sub>

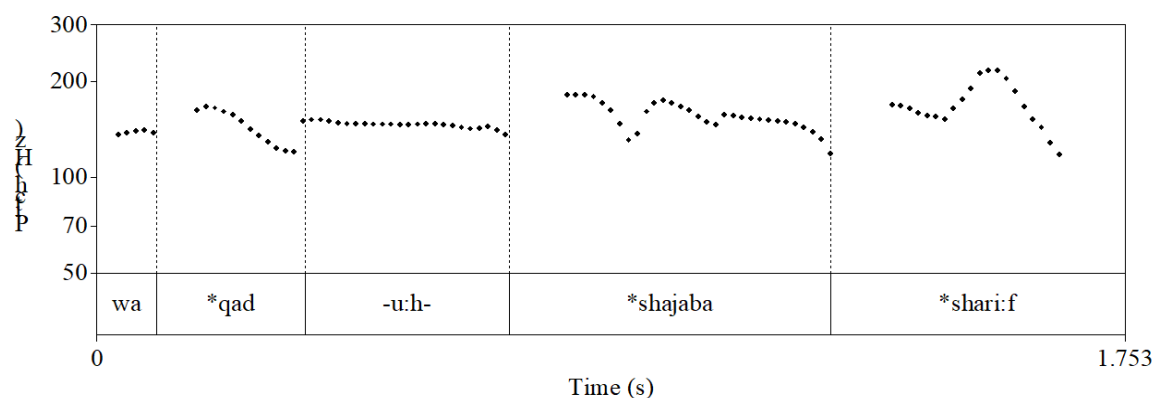


Figure 6.19. Prosodic designs of lines 9-12 in N.

\*2iTa:Hat \*al-Hu:thiyyi:na bi \*r-ra2i:s \*al-yamani: \*al-muntaxab wa \* \*Huku:mat-ih  
 3  
 NF%  
 0.793

overthrowings<sub>S.F</sub> Houthi<sub>DEF.P.M</sub> of president<sub>DEF.S.M</sub> Yemeni<sub>DEF.S.M</sub> elected<sub>DEF.S.M</sub> and governments<sub>S.F-his</sub>]LFIC3, LFLt3

The fifth example in Figure 6.20. below reflects a match and a mismatch in J1 due to search for words from memory through the production of a regular FP. The production of a regular FP results in the productions of an HCIP and an LFLP at the edge of sawda:2-(black<sub>S.F</sub>). The HCIP coincides with a corresponding HCC and/or HCLt. Therefore, it reflects a match at level-3 structures. The LFLP coincides with a non-corresponding HCC and/or HCLt. Therefore, it reflects a mismatch.

e.g. LFIC12-HFt2-J1 [lines 127-131]

wa \*tajassada \*DH-DHulmu fi: \*l-3ira:q min \*xila:li \*SafaHa:t-in  
 3 3  
 NF% NF%  
 0.376 0.717  
 S

[(and manifest<sub>PAST.3.S.F</sub> oppression<sub>DEF.S.M</sub> in Iraq<sub>DEF.S.M</sub> from through pages<sub>SINDEF.P.F</sub>

-u:h- \*kabi:rat-in \*sawda:2  
 FP 3  
 NF%  
 0.568

(-u:h- big<sub>INDEF.S.F</sub> black<sub>S.F</sub>)HCC1, HCLt1

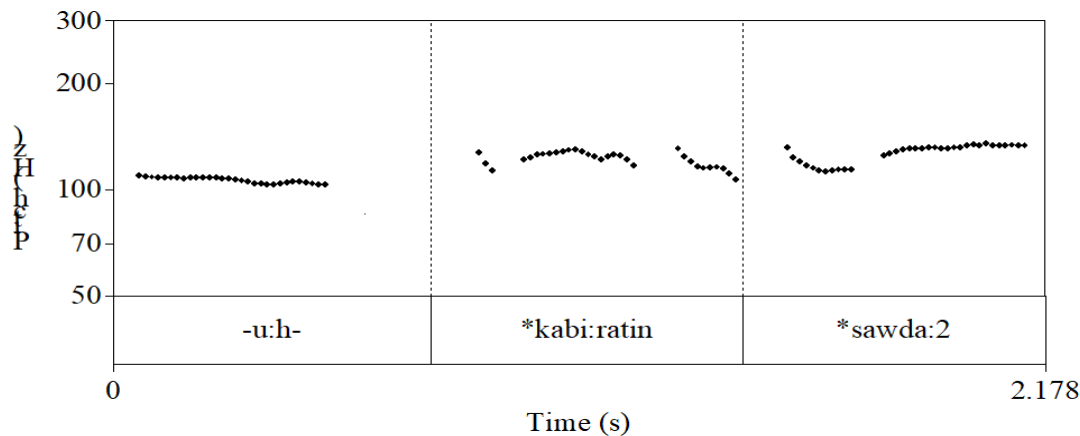


Figure 6.20. Prosodic designs of lines 129-130 in J1.

\*2aTbaqat \*3ala: \*l-3ira:q  
 3  
 NF%  
 0.668

(enforce<sub>PAST.3.S.F</sub> on Iraq<sub>DEF.S.M</sub>)HCC2, HCLt2]LFIC12, LFLt12

### 6.4.3. Mismatches due to the time limit near to the end in broadcast settings

In J1 and J2 only, some mismatches between temporal structures and syntactic and/or discourse structures only are identified as due to due to the time limit near to the end in broadcast settings. Although N is also another form of broadcast MSA, it is not associated with such mismatches. A possible reason why such mismatches are not associated with N is that they are located near the closures of a broader and/or longer stretch of talk, such as, a political monologue. Therefore, it is suggested that politician may have started rushing his speech due to concerns about the broadcast time limit, which is usually scheduled/agreed on prior to the broadcast of each item.

Mismatches due to the time limit near to the end in broadcast settings are located near the closures of both J1 and J2, that is, approximately the last three topics in each political monologue. More specifically, they are associated with edges of LFIC's and/or LFLt's, as well as HFIC's and/or HFt's. The type of temporal structure associated with these level-4 and level-5 syntactic and/or discourse structures, which result in such mismatches, is the HCSP.

However, the type of temporal structure at the edges of few level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structures, which also result in such mismatches, is the LCESP, e.g. [line 300].

The following examples in Figures 6.21. and 6.22. below are mismatches due to the time limit near to the end in broadcast settings. Both HCSP's at the edges of *\*l-mustaqbal-* (future<sub>DEF.S.M</sub>) and *\*l-mas2u:liyya-*(responsibility<sub>DEF.S.F</sub>) in Figures 6.21. and 6.22. respectively reflect mismatches, as both coincide with non-corresponding level-4 and level-5 syntactic and/or discourse structures respectively.

e.g. LFIC6-HFt7-J1 [lines 717-721]

*wa \*sayabqa: \*l-3ira:qu*

3

NF%

0.243

S

[(and will-remain<sub>PRES.3.S.M</sub> Iraq<sub>DEF.S.M</sub>)HCC1, HCLt1

*\*kama: \*ka:nat \*ta:ri:xuhu*

3

NF%

x

S

(as was history<sub>S.M-his</sub>)HCC2, HCLt2

*\*sayabqa: @\*Ha:Dirahu \*kalka@ \*sayabqa: \*Ha:Diruhu \*kadha:lik*

3

NF%

0.247

R

3

NF%

0.389

(will-remain<sub>PRES.3.S.M</sub> @\*Ha:Dirahu \*kalka@ will-remain<sub>PRES.3.S.M</sub> presents<sub>S.M-his</sub> also)HCC3, HCLt3

*\*wa \*sayashuquq \*Tari:qahu 2ila: \*l-mustaqbal*

3

NF%

0.262

(and will-cleave<sub>PRES.3.S.M</sub> ways<sub>S.M-his</sub> to future<sub>DEF.S.M</sub>)HCC4, HCLt4]LFIC6, LFLt6

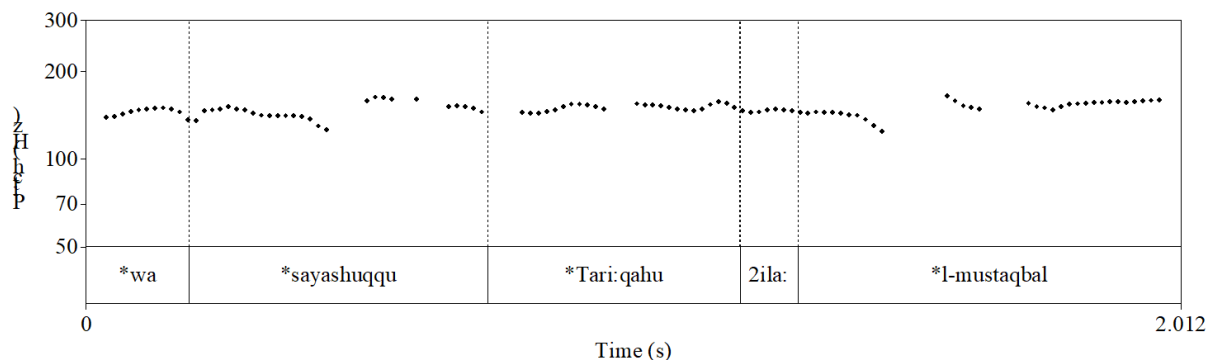


Figure 6.21. Prosodic design of line 721 in J1.

e.g. LFIC14-HFt7-J2 [lines 368-375]

*\*naHnu \*nuqa:til bi \*n-niya:ba*

3  
NF%  
0.374

[(we fight<sub>PRES.1.P.M</sub>-we on behalf<sub>DEF.S.F</sub>)HCC1, HCLt1

*\*naHnu \*nuqaddim @\*bi l-@ bi n-niya:ba*

2                      3  
NF-                      NF%  
x                          0.309  
R

(we provide<sub>PRES.1.P.M</sub>-we @bi l-@ on behalf<sub>DEF.S.F</sub>)HCC2, HCLt2

*\*la:kinna-na: -u:h- \*nata3ashsham-u \*bi-kum \*2an \*tartaqu: \*2ila: \*mustawa:*

3	FP	4	3
NF%		NFH%	NF%
0.491		x	x

(but-we -u:h- hope<sub>PRES.1.P.M</sub>-we in-you)HCC3, HCLt3 (to ascend<sub>PRES.2.P.F</sub> to level<sub>GEN.S.M</sub>)

*\*ha:dhihi \*l-mas2u:liyya*

5  
FL%  
0.435

this responsibility<sub>DEF.S.F</sub>)HCC4, HCLt4]LFIC14, LFLt14}HFIC7, HFt7

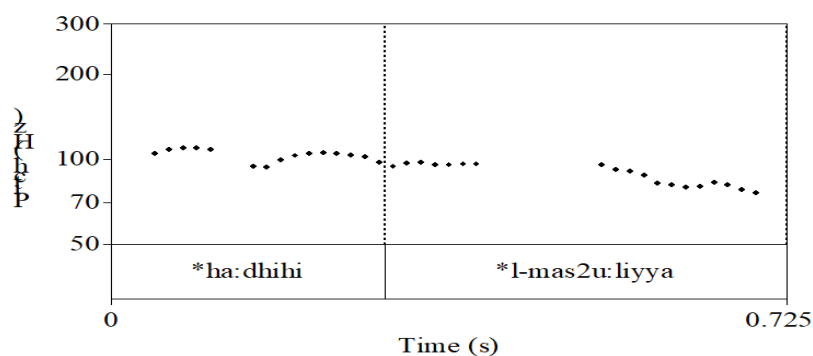


Figure 6.22. Prosodic design of line 375 in J2.



## **6.5. Interpreting mismatches**

Across mismatches at different levels of structure, non-isomorphic and/or non-corresponding relations between intonational structures and syntactic and/or discourse structures, as well as between temporal structures and syntactic and/or discourse structures are reflected. These mismatches, in J1 and J2 only, when related to the linguistic contexts, and the general contexts, may be due to certain linguistic strategies of self-repairing, searching for words from memory as a result of the semi-spontaneous conditions of the speeches, or a certain setting of the speeches, e.g. the time limit of the broadcast speeches near to the end.

The functions and/or roles suggested across mismatches at different levels of structure, as emphasised throughout this chapter across J1 and J2, are not only restricted to the ones mentioned above. The majority of mismatches across different levels of structure in J1 and J2 may suggest other functions which have been proposed for mismatches in Chapter 7. More specifically, mismatches may be interpreted as due to sociolinguistically and/or politically oriented persuasive strategies. In this latter case, as mentioned in the introduction of this chapter and detailed later in Chapter 7, the instances of mismatches are characterised by extra prosodic, extra discourse features, and are further related to the sociolinguistic and/or political contexts of the speeches.

## **6.6. Summary**

In this chapter, we have discussed and exemplified matches and mismatches between intonational structures and syntactic and/or discourse structures, as well as between temporal structures and syntactic and/or discourse structures. Additionally, we have interpreted matches and mismatches in this chapter, by relying on the linguistic contexts of the speeches and/or the general contexts of the speeches, as due to certain linguistic strategies, or certain settings of the speeches. In the next chapter, we continue with discussing and exemplifying similar matches and mismatches, but by further relying on sociolinguistic and/or political contexts of the speeches to interpret pragmatic functions such as persuasion.

## **7. Sociolinguistic and/or political persuasive strategies**

### **7.1. Preliminary**

In the previous chapter, we discussed and exemplified certain possible linguistic strategies which result from analysing matches or mismatches between intonational structures and syntactic and/or discourse structures, as well as between temporal structures and syntactic and/or discourse structures. Also, we identified mismatches as due to certain settings of the speeches. These matches or mismatches are depicted through correlating them with linguistic contexts and/or general contexts of the speeches.

In this chapter, we continue with discussing and exemplifying matches or mismatches between the same linguistic domains as in Chapter 6. However, these matches or mismatches include further prosodic features, discourse features, and aspects of contexts, besides the features and aspects which characterise linguistic strategies in Chapter 6. Besides edge tones and durations of pauses, the further prosodic features include pitch height, pitch expansion, loudness, and/or parallel pitch configurations, which may or may not be accompanied by inconsistent applications of segmental sandhi, or consistent applications of segmental sandhi with historical or Quranic lexis only. The further discourse features include pragmatic explanations of the concept of critical information, besides categorical semantic functions. The further aspects of the context include sociolinguistic and/or political contexts of the speeches, besides linguistic and general contexts. Explanations in general in Chapter 7 are restricted to J1 and J2 only. The reason why N is excluded in this chapter is due to the absence of sociolinguistic contexts and/or political contexts in N, which would make pragmatic interpretations, which this chapter involves, a complicated task.

In J1 and J2, majority of mismatches and some matches, which are characterised by the features and aspects above, are identified as due to speaker and/or audience oriented sociolinguistic and/or political persuasive strategies, henceforth, persuasive strategies. By relying on certain prosodic designs in J1 and J2, and/or certain information designs in J1 and J2, and/or contexts of J1 and J2, persuasive strategies are classified into different designs, forms, styles, etc. The different forms have been generally attributed by political analysts to

imply different social and/or political purposes. In this study, the different strategies are argued to contribute to persuasion.

The discussions throughout this chapter detail and exemplify the assumption implied above, that is, that certain prosodic cues, alongside other context-based discourse cues, may serve as possible strategies and/or indicators of the abstract notion of persuasion. As mentioned earlier in Chapter 3, persuasion seems to have been achieved successfully in both J1 and J2 (see sections 3.4.1. and 3.4.2. for detail). Therefore, it is assumed that these different strategies may have impacted the audience, and thus, possibly aided political persuasion.

This chapter analyses different sociolinguistic and/or political persuasive strategies identified across both J1 and J2. The different strategies, whether social and/or political, are all stated together throughout this chapter. The reasons why these strategies are not separated into different chapters are due to: 1) the study being the first in addressing social and/or political strategies in MSA political monologues, which may presuppose the necessity for further research as to whether the strategies should be separated or not, and 2) the mutual aspects they share, e.g. similar sets of prosodic features and discourse features which mostly coincide with mismatches than with matches to function as possible tools for achieving a similar macro function, that is, persuasion.

## **7.2. Prosodic marking of critical information**

This section is composed of nine general sub-sections. Four of these sub-sections are certain prosodic designs, and they coincide with the remaining five which are certain information designs. The correlation between these prosodic designs and these information designs which are assumed to be critical to the speaker and/or audience signal possible strategies which are assumed to contribute to the process of persuasion.

The prosodic and/or information designs may occur separately or in combination. When combined, they form a more salient and powerful means of grabbing the attention of the hearer and/or the audience, and consequently, may act as a more effective persuasive strategy than when used separately. The prosodic and information designs coincide more frequently with mismatches than with matches. In addition, they are always related to the sociolinguistic and/or political contexts of the speeches.

Whether produced separately or in combination, the information designs which function as possible persuasive strategies can be distinguished from information designs of usual surroundings, that is, of usual narrations. The main aspect which distinguishes information design in this chapter is the critical aspect. The critical aspect of information is based on 1) the intuition of the researcher who is familiar with the sociolinguistic and/or political contexts to which we relate the information, and 2) other Arabic and/or cross-linguistic studies which have identified most of the information designs in this chapter, as textual-based persuasive strategies, tactics, etc. which politician's resort to throughout delivery of political monologues. Nevertheless, there are two information designs which are restricted to this study, e.g. seeking the audience's immediate approval (see section 7.2.3) and shift to MSA-high (see section 7.2.7.2.). Additionally, one of the interdiscursive explanations introduced in sections 7.2.9.1. and 7.2.9.2., that is, assimilating between contexts of the speeches and the quotations, is also restricted to this study. As for information designs of usual narrations, which are mainly manifested in Chapter 6 in the explanations of matches or mismatches due to linguistic strategies, they may reflect what would be expected in a read-aloud condition in sense that they are possibly detached from any intentional and/or personal motives.

Whether produced separately or in combination, the prosodic designs which function as possible persuasive strategies can be also distinguished from prosodic designs of usual narrations. The prosodic designs due to persuasive strategies exploit a wider range of prosodic features, e.g. edge tones, durations of pauses, pitch height, pitch expansion, loudness, parallel pitch configurations, and segmental sandhi, while prosodic designs due to linguistic strategies are limited to edge tones and durations of pauses. In addition, the prosodic design in usual narration in general witnesses fewer inferences of prosodic phrases as compared to the prosodic design characterised by critical information, and that is why prosodic designs due to persuasive strategies are more frequently associated with mismatches than with matches, while prosodic designs due to linguistic strategies are more frequently associated with matches than with mismatches.

The prosodic designs, whether involving mismatches or matches, usually coincide with different bits of information which are identified as critical. The prosodic designs either immediately precede critical information and/or directly map it. Strangert (2005) provides a similar explanation to what is described in this study, through comparing prosodic phrasing and prosodic focus at chunks that do not reflect syntactic function; a type of phrasing and/or chunking which reflects one of the varieties of mismatches explained in Chapter 6. Strangert

(2005) compares productions of two Swedish professional speakers across two different genres: news and political interview. She argues that professional speakers in both genres produce prosodic phrases and/or prosodic focus before critical information.

The term ‘critical’ is adopted in this work too. It is defined as information which is particularly significant to the speaker and/or audience. The significance is deduced by relating critical information to the sociolinguistic and/or political contexts of J1 and J2 in Chapter 3. Critical information is of various sizes, ranging from level of word up to and including LFIC and/or LFLt. The lexical semantic contents of these different patterns of critical information in J1 and J2 are different, but may overlap in certain lexical choices, as both are produced by one speaker, and both are about politics in general. Furthermore, the overall lexical semantic usage in J1 and J2 can be classified below based on their meanings into three general categories of speech acts.

a) *Negative*: lexical items which suggest meanings such as shaming, blaming, disgracing, falsifying, diminishing, etc. These meanings are mainly associated with the camps of ‘them’ in J1 and J2 (see section 7.2.5.1. for camp of ‘them’ in J1, and section 7.2.5.3. for camp of ‘them’ in J2), and they imply enemies and/or opponents.

b) *Positive*: lexical items which suggest meanings such as praising, glorifying, hoping and/or wishing, gratitude, respect, etc. These meanings are mainly associated with the camp of ‘us’ (see section 7.2.5.2. for camp of ‘us’ in J1, and section 7.2.5.4. for camp of ‘us’ in J2), and they imply allies and/or supporters. In addition, a few instances of ‘them’ imply “others” who are politicians in general, and these are also associated with such positive meanings.

c) *Neutral*: lexical items which suggest no negativity or positivity. They are associated with meanings such as general informing and/or narrating. The meanings cover everyone in general in J1 and J2, as both camps have been associated with such meanings.

As implied above, these categories also reflect manners, natures, and/or attitudes of addressing camps of ‘them’ and ‘us’ throughout deliveries of J1 and J2. The camps refer to the primary addressees who are central to the political designs of J1 and J2. In J1 and J2, camps of ‘them’ are usually addressed in negative terms, while camps of ‘us’ are usually addressed in positive terms. Positive and/or negative meanings are implied by the lexical items which are highlighted in bold in examples in this chapter, while lexical items indicating neutrality are not highlighted. In addition, primary addressees, no matter in which manner

they are addressed, are also highlighted in bold. Also, not every prosodic design of these selected chunks is displayed. Besides the highlighted lexical items' significance in setting primary addressees, and signalling positive and/or negative meanings, they are also usually significant as related to evidence in contexts of J1 and J2. The process of relating critical information to the sociolinguistic and/or political contexts is reflected in the political analysis associated with each example.

Critical political information is usually represented by positive and/or negative meanings. Positive and negative meanings may occur separately, as will be exemplified shortly, or they may occur together. When they occur together, juxtapositions between positive and negative meanings are manifested. The juxtapositions are either manifested within limits of single LFIC's and/or LFLt's, e.g. LFIC14-HFt6-J1 and LFIC11-HFt7-J1 (see section 7.2.7.1. for more detail), or juxtapositions are manifested across sequences of LFIC's and/or LFLt's in limit of a single HFIC and/or HFt, e.g. in the sequence between LFIC1 and LFIC15 in HFt2-J2 (see section 7.2.5.3. for more detail on the sequence between LFIC9 and LFIC15 in HFt2-J2, and section 7.2.6. for more detail on the sequence between LFIC1 and LFIC8 in HFt2-J2), and in the sequence between LFIC1 and LFIC10 in HFt3-J1 (see section 7.2.9.1. for more detail). In the sequence between LFIC1 and LFIC15 in HFt2-J2, there are four LFIC's and/or LFLt's, which are, LFIC3, LFIC9, LFIC10, and LFIC11, where juxtapositions between negative and positive meanings are manifested in single LFIC's and/or LFLt's. In the sequence between LFIC1 and LFIC10 in HFt3-J1, there exists yet another phenomenon, where lexical items in LFIC9 and LFIC10 are possibly implying negative meanings instead of positive ones. Such a phenomenon presupposes what is referred to later as manipulating speech acts. The same phenomenon has been also discussed in Latif (2016). Latif (2016, p. 184) refers to it as "invalidating speech acts" and assumes that it implies interdiscursive roles. He defines the term as a type of "strategic manoeuvring" which is used to accomplish "highest possible degree of discourse". The term in this study is reflected when a particular chunk or a group of chunks in a sequence appear as if indicating a specific speech act based on the meanings of the lexical items only, that is, the speech act has an explicit dimension, while the same time the chunk or group of chunks have an implicit force when considering the political context.

In this work, recurring patterns of critical information, accompanied by certain prosodic designs, are classified below into different related forms. In spite of the differences between J1 and J2 in regard to audience, contexts, settings, time gap, etc., the forms occur frequently

in both monologues. Although we have attempted to separate the persuasive strategies into prosodic-based and textual-based strategies, it should be noted that they are closely connected. The reason for separating them is to highlight the significance of the prosodic designs which are the main contributions of this study, as no other study has described the prosody of persuasive strategies in political monologues.

The following discusses and exemplifies the different prosodic and information designs. However, besides the four prosodic designs which are to follow in separate sections, there is also a fifth prosodic design. The fifth prosodic design is characterised by consistent applications of segmental sandhi with historical or Quranic lexis only, or inconsistent applications of segmental sandhi, and they are integrated with the information designs of register-switch to MSA-high and to MSA-low, respectively (see sections 7.2.7.2. and 7.2.7.3., respectively), as they are used as criteria to signal shifts across higher levels of Arabic. Similarly, the five information designs which are to follow the four prosodic designs in separate sections, are not only restricted to five designs only. There are two other information designs e.g. seeking the audience's immediate approval, and non-perfect parallel structures, which are integrated with the third and fourth prosodic designs respectively. Also, there are other information designs where the information is explicitly or implicitly associated with the deduced primary aims of J1 and J2, where the information suggests positive meanings, negative meanings, or juxtapositions between the two meanings which are associated with primary addressees in J1 and J2, and where the information suggests certain political functions e.g. power, unification, inclusion or exclusion, and manipulation of speech acts. These latter information designs are integrated with the four separate prosodic designs and the five separate information designs where appropriate. Table 7.1. below provides a list of the upcoming prosodic-based and/or textual-based sociolinguistic and/or political persuasive strategies analysed in this chapter, alongside the numbers of sections they are introduced in.

Sections	Prosodic-based and/or textual-based persuasive strategies
7.2.1.	Prosodic focus
7.2.2.	Prosodic promotion
7.2.3.	Seeking the audience's immediate approval
7.2.4.	Parallel structures
7.2.5.	Camps of 'them' and 'us'
7.2.6.	Appeal to authority
7.2.7.	Register-switch
7.2.8.	Vocative expressions
7.2.9.	Intertextual and interdiscursive quotes

**Table 7.1. List of prosodic-based and/or textual-based sociolinguistic and/or political persuasive strategies for which the prosodic design is analysed in Chapter 7.**

### **7.2.1. Prosodic marking of prosodic focus**

As mentioned earlier in section 7.2., sociolinguistic and/or political context-based critical information is marked by five main prosodic designs. Also, it is emphasised that the correlation between these prosodic designs and critical information signals possible persuasive strategies. In this section, we discuss and exemplify the first prosodic design, which is, the one indicated by prosodic focus.

The first prosodic design which functions as a persuasive strategy in J1 and J2, whether suggesting mismatches or matches, is associated with salient changes in pitch heights, in pitch expansions, and/or in loudness. These salient changes and/or shifts in these certain prosodic cues contribute to the concept of prosodic focus. These shifts, which represent shifts from the prosodic designs of usual narration in general throughout deliveries of J1 and J2, are more frequent in J2 than they are in J1. Furthermore, these prosodic cues in J2 are even more salient than they are in J1, which may possibly be due to the factor of live audience in J2. The same cues in J2 are usually higher in pitch, more expanded in pitch, and/or louder in production than their counterparts in J1.

The differences in regard to the quality and quantity of the cues that suggest focus across both J1 and J2 as produced by the same politician, mentioned above, may be regarded as intra-prosodic variations. The differences across these cues that suggest focus are not only restricted to quality and quantity, but also to another difference, which is, in regards to the positions of the same cues across J1 and J2. The positions of the same cues that suggest focus across J1 and J2, which are to be explained and exemplified shortly, reflect early and late



occurrences of the cues in a single intonational structure in J2, and only late occurrences in J1. Thus, prosodic variations across these cues that suggest focus are possible indications that J2 is possibly more affected by the live elite audience. Therefore, prosodic variation here may be a possible sign that J2 is more persuasive than J1.

For example, prosodic design of LFIC3-HFt4-J2 in Figures 7.1. and 7.2. below reflects the design of a usual narration in J1 and J2 in general. The politician here is retelling an action performed by Sargon of Akkad in a neutral manner (see section 7.2.9.1. for more detail on HFt4 where LFIC3 occurs). There are no salient changes in the prosodic cues which signal a salient instance of prosodic focus. Furthermore, the HCIP and the HCSP at the edge of *\*baghda:d*-(Baghdad) coincide with a corresponding HCC and/or HCLt, reflecting matches at level-3 structures, which function as linguistic strategies of demarcation. The LFIP at the edge of the second occurrence of *\*baghda:d*-(Baghdad) coincides with a corresponding LFIC and/or LFLt, reflecting a match between a level-4 intonational structure and a level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structure, which functions as linguistic strategy of demarcation. The HFELP at the edge of the second occurrence of *\*baghda:d*-(Baghdad) coincides with a non-corresponding LFIC and/or LFLt, reflecting a mismatch between a level-5 temporal structure and a level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structure.

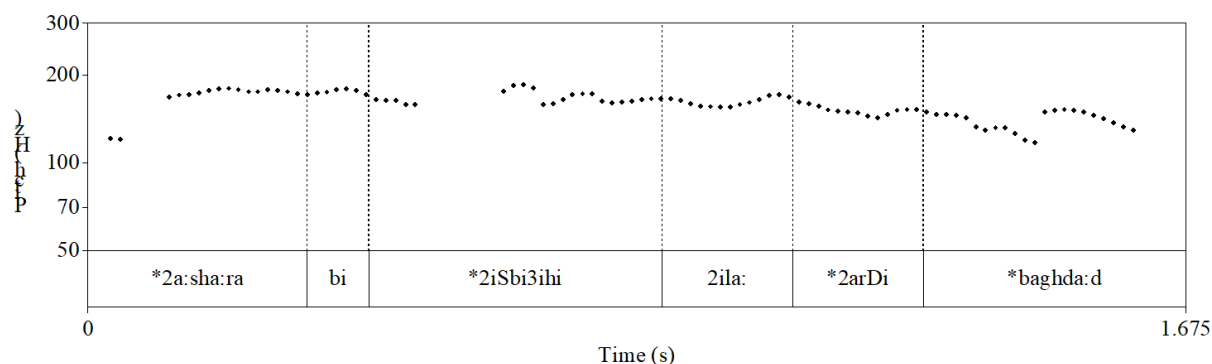
Now, consider comparing prosodic design of usual narration in LFIC3-HFt4-J2 with prosodic design of LFIC11-HFt8-J2 in Figures 7.3., 7.4., and 7.5. below, as well as with prosodic design of LFIC15-HFt5-J2 in Figures 7.6. and 7.7. below. In LFIC11-HFt8-J2, the politician is unifying himself with the live audience by making reference to Palestine in a positive manner. Consider that an official representative from Palestine is present in the audience in the *Arab League* meeting, as is the case with the other officials who are representing other Arabic countries. In LFIC15-HFt5-J2, the politician is shaming and discrediting the terrorists in a negative manner. The prosodic designs of these latter two LFIC's involve salient changes in the prosodic cues which signal focus. In addition, the edge tones, and the durations of pauses at the prosodic boundaries, are mostly mismatches, as they coincide with non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edges. Also, LFIC11-HFt8-J2 is delimited by more prosodic phrases, as compared to the other two remaining LFIC's.

e.g. LFIC3-HFt4-J2 [lines 138-139]

*\*2a:sha:ra bi \*2iSbi3i-hi 2ila: \*2arDi \*baghda:d*

3  
NF%  
0.219

[(pointed-he with finger-his to land-of Baghdad)HCC1, HCLt1]

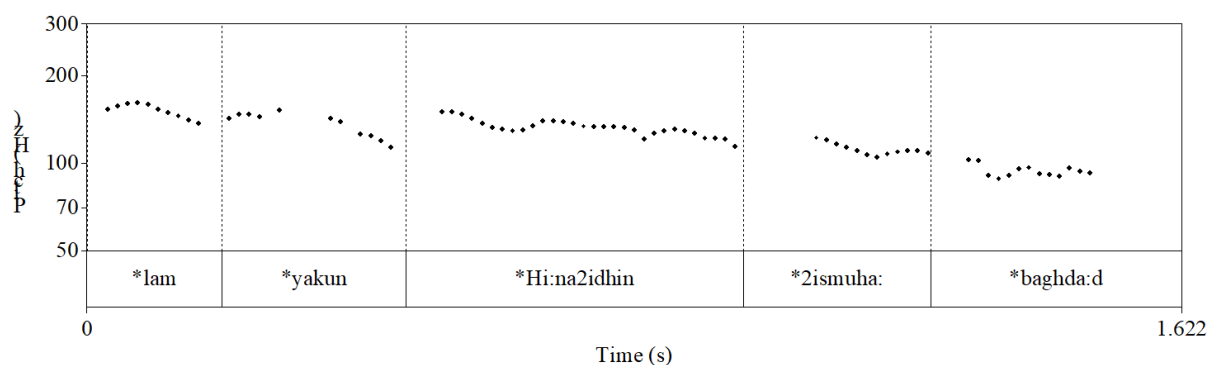


**Figure 7.1. Prosodic design of line 138 in J2.**

*\*lam \*yakun \*Hi:na2idh-in \*2ismu-ha: \*baghda:d*

4  
F%  
1.169

[(not was a-then name-her Baghdad)HCC2, HCLt2]LFIC3, LFLt3]



**Figure 7.2. Prosodic design of line 139 in J2.**

Prosodic cues that signal prosodic focus may occur separately or in combination at the boundaries of intonational structures, and/or in internal prosodic boundary positions, that is, not at prosodic boundaries. Prosodic focus at prosodic boundaries reflects late focus, while prosodic focus in internal prosodic boundary positions reflects early focus. Late focus is identified in J1 and J2, while early focus is only restricted to few instances in J2. Face-to-face communication, although in the form of a monologue in J2, has traits of a dialogue in that the speaker attempts to grab the attention of the listeners through the utilisation of prosodic persuasive devices early on, those listeners being the live audience. Early focus being limited

to production of J2 only is possibly due to the factor of live audience in J2, which is a possible sign that J2 is more persuasive than J1. The following are examples of both late and early focus.

An example of late focus in J2 is located at the edge of LFIC13-HFt2-J2. There is a salient change in pitch height and salient louder intensity at the word *\*al-2isla:m*-(the Islam) at the prosodic boundary (see section 6.2.3. for prosodic design). In addition, The LFIP and the LFLP at the edge of *\*al-2isla:m*-(the Islam) are also performing demarcative functions in coinciding with a corresponding LFIC and/or LFLt. Thus, they reflect matches at level-4 structures.

Another example of late focus in J2 is located at the prosodic boundary at the edge of LFIC11-HFt8-J2 in Figure 7.4. below. There is salient expansion of pitch at the last syllable in *\*falaTi:n*-(Palestine). The same word (Palestine) is also produced with louder intensity, but it is only significant as compared to the surrounding words in the same and the previous intonational structures, as the first and second productions of the word *\*2umm*-(mother) in the following intonational structures respectively are even produced louder. The LFIP and the LFLP at the edge of *\*falaTi:n*-(Palestine) are significant, as they coincide with a non-syntactic and/or a non-discourse edge. Thus, they reflect mismatches.

Other examples of late focus in J1 are located at the prosodic boundaries at the edge of the words *\*ra2si-him*-(head-them), *\*al-3aDHi:m*-(the great), and *\*aS-Sadir*-(Al-Sadr) in LFIC6-HFt6-J1 in Figures 7.37., 7.38., and 7.39., respectively (see section 7.2.6. for exemplification). All three words are produced louder than their surroundings. In addition, the pitch in the last syllables of all three words is expanded, with the last syllable in the second word being even more expanded. The HCIP and the HCSP at the edge of the first word are significant, as they coincide with a non-syntactic and/or a non-discourse edge. Thus, they reflect mismatches. The HCIP and the LCESP at the edge of the second word are also significant, as they also coincide with a non-syntactic and/or a non-discourse edge. Thus, they reflect mismatches. The HCIP and the HCSP at the edge of the third word coincide with a corresponding HCC and/or HCLt. Therefore, they reflect matches at level-3 structures, which also function as linguistic strategies of demarcation.

Examples of early focus in J2 are located in internal prosodic boundary positions in LFIC11-HFt8-J2 in Figure 7.5. below. There is salient change in pitch heights and salient louder intensity at the first and second productions of the word *\*2umm*-(mother), with the second

production being even louder and higher than the first. Furthermore, the HCIP and the LCESP at the intonational structure which accommodates the first production of \*2umm-(mother) are significant, as they coincide with a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edge. Therefore, they reflect mismatches. The LFIP and the LFLP at the intonational structure which accommodates the second production of \*2umm-(mother) coincide with a corresponding LFIC and/or LFLt. Therefore, they reflect matches at level-4 structures, which also function as linguistic strategies of demarcation.

e.g. LFIC11-HFt8-J2 [lines 420-424]

\*mundhu \*2an \*wulidna:  
 3  
 NF%  
 x  
 [(since that born-we)HCC1, HCLt1

\*narDa3u min \*Hali:bi \*2ummaha:tina:  
 4  
 F%  
 0.381

(nurse-we from milk-of mothers-our

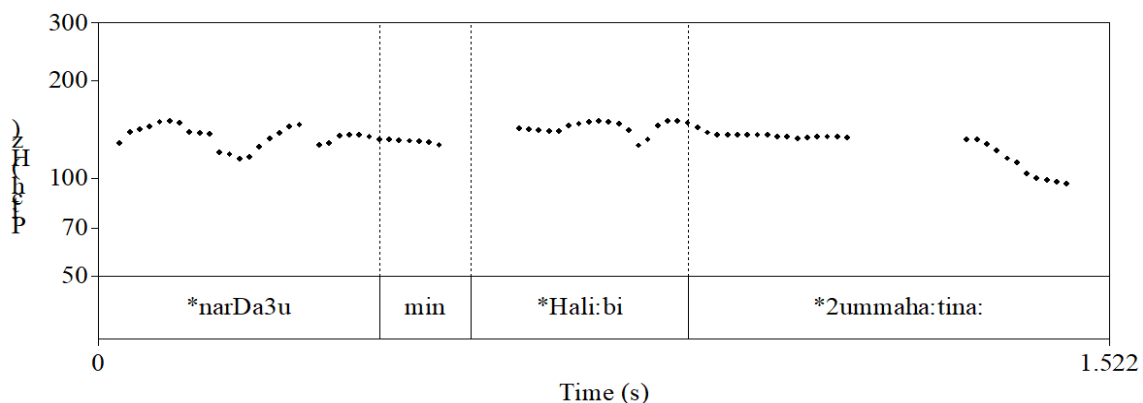


Figure 7.3. Prosodic design of line 421 in J2.

\*2intiha:k \*falasTi:n  
 4  
 F%  
 0.951

violation-of Palestine

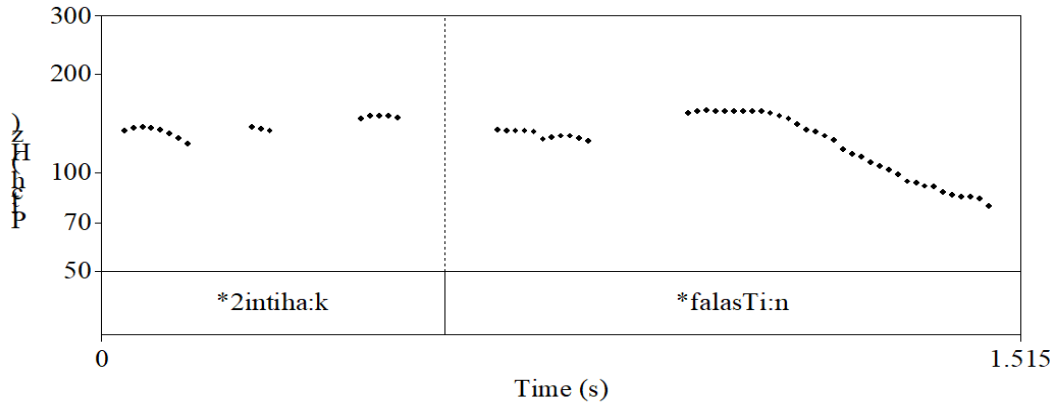


Figure 7.4. Prosodic design of line 422 in J2.

\*2umm \*al-maSa:2ib wa \*2umm \*2al-2intiSa:ra:t

3	4
NF%	F%
x	0.881

mother-of-the-calamities and mother-of-the-victories)HCC2, HCLt2]LFIC11, LFLt11

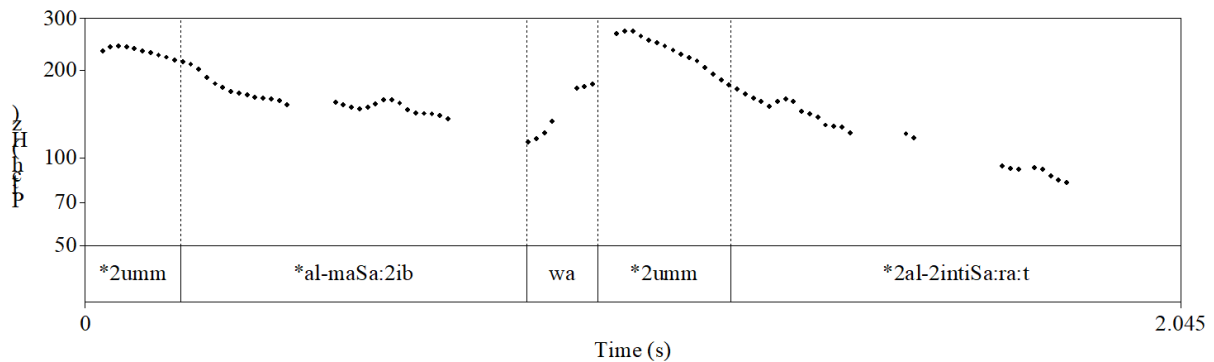


Figure 7.5. Prosodic designs of lines 423-424 in J2.

Other examples of early focus in J2 are located in internal prosodic boundary positions in LFIC15-HFt5-J2 in Figures 7.6. and 7.7. below. There is salient change in pitch heights and salient louder intensity at the words *\*ha: dhihi-*(this) and *\*xuru:j-*(evacuation), with the first word being even louder and higher than the second. Moreover, the LFIP and the LFLP at the intonational structure which accommodates the first word are significant, as they coincide with a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edge. Therefore, they reflect mismatches. The LFIP and the LFLP at the intonational structure which accommodates the second word coincide with a corresponding LFIC and/or LFLt. Therefore, they reflect matches at level-4 structures, which also function as linguistic strategies of demarcation.

e.g. LFIC15-HFt5-J2 [lines 201-202]

*\*ha: dhihi \*hiya \*Haqi: qatu \*l-2irha: b*  
 4  
 F%  
 0.635

[this is reality-of the-terrorism]

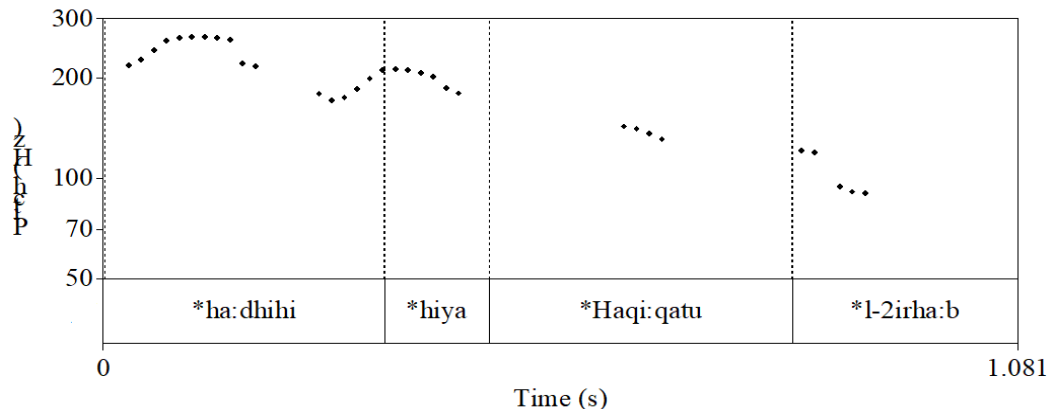


Figure 7.6. Prosodic design of line 201 in J2.

*\*xuru: j 3an \*aT-Tab3 \*al-bashari:*  
 4  
 F%  
 1.310

[evacuation from the-nature the-human]LFIC15, LFLt15

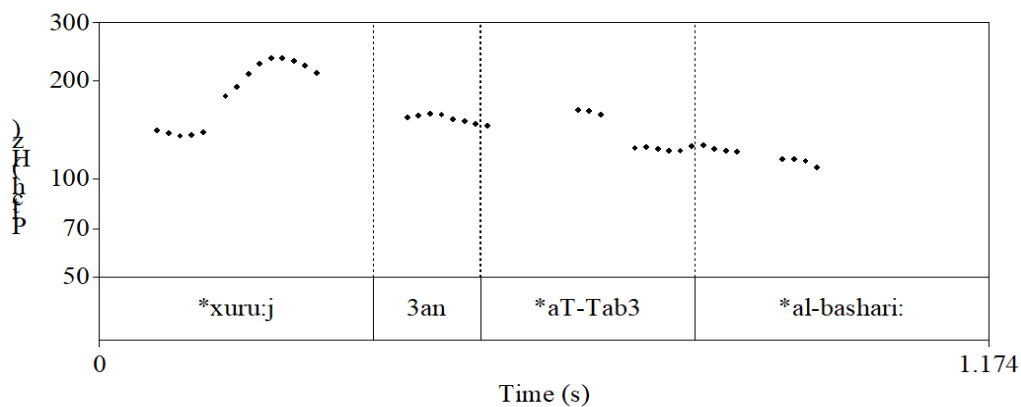


Figure 7.7. Prosodic design of line 202 in J2.

## 7.2.2. Prosodic marking of prosodic promotion

So far, the emphasis has been on explaining and exemplifying one type of prosodic design, that is, prosodic focus. This prosodic design indicated by prosodic focus can either reflect a match or mismatch, and when correlated with sociolinguistic and/or political context-based

critical information, it may function as a persuasive strategy. In this section, the other type of prosodic design, that is, prosodic promotion is discussed and exemplified.

The second prosodic design is mainly indicated by the presence of prosodic promotion. Like prosodic focus above, prosodic promotion also correlates with sociolinguistic and/or political context-based critical information to signal possible persuasive strategies. The difference between prosodic focus and prosodic promotion, besides the sets of prosodic features they exploit, is that the first design occurs more with mismatches than matches, while the latter design only occurs with mismatches. The sets of prosodic features exploited in the first design are edge tones, durations of pauses, pitch height, pitch expansion, and loudness, while the second prosodic design is limited to edge tones and durations of pauses only.

The mismatches resulted from the second design are only restricted to one of the type of mismatches discussed in Chapter 6, which is, when intonational and/or temporal structures are cued to non-corresponding syntactic and/or discourse structures. However, prosodic promotion is only indicated when higher ranked intonational and/or temporal structures are cued to non-corresponding lower syntactic and/or discourse structures. Additionally, prosodic promotion involving temporal structures only is restricted to promotions which exceed the expected markings by two levels at least. That is to say, temporal promotions between the two short varieties of pauses or between the two long varieties are not accounted for, as they are not salient enough as compared to the ones between short and long varieties which are accounted for. Thus, the mismatch between the temporal structure and the syntactic and/or discourse structure in e.g. LFIC3-HFt4-J2 in section 7.2.1. above is not a temporal promotion, as the promotion takes place between the long varieties of pauses, that is, a level-5 HFELP is produced instead of an expected level-4 LFLP.

The two examples below in J1 and J2 reflect a design of prosodic promotion and a design of prosodic promotion and prosodic focus in combination, respectively. Both examples suggest mismatches which function as possible persuasive strategies. In LFIC13-HFt2-J1, a level-3 HCIP and a level-4 LFLP coincide with a non-corresponding level-2 LCXP and/or LCLt. The higher ranked edge tone and the higher ranked duration of pause marking the edge of a lower ranked syntactic and/or discourse structure instead of the expected isomorphic markings, reflect both intonational and temporal promotions. In LFIC3-HFt8-J2, a level-3 HCIP and a level-3 HCSP coincide with a non-corresponding level-2 LCXP and/or LCLt. The higher ranked edge tone and the higher ranked duration of pause marking the edge of a lower ranked

syntactic and/or discourse structure instead of the expected isomorphic markings, reflect intonational promotion only, as the temporal promotion exceeds one level only. Additionally, there is also prosodic focus in LFIC3-HFt8-J2. There is salient change in pitch heights at the words *\*kull*-(all) and *\*al-masha:kil*-(the problems), salient louder intensity at the word *\*al-masha:kil*-(the problems), and the pitch in the last syllable of *\*al-masha:kil*-(the problems) is expanded.

Both mismatches coincide with critical information. In LFIC13-HFt2-J1, the politician is talking about himself in a way which suggests power. Here, the mismatch characterised by prosodic promotion precedes the critical information. In LFIC3-HFt8-J2, the politician addresses the Arab League and claims that “all the problems appeared in different shapes, but the initiator behind them is one, you know what I mean”. Here, the mismatch directly coincides and precedes critical information. The mismatch characterised by prosodic promotion and focus emphasises the word *\*al-masha:kil*-(the problems), which implies the Base, ISIS, etc. Additionally, the same mismatch precedes an accusation where the politician claims that these problems in the region are controlled by one side, and they (Arab League) are aware of what he is implying.

The instances of prosodic promotions below may be also a possible design associated with semi-spontaneous talks. The coincidence of syntactic phrases with intonational phrases in both J1 and J2 instead of their coincidence with expected intermediate phrases is also a design which has been found in other languages. Blaauw (1994) highlights a similar design as being more frequent in spontaneous conditions than read aloud conditions through examining productions of the same Dutch speakers across both conditions. Feldhausen and Delais-Roussarie (2012) also argue for a similar design through examining relations between intonation and syntax in French political monologues.

e.g. LFIC13-HFt2-J1 [lines 132-136]

*fa li \*dha:lik*  
3  
NF%  
0.970  
[(and for that



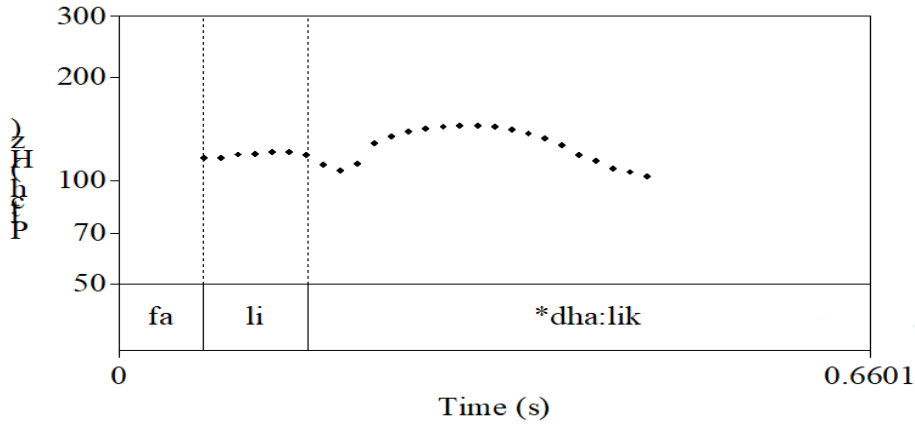


Figure 7.8. Prosodic design of line 132 in J1.

\*2ana: \*2udriku \*jayyidan

I realise a-well)HCC1, HCLt1

\*2ann-i: \*wa:jahtu \*l-kathi:r min \*al-maSa:3ib

3	3	3
NF%	NF%	NF%
0.165	0.463	x

(that-I faced the-lot of the-difficulties)HCC2, HCLt2

wa \*2ana: \*2ataSadda: li \*l-mas2u:liyya

4  
F%  
1.206

(while I (be) standing-up for the-responsibility)HCC3, HCLt3]LFIC13, LFLt13

e.g. LFIC3-HFt8-J2 [lines 383-388]

\*kull \*al-masha:kil

3  
NF%  
0.380

[(All the-problems

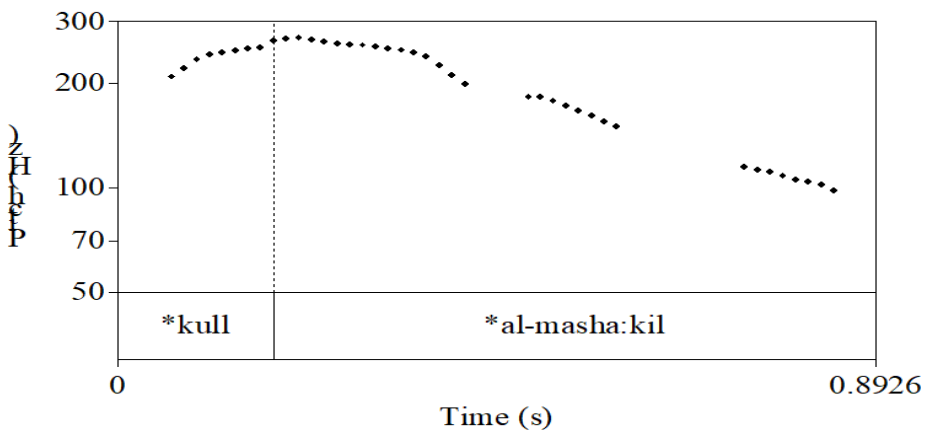


Figure 7.9. Prosodic design of line 383 in J2.

*\*tamaDHharat bi \*2ashka:l-in \*muxtalifa*  
 3 3  
 NF% NF%  
 x 0.580

**appeared in a-forms different**)HCC1, HCLt1

*\*la:kinna \*al-muHHarik \*xalfaha: \*wa:Hid*  
 3 3  
 NF% NF%  
 x 0.215

**(but the-initiator behind-her (is) one)**HCC2, HCLt2

*\*ta3rifu:na \*ma:dha: \*2a3ni:*  
 5  
 FL%  
 1.089

**(know-you)**HCC3, HCLt3 **(what mean-I)**HCC4, HCLt4]LFIC3, LFLt3

### 7.2.3. Prosodic marking of seeking the audience's immediate approval

The third prosodic design identified in this study is indicated through use of a level-4 LFIP which is associated by an NFH% boundary tone. As for the first and second prosodic designs, this third design also correlates with sociolinguistic-based and/or political-based critical information to function as a possible persuasive strategy. This third prosodic design differs from the first, and resembles the second, in that it only reflects mismatches. However, unlike the second prosodic design, the mismatch is suggested through one specific edge tone only, while mismatches associated with the second design are suggested through both edge tones and durations of pauses. Additionally, the second prosodic design reflects non-corresponding mismatches only, while the third design reflects non-corresponding mismatches, and reflects mismatches suggested by coincidence of NFH% boundary tones with non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edges.

Gargett, AlGethami, and Hellmuth (2014), in their examination of spoken dialogues in a Gulf Arabic corpus, found that interlocutors used high boundary tones (H%) at the edges of questions, in contrast to mid boundary tones (M%) at the edges of requests or suggestions. This work is significant as it shows that in fact the rises in requests were different, that is, requests did not have H% but instead M%; so this hints at H% perhaps being reserved only for questions. In another study, Hellmuth (2018) analysed a number of Arabic dialects, such as Egyptian (Cairo), Jordanian (Karak), Syrian (Damascus), Iraqi (Muslim Baghdadi),

Kuwaiti (Urban), and Omani (Buraimi), and also found that the majority of the speakers across all these dialects produced high boundary tones at the edges of questions. Although these two studies cover the prosody of questions in a wide range of Arabic dialects, neither of them describe the prosody of questions in MSA, and no other study in the literature has described this yet. Nevertheless, we can infer that questions in MSA are probably also frequently produced with high boundary tones, considering that questions in prior studies have been primarily associated with H% in Arabic, but not the reverse, i.e. that H% is primarily associated with questions. The H% may occur at edges of questions, but probably also occurs at edges of requests and continuation rises, which is the case in the data analysed in our study. Although no questions occurred in J1 and J2, a vast number of NF% boundary tones (equivalent of M%) but only 17 NFH% boundary tones (equivalent of H%) were produced. The NF% boundary tone has been analysed here as primarily associated with continuation, but the function of NFH% boundary tone has not been covered yet, and we turn to this next together with exemplification.

The function of NFH% boundary tone is argued to probably reflect the speech act of 'request'. This divergence from the normal usage of NFH% is what makes this boundary tone a salient prosodic strategy, which is possibly used for persuasive purposes. The politician in all instances below where NFH% boundary tones are produced appears as if he wants the audience, whether live audience in J2 or non-live audience behind TV's in J1, to be involved in the communicative process. Although, the talks are both monologues, the use of NFH% boundary tones presupposes possible communicative interactive functions. Further evidence which may support the assumption of politician's use of NFH% boundary tones to seek the audience's immediate approval is that the audience addressed in all instances where NFH% boundary tones are produced in both J1 and J2 are the Iraqi nation and the Arab League respectively. The Iraqi nation is one of the primary audiences addressed in J1 (see section 7.2.5.2. for more detail), while the Arab League is one of the primary audiences addressed in J2 (see section 7.2.5.4. for more detail). Thus, as mentioned in section 7.2., seeking the audience's immediate approval can be also regarded as a critical information design. However, since it is indicated by use of a specific edge tone, it is regarded as a prosodic design.

Only two out of the 17 level-4 NFH% boundary tones in J1 and J2, e.g. LFIC16-HFt6-J2 (see section 6.4.1. for exemplification) and LFIC13-HFt7-J2 (exemplified shortly in this section) are produced at the edges of level-4 LFIC's and/or LFLt's. Despite that these two level-4

NFH% boundary tones coincide with corresponding level-4 syntactic and/or discourse domains, they reflect mismatches. The reason why they are regarded mismatches is that level-4 syntactic and/or discourse domains are majorly associated with F% boundary tones, which is probably normal, considering that all the level-4 syntactic and/or discourse domains are declaratives. The remaining NFH% boundary tones also reflect mismatches (see section 5.2.2. for overall frequencies of occurrences of NFH% in J1 and J2, alongside their exact locations in the speeches), as they either coincide with non-syntactic and/or non-discourse domains, or non-corresponding syntactic and/or discourse domains.

LFIC13-HFt4-J2 below, which specifies the exact type (i.e. humanitarian) of support that the politician's country needs, is extracted from a context where the politician had prior to this point stated by shifting to MB dialect in LFIC12-HFt7-J2 that blood is what the nation of Iraq is providing (see section 7.2.7.1. for exemplification of LFIC12-HFt7-J2). The politician starts LFIC12-HFt7-J2 by the LCXP and/or LCLP *\*ha:dha:-*(this), which reflects a non-corresponding mismatch, as a level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structure is cued with a level-4 LFIP associated with an NFH% boundary tone. The phrase "this" refers to Iraqi blood sacrificed in the war against terrorism, which is stated in preceding LFIC11-HFt7-J2. The politician by using dialect form of the first person plural pronoun in LFIC12-HFt7-J2 is including himself with the blood and sacrifice of the Iraqi nation. Through this inclusion, the politician is emphasising to the Arab League that himself and the Iraqi nation are providing the ultimate sacrifice in this war, and they do not need any support in regard to this sacrifice, but what they need is humanitarian support. The request for humanitarian support is explicitly stated in LFIC13-HFt7-J2 below, immediately after LFIC12-HFt7-J2.

Three of the four temporal structures associated with LFIC13-HFt7-J2 reflect mismatches, and the fourth reflects a match. All these temporal structures, whether reflecting match or mismatch, suggest possible persuasive strategies, as they correlate with critical information. The HCSP at the edge of *\*2amma-*(as for) is a mismatch, as it coincides with a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edge. The LFLP at the edge of *\*l-2insa:niyya-*(the-humanitarian) is a mismatch, as a level-4 temporal structure coincides with a non-corresponding level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structure, which indicates a case of temporal promotion. The HCSP at the edge of *\*2a:xar-*(other) is a mismatch, as a level-3 temporal structure coincides with a non-corresponding level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structure. The LFLP at the edge of *\*dha:lik-*(that) is a match, as a level-4 temporal structure coincides with a corresponding

level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structure, which also functions as a linguistic strategy of demarcation.

All four intonational structures associated with LFIC13-HFt7-J2 reflect mismatches. All of these mismatches suggest possible persuasive strategies, as different prosodic designs which signal persuasive strategies correlate with critical information. The HCIP at the edge of \**2amma*-(as for) is a mismatch, as it coincides with a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edge. There is a salient louder intensity at the word \**2amma*-(as for), and a salient change in pitch height at the start of the same word, which suggests a case of early prosodic focus. The early prosodic focus here precedes the exact type of support that Iraq needs i.e. humanitarian, which is critical information. The HCIP at the edge of \**l-2insa:niyya*-(the-humanitarian) is a mismatch, as a level-3 intonational structure coincides with a non-corresponding level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structure, which indicates a case of intonational promotion. The pitch in the last syllable of \**l-2insa:niyya*-(the-humanitarian) is expanded, which suggests a case of prosodic focus. The prosodic focus and promotion here directly coincide with the exact type of support that Iraq needs, which is critical information. The LFIP associated with NFH% at the edge of \**2a:xar*-(other) is a mismatch, as a level-4 intonational structure coincides with a non-corresponding level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structure, which indicates a case of intonational promotion. The prosodic design associated with NFH% and the intonational promotion here directly coincide with the word (other) which is reference to the other type of support that Iraq needs, which is critical information. The LFLP associated with NFH% at the edge of \**dha:lik*-(that) is a mismatch, as it marks a level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structure which is usually produced with an F% boundary tone. The prosodic design associated with NFH% here directly coincides with the word (that) which is reference to the humanitarian type of support that Iraq needs, which is critical information.

The two NFH% boundary tones produced in LFIC13, alongside the NFH% boundary tones produced at the edge of \**ha:dha*-(this) in LFIC12, at the edge of \**2istithna:2iyya*-(exceptional) in LFIC4, at the edge of \**sari:3a*-(rapid) in LFIC7, at the edge of \**d-duwal*-(the-countries) in LFIC8, and at the edge of \**bi-kum*-(in-you) in LFIC14 which is exemplified next, are all produced in the limit of the same HFt7 in J2. Additionally, they are all produced at locations which suggest explicit or implicit request for support from the Arab League. LFIC13 and LFIC4 are explicit requests for support, and their lexical items besides lexical items in LFIC5 are primary cues from which primary aim of J2 is deduced (see section 3.4.2.), while the remaining LFIC's are all implicit requests for support. Given the

scarce production of NFH% boundary tones in the political data in general, and considering that these NFH% boundary tones frequently carry information which presupposes a request for support from the Arab League, it is assumed that these NFH% boundary tones are persuasive strategies of the communicative interactive form for seeking the audience's immediate approval.

e.g. LFIC13-HFt7-J2 [lines 364-367]

*\*2amma: \*2umu:r \*al-2uxra: \*l-2insa:niyya*  
 3 3  
 NF% NF%  
 0.184 0.415

[As for aspects the-other the-humanitarian

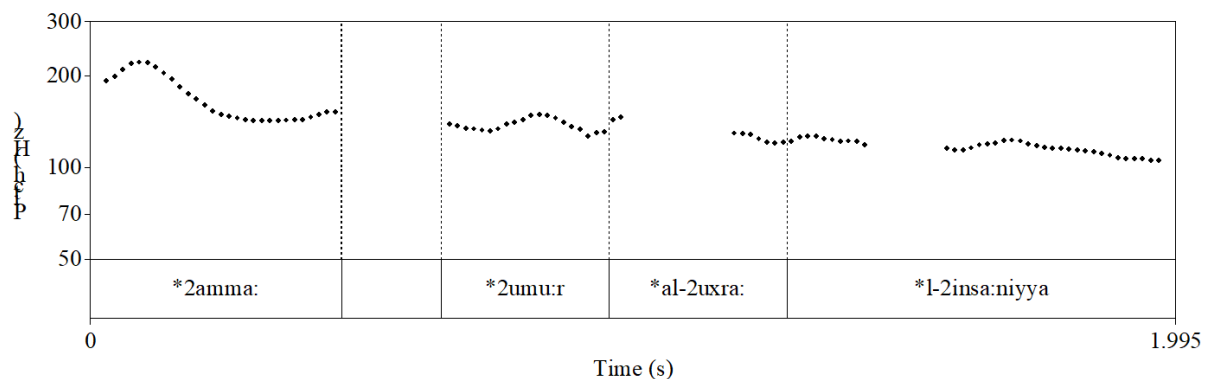


Figure 7.10. Prosodic designs of lines 364-36 in J2.

*\*min \*da3min \*2a:xar*  
 4  
 NFH%  
 0.365

of support other

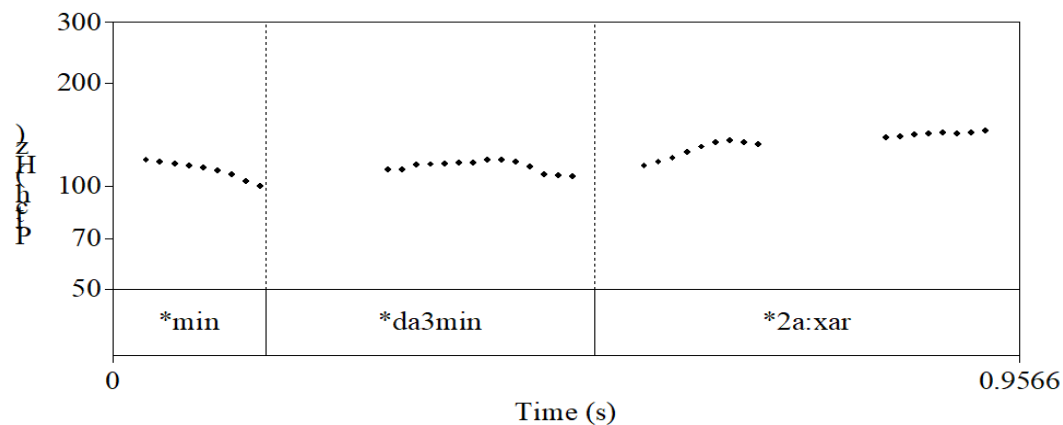
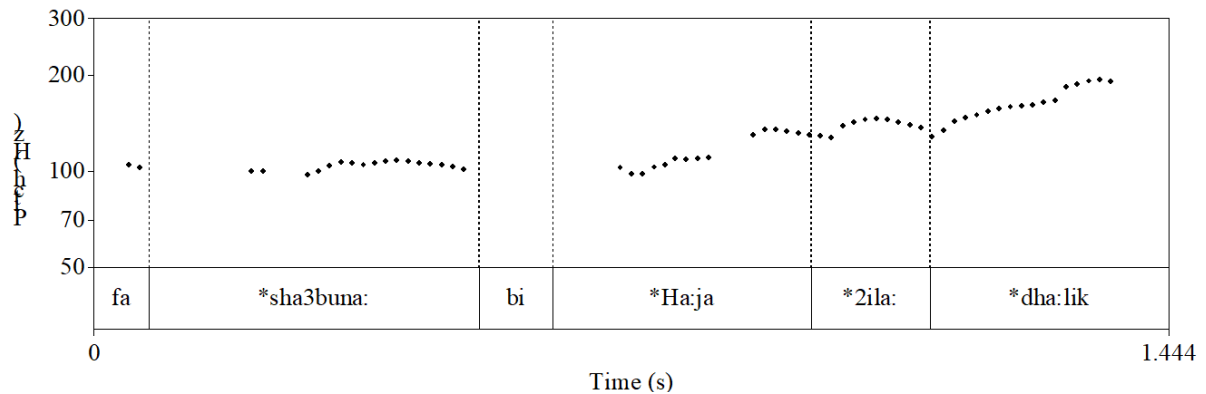


Figure 7.11. Prosodic design of line 366 in J2.

*fa \*sha3buna: bi \*Ha:ja \*2ila: \*dha:lik*

4  
NFH%  
0.725

then nation-our (is) in need for that]LFIC13, LFLt13



**Figure 7.12. Prosodic design of line 367 in J2.**

As for LFIC14-t7-2, it immediately follows LFIC13, and it is discussed and exemplified below. As mentioned briefly above, it is also a case where NFH% boundary tone correlates with an implicit request for support from the Arab League.

There are seven temporal structures produced in LFIC14. Two of them reflect matches, and the remaining five reflect mismatches. The possible functions which these temporal structures suggest are integrated with the functions suggested by the intonational structures they are associated with, which are to follow shortly. However, the temporal mismatch at the edge of *\*l-mas2u:liyya*-(the-responsibility) is due to the time limit near the end of the speech in a broadcast setting, and it is restricted to mismatches in regards to temporal structures only (see section 6.4.3. for more detail). The LFLP at the edge of *\*l-mas2u:liyya*-(the-responsibility) is a mismatch, as a level-4 temporal structure coincides with a non-corresponding level-5 syntactic and/or discourse structure. The HCSP's at the edges of the first and second productions of *\*n-niya:ba*-(the-behalf) are matches, as level-3 temporal structures coincide with corresponding level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structures. The LCESP at the edge of the first realisation of repair @\*bi l-@ is a mismatch, as it coincides with a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edge. The LFLP at the edge of *\*la:kinna-na*-(but-we) is a mismatch, as a level-4 temporal structure coincides with a non-corresponding level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structure, which indicates a case of temporal promotion. The LCESP at the edge of *\*bi-kum*-(in-you) is a mismatch, as a level-2 temporal structure coincides with a non-corresponding level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structure. The LCESP at the edge of

*\*mustawa:-(level-of)* is a mismatch, as it coincides with a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edge.

There are seven intonational structures produced in LFIC14. Three of them reflect matches, and the remaining four reflect mismatches. The HCIP's at the edges of the first and second productions of *\*n-niya:ba-(the-behalf)* are matches, as level-3 intonational structures coincide with corresponding level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structures, which function as linguistic strategies of demarcation. Additionally, both of these matches represent the fourth prosodic design which also functions as a persuasive strategy (see section 7.2.4. for more detail). The fourth design is known as parallel structures, or in this case perfect parallel structures, as parallel pitch configurations are produced across parallel syntactic and semantic structures. The LCip at the edge of the first realisation of repair @*\*bi l-@* is a mismatch, as it coincides with a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edge, which functions as a linguistic strategy of immediate self-repair. The HCIP at the edge of *\*la:kinna-na:-(but-we)* is a mismatch, as a level-3 intonational structure coincides with a non-corresponding level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structure, which indicates a case of intonational promotion. The intonational promotion here with the temporal promotion mentioned above directly coincide with the first personal pronoun (we) and precede the chunk (hope-we in-you), which are references to the Iraqis and the Arab League respectively. Both of these addressees are regarded as a certain critical information design, which is known later as camp of 'us' in J2 (see section 7.2.5.4. for more detail on this information design). The LFIP associated with an NFH% boundary tone at the edge of *\*bi-kum-(in-you)* is a mismatch, as a level-4 intonational structure coincides with a non-corresponding level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structure, which indicates a case of intonational promotion. The intonational promotion characterised by NFH% directly coincides with the critical information (in-you), which is reference to the Arab League. The HCIP at the edge of *\*mustawa:-(level-of)* is a mismatch, as it coincides with a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edge. The mismatch here precedes the critical information (this the-responsibility), which is reference to the sacrifices provided by the Iraqis on the behalf of the Arab League in the war against ISIS. The HFCIP at the edge of *\*l-mas2u:liyya-(the-responsibility)* is a match, as a level-5 intonational structure coincides with a corresponding level-5 syntactic and/or discourse structure, which functions as a linguistic strategy of demarcation. Additionally, this match may also function as a persuasive strategy as it directly coincides with the critical information (this the-responsibility).



In LFIC14-HFt7-J2, the politician continues with the inclusive style he inferred by the use of the MB form of the first personal plural pronoun in LFIC12-HFt7-J2 above, but this time by using the MSA form of the first personal plural pronoun *\*naHnu*-(we). The politician starts LFIC14 by using the prosodic design of perfect parallel structures which also functions as a persuasive strategy. He uses HCC's characterised by identical syntactic elements i.e. first personal plural pronoun + VERB<sub>PRES.1.P.M</sub>-we + PREP + NOUN<sub>DEF.S.F</sub>, HCLt's characterised by identical lexical items i.e. we + fight-we (provide-we) + on + the-behalf, considering that fight and provide mean sacrifice in this given context, and HCIP's characterised by identical pitch configurations which accompanies the elements of the HCC's and/or HCLt's. The politician, through these perfect parallel structures, states that he and the Iraqi nation are fighting and sacrificing on the behalf of Arab League. Through these perfect parallel structures, it is assumed that the politician is not only possibly setting out a form of request to Arab League for humanitarian support through moving them to compassion, but reinforcing a similar speech act of obligation, which the politician reinforces in HFt4 too (see section 7.2.9.1. for more detail on HFt4). The politician is possibly implying that if he and the Iraqis were not fighting and sacrificing in the war against ISIS, ISIS would have been at their country's borders by then. The politician, therefore, is possibly setting out an obligation to the Arab League instead, which implies a process known later as speech act manipulation. The perfect parallel structures are followed by two mismatches which reflect the second and third prosodic designs respectively. The intonational and temporal promotion precedes the politician's implicit request for support from the Arab League through use of an NFH% boundary tone to seek their immediate approval.

e.g. LFIC14-HFt7-J2 [lines 368-375]

*\*naHnu \*nuqa:til bi \*n-niya:ba*

3

NF%

0.374

[(**We fight on the-behalf**)HCC1, HCLt1

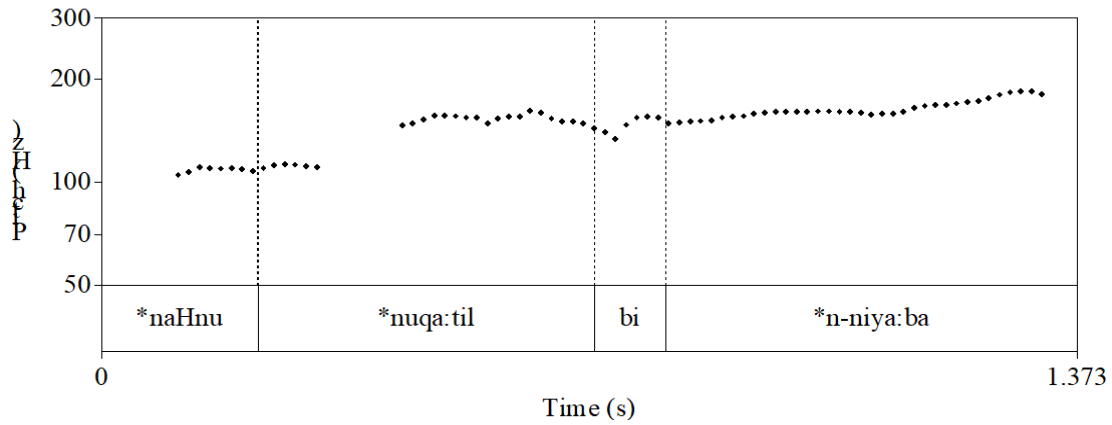


Figure 7.13. Prosodic design of line 368 in J2.

*\*naHnu \*nuqaddim @\*bi l-@ bi n-niya:ba*  
 2 3  
 NF- NF%  
 x 0.309  
 R

(we provide @bi l-@on the-behalf)HCC2, HCLt2

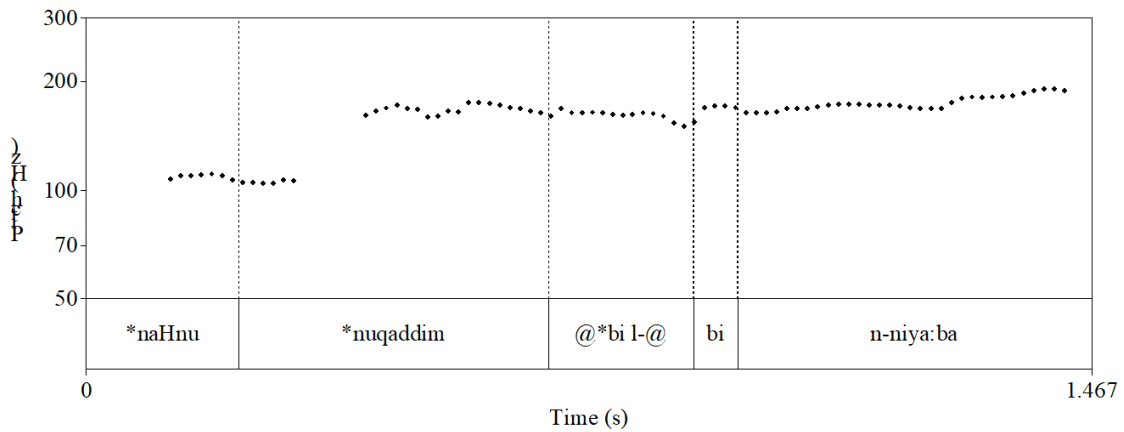


Figure 7.14. Prosodic designs of lines 369-370 in J2.

*\*la:kinna-na: -u:h-*  
 3 FP  
 NF%  
 0.491

(but-we -u:h-

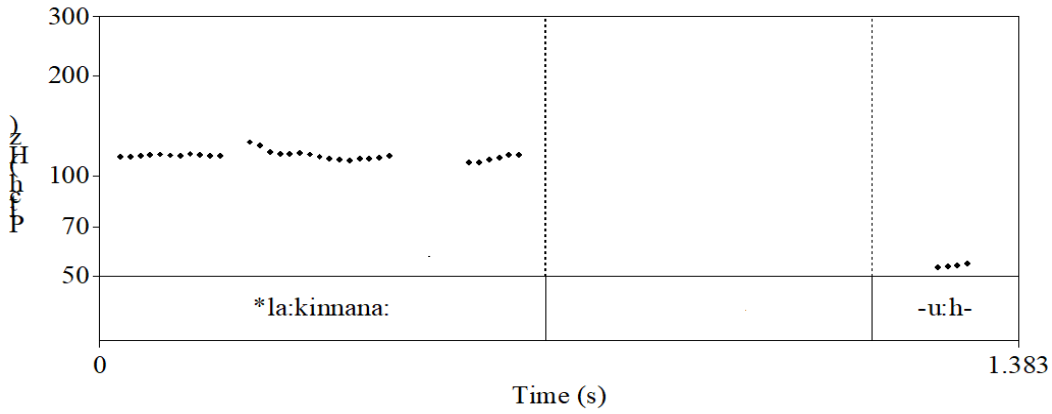


Figure 7.15 Prosodic designs of lines 371-372 in J2.

\*nata3ashshamu \*bi-kum \*2an \*tartaqu: \*2ila: \*mustawa:  
 4 3  
 NFH% NFH%  
 X X

Hope-we in-you)HCC3, HCLt3 (to ascend-you to level of

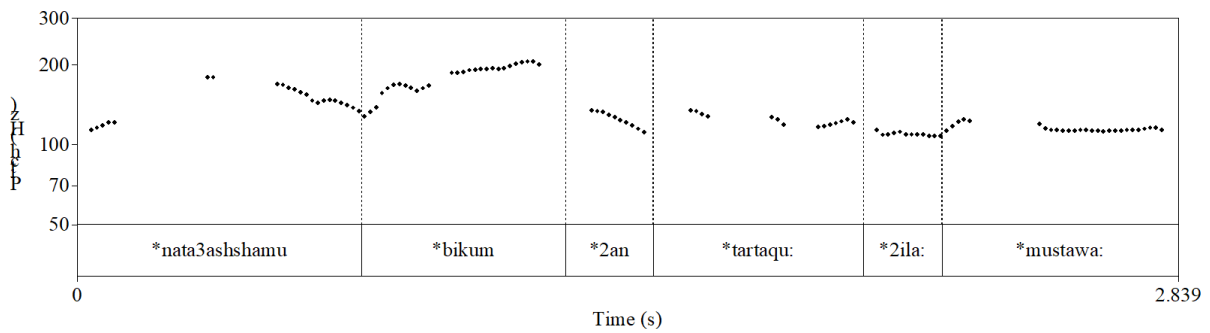


Figure 7.16. Prosodic designs of lines 373-374 in J2.

\*ha: dhihi \*l-mas2u: liyya  
 5  
 FL%  
 0.435

this the-responsibility)HCC4, HCLt4]LFIC14, LFLt14}HFIC7, HFt7

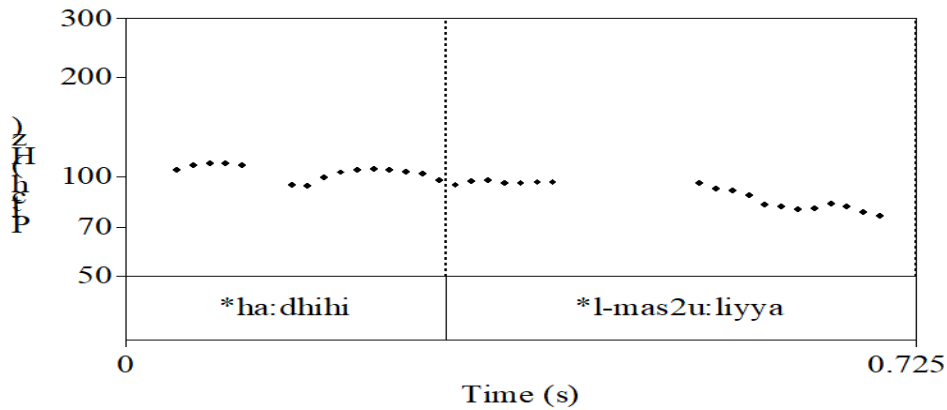


Figure 7.17. Prosodic design of line 375 in J2.

#### 7.2.4. Prosodic marking of parallel structures

The fourth prosodic design identified in this study is indicated through the use of parallel structures. Earlier, in section 3.5.2.1., we introduced two types of parallel structures: perfect and non-perfect. Additionally, we highlighted the roles of these types of parallel structures in distinguishing between the levels of Arabic in the continuum. The non-perfect form is regarded as an information design, since it is only concerned with syntactic and semantic elements which are identical or close. The perfect form is regarded as a prosodic design, since it is concerned with identical or close pitch configurations which accompany identical or close syntactic and semantic elements. Thus, the non-perfect design is in a sense embedded within the perfect design, and the emphasis in this section is on the latter design which also signals the use of MSA-high.

As for the other prosodic designs stated above, perfect parallel structures fall within the limits of single LFIC's and/or LFLt's. Additionally, as for the other prosodic designs, perfect parallel structures also correlate with sociolinguistic-based and/or political-based critical information to function as a possible persuasive strategy. Furthermore, the parallel structure design differs from the second and third prosodic designs which reflect mismatches only, and resembles the first in that it reflects matches or mismatches.

The politician through employing perfect parallel structures might have been reinforcing certain speaker and/or audience-oriented ideas. Through chaining eloquent and/or cohesive strings of syntactic, semantic, and prosodic forms, which is one of the criteria to signal the use of the prestigious MSA-high, the politician may have persuaded the given audience(s) by drawing their attention(s). Perfect and non-perfect parallelisms frequently occur in both J1 and J2. However, the examples below, as mentioned earlier, are only restricted to perfect parallelism.

In the sequence from LFIC8 to LFIC11 in HFt3-J2 below, the politician uses perfect parallelism. He uses identical and/or close syntactic, semantic, and prosodic features across each LFIC. The first LFIC8 is constructed as following: NEG + VERB<sub>PAST.1.P.M</sub>-we + NOUN<sub>S.F</sub> + CONJUNCTION + PREP + NOUN<sub>S.M</sub> + NOUN<sub>DEFS.M</sub>. The following three LFIC's are similar to LFIC8, and only differ in that they begin with the coordinator *wa*-(and), the same verb is changed to the present tense, and the preposition in LFIC11 is followed by three nouns. The reason why the preposition in LFIC11 is followed by three nouns is that the

politician uses the third name of the historical figure, while he uses the first and second names of the other historical figures in LFIC8 and LFIC9, and he uses martyr<sub>P.F</sub>-her + genuine<sub>DEF.P.F</sub> without a specific name in LFIC10. However, it should be noted that even the three Arab historical figures mentioned by name are all martyrs. All four LFLt's also contain identical and/or close lexical items. The only exceptions are in the use of coordinator (and) in the starts of the latter three LFLt's, and in the changing of the names of the countries and the names of the historical figures associated with each country, considering that the reference to historical figure in LFLt10 is general. All four LFIC's and/or LFLt's are produced with identical/or close pitch configurations. The pitch starts at a high point and gradually falls to a low point in the politician's pitch range at the closures. One exception to this is that LFIC10 and/or LFLt10 witnesses two pitch falls. The second pitch fall marks the edge of LFIC10 and/or LFLt10, and it is parallel to the remaining pitch falls which mark the edges of the remaining LFIC's and/or LFLt's. The first pitch fall, however, is unusual, and it is explained shortly as due to a discursive strategy.

There are seven temporal structures produced in the sequence from LFIC8 to LFIC11 in HFt3-J2. One of them reflects a match, and the remaining six reflect mismatches. The LFLP at the edge of *\*xila:l*-(through) is a mismatch, as it coincides with a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edge. The LFLP at the edge of *\*al-muxta:r*-(Al-Mukhtar) is a match, as a level-4 temporal structure coincides with a corresponding level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structure. The HCSP's at the edges of *\*xaTa:bi*:(Khattabi), *\*2al-Haqi:qiyi:n*-(the-genuine), and *\*aj-jaza:2iri*:(Al-Jazairi) are mismatches, as level-3 temporal structures coincide with non-corresponding level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structures. The HCSP's at the edges of *\*2illa*-(but) and *\*shuhada:2i-ha*:(martyrs-her) are mismatches, as they coincide with non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edges.

There are seven intonational structures produced in the sequence from LFIC8 to LFIC11 in HFt3-J2. Four of them reflect matches, and the remaining three reflect mismatches. The LFIP's at the edges of *\*al-muxta:r*-(Al-Mukhtar), *\*xaTa:bi*:(Khattabi), *\*2al-Haqi:qiyi:n*-(the-genuine), and *\*aj-jaza:2iri*:(Al-Jazairi) are matches, as level-4 intonational structures coincide with corresponding level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structures. The HCIP's at the edges of *xila:l*-(through) and *\*2illa*-(but) are mismatches, as they coincide with non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edges. Furthermore, the pitch is expanded in the last syllables of the words *xila:l*-(through) and *\*2illa*-(but), suggesting cases of prosodic focus at both intonational structures. The pitch expansion in these words is evident through comparing

them to the productions of the same words across the four parallel structures. Both of these intonational structures characterised with prosodic focus precede similar critical information. The intonational structure at the edge of *xila:l*-(through) precedes reference to the Libyan martyr Omar Al-Mukhtar. The intonational structure at the edge of *\*2illa*-(but) precedes reference to the Palestinian martyrs in general. The LFIP at the edge of *\*shuhada:2i-ha:-* (martyrs-her) is a mismatch, as it coincides with a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edge. The LFIP here also precedes critical information which is reference to the genuine martyrs. The politician by adding the word (genuine) to the word (martyrs) as a kind of afterthought is possibly attempting to separate the martyrs who die as a result of fighting the Israeli occupation from the terrorists who commit suicidal missions and kill civilians in the process, whether in Palestine or even in Iraq, as many ISIS fighters in Iraq are from Palestine.

The matches reflected by the intonational and temporal structures above are due to linguistic strategies of demarcation. Additionally, these matches, likewise the mismatches, are also due to possible persuasive strategies. Whether reflecting matches or mismatches, the above prosodic designs correlate with identical and/or close critical information to form perfect parallel structures, which function as a possible persuasive strategy and signal the use of MSA-high. Additionally, the information design of syntactic and lexical parallel structures here interweaves with another information design to be discussed later, that is, appeal to authority (see section 7.2.6. for more detail). The design of appeal to authority also functions as a persuasive strategy, and it directly sources from another information design which also functions as a persuasive strategy, that is, camp of 'us' (see sections 7.2.5.2. and 7.2.5.4. for camps of 'us' in J1 and J2 respectively). All three Arabic figures that are mentioned by name are well known leaders in the history, who spent their lives fighting against the occupations in their countries, and who fell as martyrs in the process. Thus, the politician here is urging the Arab League to read and judge the situation in Iraq through its heroic nation who are fighting and sacrificing their lives in the war against ISIS, and not through the falsified media. As for the possible reason of why mismatches are associated with LFIC's and/or LFLt's which involve Libya and Palestine only, in spite that the LFIC's and/or LFLt's are parallel and accommodate similar information, is that the information associated with Libya and Palestine may be even more critical than the remaining information. The reason why they are more critical is possibly that the situation of struggling against terrorism and occupation in these countries at that time is similar to that in Iraq.

e.g. LFIC8-HFt3-J2 [lines 118-119]

*\*ma: \*qara2-na: \*li:biya: \*2illa min \*xila:l \*3umar \*al-muxta:r*

3	4
NF%	F%
0.574	0.823

[did-not read-we Libya but from through Omar Al-Mukhtar]LFIC8, LFLt8

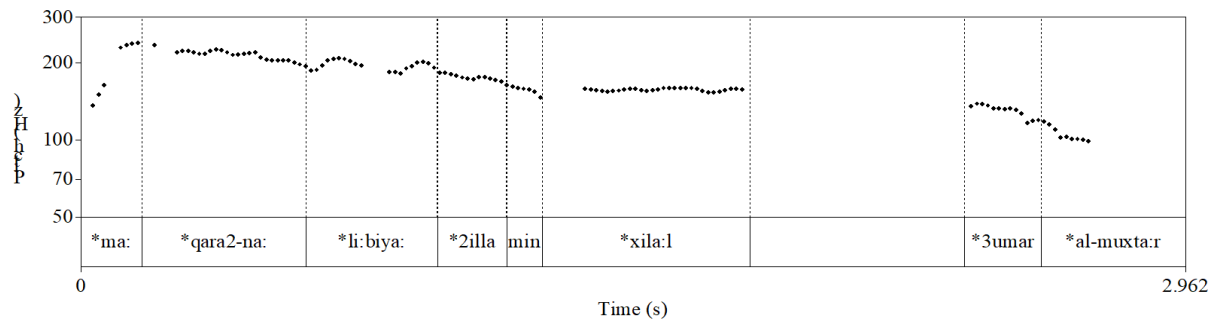


Figure 7.18. Prosodic designs of lines 118-119 in J2.

e.g. LFIC9-HFt3-J2 [line 120]

*wa \*lam \*naqra2 \*al-maghrib \*2illa min \*xila:l \*3abd \*al-kari:m \*xaTa:bi:*

4
F%
0.377

[and did-not read-we the-Morocco but from through Abd Al-Karim Khattabi]LFIC9, LFLt9

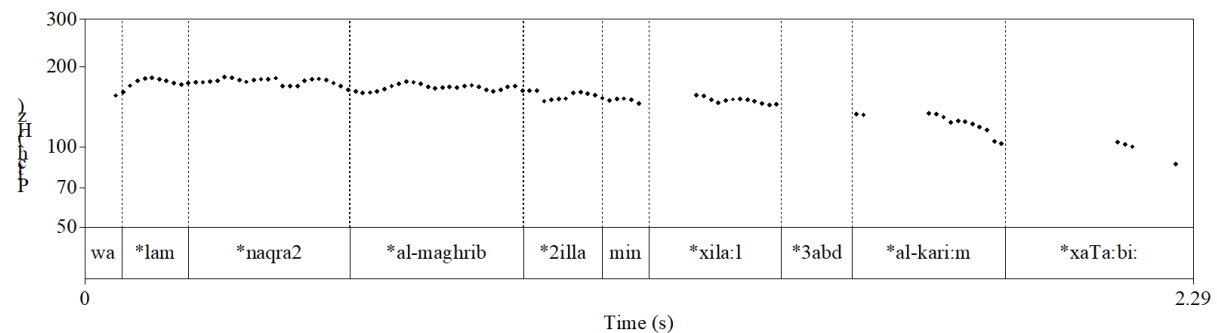


Figure 7.19. Prosodic design of line 120 in J2.

e.g. LFIC10-HFt3-J2 [lines 121-123]

*wa \*lam \*naqra2 \*falaTi:n \*2illa min \*xila:li \*shuhada:2i-ha: \*2al-Haqi:qiya:n*

3	4	4
NF%	F%	F%
0.254	0.374	0.213

[and did-not read-we Palestine but from through martyrs-her the-genuine]LFIC10, LFLt10

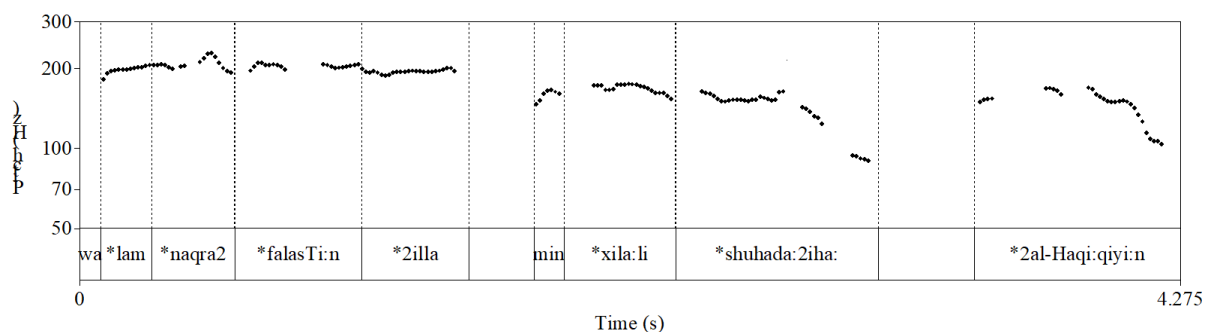


Figure 7.20. Prosodic designs of lines 121-123 in J2.

e.g. LFIC11-HFt3-J2 [line 124]

*wa \*lam \*naqra2 \*aj-jaza:2ir \*2illa min \*xila:l \*3abd \*l-qa:dir \*Husayn \*aj-jaza:2iri:*

4  
F%  
0.331

[and did-not read-we the-Algeria but from through Abd Al-Qadir Hussain Al-Jazairi]LFIC11, LFLt11

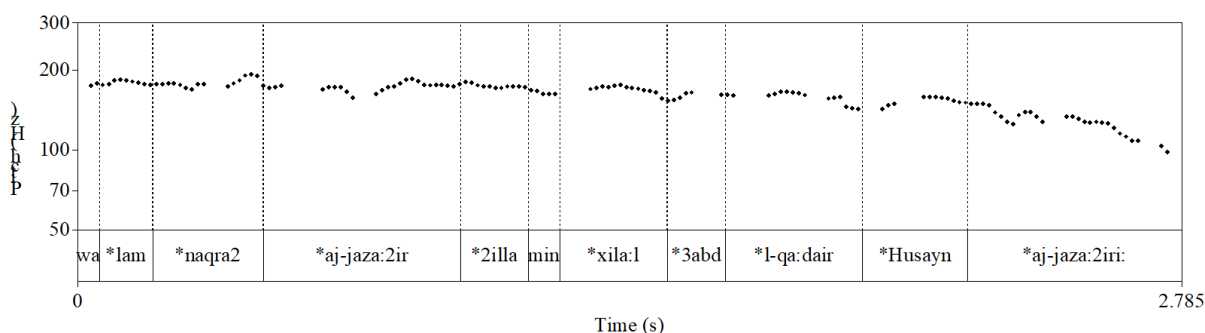


Figure 7.21. Prosodic design of line 124 in J2.

Besides the above example of perfect parallel structures across LFIC's and/or LFLt's, there are also other examples of perfect parallelism which take place across lower syntactic and/or discourse structures, and even across non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structures. Examples of perfect parallelism across HCC's and/or HCLt's can be located at HCC1 and HCC2 in LFIC14-HFt7-J2 (see section 7.2.3. for exemplification), and at HCC1 and HCC2 in LFIC7-HFt2-J1 (see section 7.2.5.2. for exemplification). An example of perfect parallelism across LCXP's and/or LCLP's can be located at the parallel phrases *ha:dha: d-di:n*-(this the-religion) in the sequence from LFIC5 to LFIC8 in HFt2-J2 (see section 7.2.6. for exemplification). Another example of perfect parallelism can be located at the non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structures across LFIC4 and LFIC7 in HFt3-J1 (see section 7.2.5.1. for exemplification).



### 7.2.5. Prosodic marking of camps of ‘them’ and ‘us’

The first critical information design identified in this study is the camps of ‘them’ and ‘us’, considering that other critical information designs, e.g. seeking the audience’s immediate approval, non-perfect parallel structures, negative and/or positive terms of addressing, manipulating speech acts, etc., which are highlighted in the conclusion of section 7.2. as being integrated with the separate sections designated for prosodic and information designs, have already been introduced in the separate sections for prosodic designs above. The critical information design of camps of ‘them’ and ‘us’ can be regarded the source from which all the other remaining designs in this study emerge from. That is to say, all the other information designs, which may or may not interweave with each other, interweave with the design of camps of ‘them’ and/or ‘us’.

The word “camp” (cf. Wirth-Koliba 2016) in this work refers to the primary addressees in the political designs and/or maps of the speeches, as sketched by the politician. Based on sociolinguistic and/or political contexts, manners of addressing the addressees, and/or lexical cues e.g. productions of the names, certain descriptions of addressees, and/or the use of personal pronouns, camps are classified in both J1 and J2 into two general groups: ‘them’ and ‘us’.

The ‘us’ and/or ‘them’ camps are either separately addressed throughout the HFt’s in J1 and J2, or they are polarised within the limits of single HFt’s. Whether these camps are polarised or separate, they stand as well-known political discursive forms, which may function as one of the persuasive strategies identified in this study. The camps of ‘us’ vs. ‘them’ have also been discussed in other Arabic political studies, e.g. Mazraani (1997) and Latif (2016), as one of the rhetorical tactics which politicians resort to. In Latif (2016), the polarisations between ‘us’ and ‘them’ imply various meanings, such as, seeing vs. blindness, darkness vs. light, opponents vs. supporters, etc. In Mazraani (1997), reference is only made to the camp of ‘us’. More specifically, reference is to certain personal pronouns, which refer to certain addressees under the camp of ‘us’, and which are produced with a register shift from MSA to local Arabic dialect forms.

### 7.2.5.1. Prosodic marking of camp of ‘them’ in J1

The camp of ‘them’ in J1 covers politicians who are opponents and/or enemies in general. These opponents and/or enemies are addressed as politicians who “threw stones”, politicians who deliver “double-faced speeches”, and Saddam Hussain, former president of Iraq between the years 1979 and 2003. These addressees are not addressed as much as the ones in the camp of ‘us’ in J1 (see section 7.2.5.2.). Saddam is only addressed twice throughout J1, and the addressing in both instances is in negative terms (see e.g. LFIC14-HFt6-J1 and LFIC11-HFt7-J1 in section 7.2.7.1. for more detail). In both instances, the name Saddam is produced in MSA form, but Saddam’s second name is produced in MB dialect. Politicians who throw stones are addressed between LFIC4 and LFIC6 in HFt3-J1, while politicians who produce double-faced speeches are addressed between LFIC7 and LFIC10 in the same HFt3-J1. Furthermore, the politician addresses both of these enemies and/or opponents through associating negative meanings with third personal pronouns, that is, enemies are not mentioned by their names. Two following examples represent both types of these enemies and/or opponents respectively.

All six temporal structures produced in LFIC4-HFt3-J1 below reflect mismatches. The possible functions which these temporal structures suggest are integrated with the functions suggested by the intonational structures they are associated with, which are to follow shortly. The LCESP’s at the edges of @\*2aba2u@ and \*wa-(and) are mismatches, as they coincide with non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edges. The HFELP at the edge of \*alladhi:na-(those) is a mismatch, as it coincides with a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edge. The LFLP at the edge of \*2anfusahim-(themselves) is a mismatch, as a level-4 temporal structure coincides with a non-corresponding level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structure. The LFLP at the edge of \*2anna-hum-(that-they) is a mismatch, as a level-4 temporal structure coincides with a non-corresponding level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structure, which indicates a case of temporal promotion. The HFELP at the edge of \*al-Hija:ra-(the-stones) is a mismatch, as a level-5 temporal structure coincides with a non-corresponding level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structure.

There are six intonational structures produced in LFIC4-HFt3-J1 below. One of them reflects a match, and the remaining five reflect mismatches. The LCip’s at the edges of @\*2aba2u@ and \*wa-(and) are mismatches, as they coincide with non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edges. Furthermore, these mismatches are due to linguistic strategies stated in Chapter 6,

which are, due to an immediate self-repair and a lexicalised FP respectively. The remaining mismatches and the match function as possible persuasive strategies, as different prosodic designs which signal persuasive strategies correlate with the negative addressing of ‘them’ which is also an information design that signals a persuasive strategy. The HCIP at the edge of *\*alladhi:na*-(those) is a mismatch, as it coincides with a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edge. The pitch in the last syllable of *\*alladhi:na*-(those) is expanded, which suggests a case of prosodic focus. The prosodic focus here directly coincides with the third personal pronoun which is critical information, as it refers to the first type of enemies and/or opponents, that is, politicians who throw stones. Additionally, the non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structure [*\*wa*-(and) *\*Hatta*:--(even) *\*alladhi:na*-(those)] with its pitch configurations, alongside the non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structure [*\*Hatta*:--(even) *fi*:--(in) *\*alladhi:na*-(those)] with its pitch configurations in LFIC7-HFt3-J1, which follows next, reflect perfect parallel structures. However, there are slight differences between the two perfect parallel structures, which are represented in dropping the coordinator, inserting a preposition after *\*Hatta*:--(even), and longer pitch expansion of the last syllable in *\*alladhi:na*-(those) in LFIC7-HFt3-J1. The HCIP at the edge of *\*2anfusihi*m-(themselves) is a match, as a level-3 intonational structure coincides with a corresponding level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structure, which functions as a linguistic strategy of demarcation. The pitch in the last syllable of *\*2anfusihi*m-(themselves) is expanded, which suggests a case of prosodic focus. The prosodic focus here directly coincides with the third personal reflexive pronoun which is critical information, and precedes the third personal pronoun *\*2anna-hum*-(that-they) which is also critical information, as both pronouns refer to the first type of enemies and/or opponents, that is, politicians who throw stones. The HCIP at the edge of *\*2anna-hum*-(that-they) is a mismatch, as a level-3 intonational structure coincides with a non-corresponding level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structure, which indicates a case of intonational promotion. The pitch in the last syllable of *\*2anna-hum*-(that-they) is expanded, which suggests a case of prosodic focus. The prosodic focus and promotion here directly coincides with the third personal pronoun which is critical information, and precedes the description of throwing stones which is also critical information, as the pronoun and the description refer to the first type of enemies and/or opponents, that is, politicians who throw stones. The HFCIP at the edge of *\*al-Hija:ra*-(the-stones) is a mismatch, as a level-5 intonational structure coincides with a corresponding level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structure, which indicates a case of intonational promotion. The intonational promotion here

directly coincides with the description of throwing stones which is critical information, as it refers to the first type of enemies and/or opponents.

e.g. LFIC4-HFt3-J1 [lines 170-175]

*\*wa \*Hatta: \*alladhi:na*

2	3
NF-	NF%
x	1.041
FP	

[(and even those-who

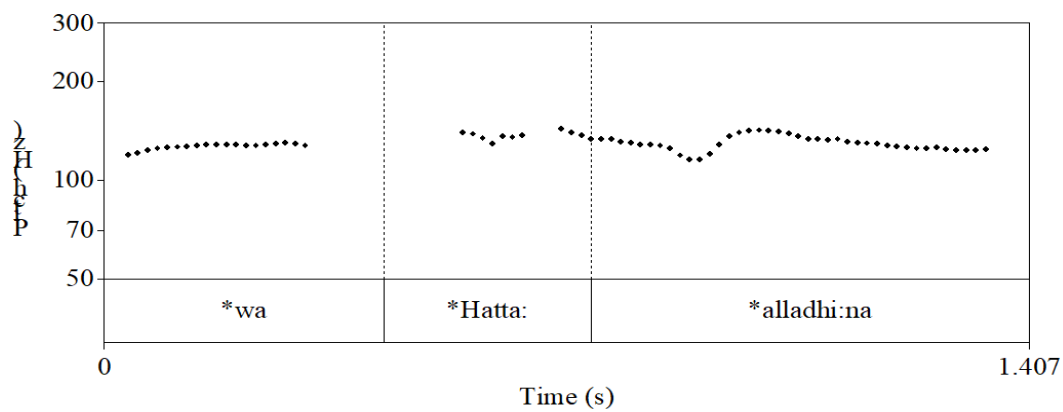


Figure 7.22. Prosodic designs of lines 170-171 in J1.

@\*2aba2u@ \*raDu: li \*2anfusi-him

2	3
NF-	NF%
x	0.870
R	

@2aba2u@ allowed-they for themselves)HCC1, HCLt1

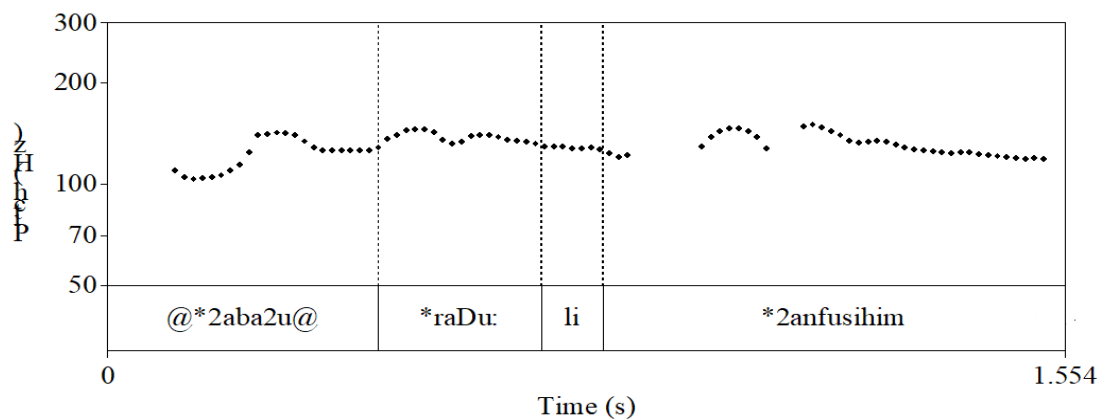


Figure 7.23. Prosodic designs of lines 172-173 in J1.

\*2anna-hum  
 3  
 NF%  
 0.466

(that-they

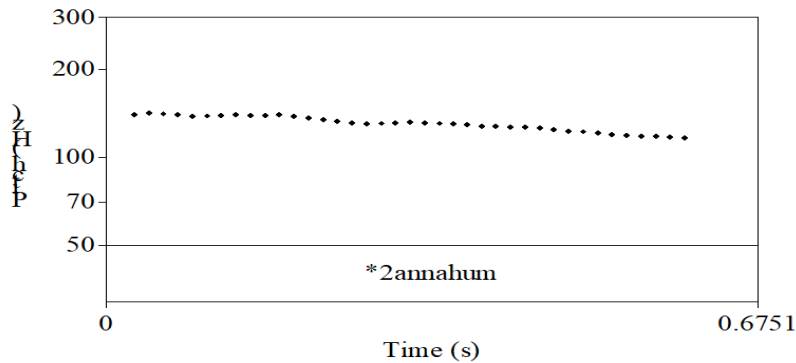


Figure 7.24. Prosodic design of line 174 in J1.

\*yarmu: \*ba3D \*al-Hija:ra  
 5  
 FL%  
 1.280

throw-they some the-stones)HCC2, HCLt2]LFIC4, LFLt4

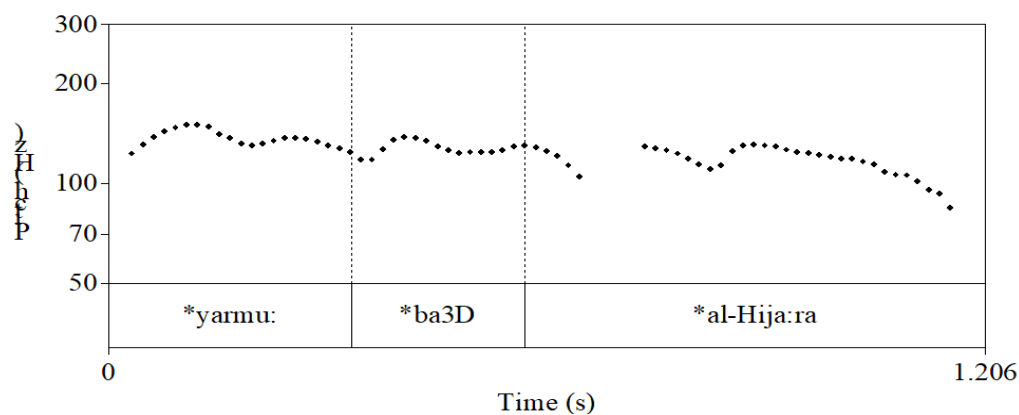


Figure 7.25. Prosodic design of line 175 in J1.

There are three temporal structures produced in LFIC7-HFt3-J1 below. One of them reflects a match, and the other two reflect mismatches. The match is due to the linguistic strategy of demarcation, while the mismatches are due to persuasive strategies, and they are integrated shortly with the functions of the intonational structures they are associated with. The HCSP at the edge of *\*alladhi:na*-(those) is a mismatch, as it coincides with a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edge. The LFLP at the edge of *\*muzdawaj*-(double-faced) is a mismatch, as a level-4 temporal structure coincides with a non-corresponding level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structure. The LFLP at the edge of *\*ash-sha:sha*-(the screen) is a match, as a level-

4 temporal structure coincides with a corresponding level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structure.

There are three intonational structures produced in LFIC7-HFt3-J1 below. One of them reflects a match, and the other two reflect mismatches. The HCIP at the edge of *\*ash-sha:sha-*(the screen) is a mismatch, as a level-3 intonational structure coincides with a non-corresponding level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structure. The remaining match and mismatch function as possible persuasive strategies, as different prosodic designs which signal persuasive strategies correlate with the negative addressing of ‘them’ which is also an information design that signals a persuasive strategy. The HCIP at the edge of *\*alladhi:na-*(those) is a mismatch, as it coincides with a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edge. The pitch in the last syllable of *\*alladhi:na-*(those) is expanded, which suggests a case of prosodic focus. The prosodic focus here directly coincides with the third personal pronoun which is critical information, as it refers to the second type of enemies and/or opponents, that is, politicians with double-faced speeches (hypocrites). Additionally, as mentioned above in LFIC4-HFt3-J1, the non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structure [*\*Hatta:-(even) fi:-(in) \*alladhi:na-*(those)] with its pitch configurations, alongside the non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structure [*\*wa-(and) \*Hatta:-(even) \*alladhi:na-*(those)] with its pitch configurations in LFIC4-HFt3-J1 above, reflect perfect parallel structures. The HCIP at the edge of *\*muzdawaj-*(double-faced) is a match, as a level-3 intonational structure coincides with a corresponding level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structure, which functions as a linguistic strategy of demarcation. The pitch in the last syllable of *\*muzdawaj-*(double-faced) is expanded, which suggests a case of prosodic focus. The prosodic focus here directly coincides with the word ‘double-faced’ in the phrase, which is critical information, and precedes the definition of double-faced speeches which is also critical information.

e.g. LFIC7-HFt3-J1 [lines 192-194]

*\*Hatta: fi: \*alladhi:na*  
3  
NF%  
0.216  
S

[(even in those-who

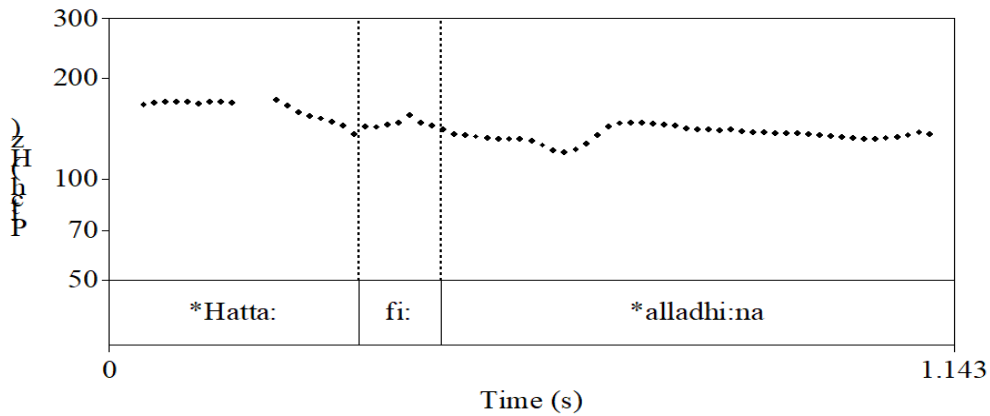


Figure 7.26. Prosodic design of line 192 in J1.

*\*man \*qa:la \*min-hum bi \*xiTa:b-in \*muzdawaj*

3  
NF%  
0.571

whom said from-them by a-speech double-faced)HCC1, HCLt1

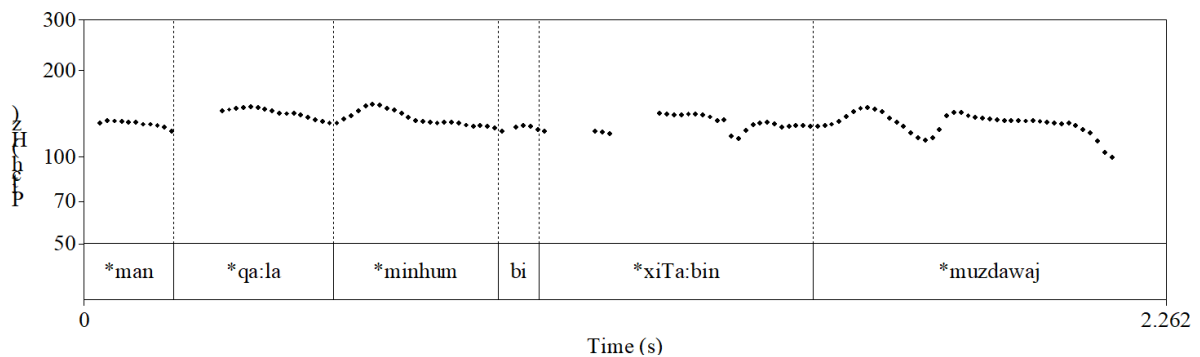


Figure 7.27. Prosodic design of line 193 in J1.

*\*xiTa:b \*al-ghurfa \*alladhi: \*yaxtalif 3an \*xiTa:b \*ash-sha:sha*

3  
NF%  
0.474

(speech-of the-room which differs from speech-of the-screen)HCC2, HCLt2]LFIC7, LFLt7

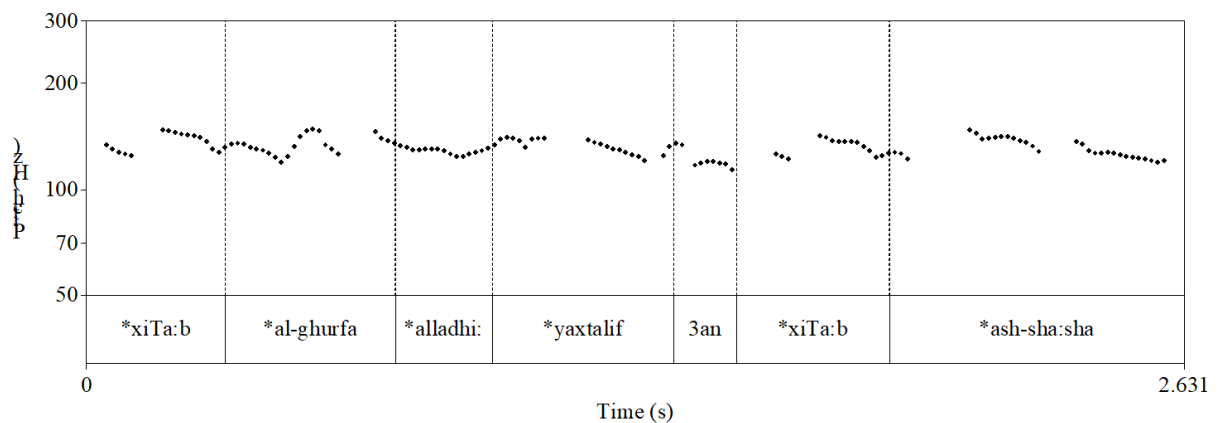


Figure 7.28. Prosodic design of line 194 in J1.

### 7.2.5.2. Prosodic marking of camp of ‘us’ in J1

The camp of ‘us’ in J1 covers allies and/or supporters in general. Allies and/or supporters are defined as individuals whom the politician is in good terms with. The camp of ‘us’ in J1 includes: politician himself, Iraqi nation, family, friends, politicians from other parties or alliances who are allies, *Islamic Da’wa party*, the party which the politician was chairing at time of delivery of J1, and *United Iraqi Alliance*, the list which the politician belonged to during Iraqi national and Iraqi parliament elections in 2005.

The above addressees in camp of ‘us’ are either addressed separately, or in combination in the limit of a single LFIC and/or LFLt. In a combined form of addressing, the politician includes himself with one of the addressees only in the camp of ‘us’. However, there is one case only, which is in the sequence between LFIC1 and LFIC3 in HFt3-J1, where the politician includes himself with all addressees in the camp of ‘us’. The reason why the politician addresses all the addressees including himself in the camp of ‘us’ in such a combined form in this context, is due to the polarisation that takes place between the camp of ‘us’ here with the camp of ‘them’ in the sequence between LFIC4 and LFIC10 in the same HFt3-J1 (see section 7.2.9.1. for more detail on this sequence).

The politician and the Iraqi nation in the camp of ‘us’ are the most mentioned addressees in J1. Both of these addressees are either addressed in positive or neutral terms. However, both of the addressees are more frequently addressed with positive terms than neutral. The politician addresses himself through the use of first person pronouns. He also addresses the Iraqi nation through the use of first person pronouns, and through the use of certain words and phrases e.g. “Iraqis”, “Iraqi people”, and “Iraqi nation”.

The addresses in the following examples are addressed in positive terms. In the first two examples, the politician addresses Iraqis in general, and in the third example he talks about himself. In LFIC23-HFt5-J1, the politician, by the use of first personal pronoun, unifies himself with Iraqis in general, and he hopes that he and the Iraqis will continue together to build the new Iraq, that is, Iraq after Saddam’s regime. In LFIC5-HFt6-J1, the politician glorifies Iraqis in general by associating them with religious icons that emerged from the land of Iraq. In LFIC7-HFt2-J1, which is a reformulation of the previous LFIC6, the politician declares that responsibility is inseparable from his life, while position comes and goes. The



lexical items here imply possible positive religious meaning, and that is why IC7-t2-J1 is a case of addressing the camp of ‘us’ in positive terms.

e.g. LFIC23-HFt5-J1 [lines 561-564]

*wa \*sanabqa: \*sawiyatan \*natawa:Sal*  
 3  
 NF%  
 0.211

[(and will-remain-we a-together continuing-we

*\*laysa \*l-muhimm min \*2ayyi \*xandaq min \*al-xana:diq*  
 3  
 NF%  
 0.295

not the-important from which camp of the-camps)HCC1, HCLt1

*wa \*la:kinna \*l-muhimm \*2annana: \*nataba:dal \*al-xana:diq*  
 3  
 NF%  
 0.233

(and but the-important (is) that-we exchange-we the-camps)HCC2, HCLt2

*min \*2ajli \*bina:2 \*al-3ira:q \*aj-jadi:d*  
 3  
 NF%  
 0.329

(for sake-of construction-ofthe-Iraq the-new)HCC3, HCLt3]LFIC23, LFLt23

e.g. LFIC5-HFt6-J1 [lines 608-618]

*\*kayfa \*la: wa \*2anna \*sha3ban ka \*sha3b \*al-3ira:q \*yartabiTu \*bi*  
 3 3 3 3 3  
 NF% NF% NF% NF% NF%  
 0.123 0.308 0.301 0.356 0.346  
 S

[(how not and that a-nation as nation-of the-Iraq (is) bounded-he by

*-u:h- \*sayl min \*al-muqaddasa:t \*huna: \*3ala: \*2arD \*al-3ira:q*  
 FP 4 3  
 F% NF%  
 0.243 x

-u:h- stream of the-sanctuaries here on land-of the-Iraq)HCC1, HCLt1

*\*yartabiTu bi \*l-2anbiya:2*  
 3  
 NF%  
 x

**((is) bounded-he by the-Prophets)**HCC2, HCLt2

*wa \*yartabiTu bi \*l-2a2imma \*l-2aTha:r wa bi 2aSHa:b al-madha:hib*  
 3 3  
 NF% NF%  
 x 0.311

**(and (is) bounded-he by the-Imams the-purified and by bearers-of the-doctrines)**HCC3, HCLt3]LFIC5, LFLt5

In LFIC7-HFt2-J1 below, the politician reformulates the previous LFIC6 (see section 6.2.2. for exemplification). In both LFIC’s and/or LFLt’s, the politician is providing a similar point, which is, that the concept of “responsibility” is indefinite in his life, while the concept of “position” is occasional. The difference between “responsibility” and “position” drawn in these two LFIC’s and/or LFLt’s by the politician is the second difference out of two differences between the same two concepts drawn earlier in LFIC4-HFt2-J1. In LFIC4, the politician introduces the first difference between the concepts of responsibility and position, and states that responsibility for him is greater than position. In LFIC5-HFt2-J1, he reformulates LFIC4, which is similar to what he does with the second difference between the concepts of responsibility and position. The reformulation of LFIC4 in LFIC5 is carried out by using non-perfect parallel structures: “and I value well that the time-frame of responsibility is longer than the time-frame of position, and that the space of responsibility is greater than the space of position”. The reason why LFIC5 is considered reformulation, in spite of its containing more detail than previous LFIC4 – which may suggest an addition rather than a reformulation, is that both LFIC4 and LFIC5 express the same idea, which is, that responsibility is greater than position in the eyes of the politician. In LFIC6-HFt2-J1, the politician adds: “(I) would not start with a position, through my performing of the responsibility, so as the responsibility ends with end of the position”. This LFIC6, as mentioned earlier, is then reformulated in LFIC7.

The reason why the preceding context to LFIC7-HFt2-J1 above, and the following context to LFIC7 which is to follow shortly, are stated, is to argue these LFIC’s and/or LFLt’s relation to the deduced aim of J1, which is, the politician’s persistent on continuing with political responsibility. As for significance of LFIC7 as compared to its previous and following contexts, the politician in LFIC6 and the reformulation in LFIC7 makes a distinction between

the concept of “responsibility” and the concept of “position”. The concepts of “responsibility” and “position” are close meanings of the concept of *\*2al-2ama:nata-*(the-trust) in the Quranic Verse in the previous HFt1-J1. The concept of *\*2al-2ama:nata-*(the-trust) in the Quranic Verse in HFt1 expresses “caliphate”, a state under the leadership of an Islamic clergy called a caliph, and it can also express the two senses employed by the politician, i.e. responsibility in general and/or position in general. In other words, concepts of both “responsibility” and “position” in HFt2 represent paraphrased intertextual forms of the Quranic concept of “Trust” in HFt1. Thus, the politician by separating these two concepts indicates that what he means by responsibility in the context prior to LFIC6 and LFIC7 in HFt2 is responsibility itself, and not any other possible meanings it may suggest, e.g. position. Additionally, by this separation, the politician possibly indicates to the audience that what matters more to him is the spiritual aspect of life through which he can serve people of Iraq by relying on a just religious system, and not the material aspect of life. To illustrate how the politician separates responsibility from position, consider the following intertextual explanation below, which represents the information between the Quranic Verse in HFt1 where the concept of “Trust” is introduced for the first time, and LFIC6 and LFIC7 in HFt2 where responsibility is separated from position.

There is a distance between the concepts raised in the Quranic Verse in J1 and its supporting ideas and/or concepts, which is also the case with the Quranic Verse used in J2 (see section 7.2.9.2. for more detail). The concepts expressed in both Quranic Verses in J1 and J2 are also related to the deduced aims of J1 and J2 respectively. After producing the Quranic Verse in J1, the politician produces a series of six chunks where he addresses the Iraqi nation. One of these chunks is a vocative expression which occurs in internal HFt position, e.g. VE1-HFt1-J1. Two of them are formulaic expressions which suggest praising and/or glorifying, e.g. FE8-HFt1-J1. The remaining three are LFIC’s and/or LFLt’s: one of them suggests praising and/or glorifying, e.g. LFIC2-HFt1-J1, and the other two suggest wishing and/or hoping, e.g. LFIC4-HFt1-J1. Then, the politician starts HFt2 which is about his own perspective on the concept of responsibility. He begins the production of HFt2 with a vocative expression “The dearest loved brothers”. In the following LFIC1 and LFIC2, he provides two reasons which inspired him to undertake responsibility in spite of imposed challenges. In LFIC1, he states the first reason for undertaking responsibility, which is, due to religion. In LFIC2, he states the second reason for undertaking responsibility, which is, for the sake of the Iraqi nation. The politician in LFIC1 reports that although he knew the difficulties of enduring

responsibility, he was inspired to accept responsibility through a system of knowledge which links him to Allah. In LFIC2, he adds that what additionally inspires him to endure responsibility is the heroic foundation of the Iraqis from which he learns from time to time, and which surprises him with lessons that he cannot dispense with. In LFIC3, he adds that he knows well when responsibility started in his life, and he can date when he endured responsibility, but he cannot date when he is over with responsibility, as the end of responsibility in his life is when his life ends.

A further sense in which the Quranic concept *\*2al-2ama:nata-*(the-trust) is used can be explicitly located in HFt4-J1. The politician in HFt4, which is the longest HFt in J1, explicitly addresses the *United Iraqi Alliance*. The politician uses intertextual and paraphrased lexis of the concept *\*2al-2ama:nata-*(the trust) to express the position of prime minister of Iraq which he held at that time. The lexical item *\*al-2ama:na-*(the-trust) located in LFIC13-HFt4-J1, and the phrase *\*mawqi3 \*ri2a:sati \*l-wizara:2-*(position of prime minister) located in LFIC5-HFt4-J1 refer to the position of prime minister.

By differentiating between the concepts of responsibility and position, the politician could possibly be separating between heavenly responsibility and earthly position. Thus, the politician by separating the materialistic position is possibly reflecting himself in positive terms as this faithful God-fearing servant, who is willing to serve for the rest of his life for the sake of Allah, and the people of Iraq. A further possible implication that this separating sets out is the politician's persistence on carrying on with responsibility, which is manifested later by the notion of *\*l-2istimra:r-*(the-continuation) in LFIC16-HFt4-J1.

The possible conservative religious interpretations drawn in both J1 and J2 in general are based on general context evidence in Chapter 3 in regard to the speaker, which is, the politician's religious background implied in his spending time in a *Hawza*, a traditional Islamic centre where individuals are taught various modules, with primary emphasis on Quranic studies and Arabic language. Additionally, the interpretations are based on linguistic evidence, e.g. lexical items which imply intertextual Quranic concepts that are stated and/or implied throughout deliveries of both J1 and J2.

As far as prosodic design of LFIC7-HFt2-J1 below is concerned, there are five temporal structures produced in LFIC7. One of them reflects a match, and the remaining four reflect mismatches. The possible functions suggested by these temporal structures are the same functions suggested by the intonational structures they are associated with, which are to

follow shortly. The LFLP at the edge of *\*2al-mawqi3u*-(the-position) is a mismatch, as it coincides with a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edge. The LFLP at the edge of the first production of *\*Haya:t-i:-*(my-life) is a mismatch, as a level-4 temporal structure coincides with a non-corresponding level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structure. The LFLP at the edge of the second production of *\*Haya:t-i:-*(my-life) is a match, as a level-4 temporal structure coincides with a corresponding level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structure. The HCSP's at the edges of *\*l-mas2u:liyya*-(the-responsibility) and *\*mutala:zimatun*-(permanent) are mismatches, as they coincide with non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edges.

There are five intonational structures produced in LFIC7-HFt2-J1. One of them reflects a match, and the remaining four reflect mismatches. All of these intonational structures function as possible persuasive strategies, as different prosodic designs which signal persuasive strategies correlate with the positive addressing of 'us' which is also an information design that signals a persuasive strategy. The HCIP at the edge of *\*2al-mawqi3u*-(the-position) is a mismatch, as it coincides with a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edge. The pitch in the last syllable of *\*2al-mawqi3u*-(the-position) is expanded to approximately 0.291 Mil, which suggests a case of prosodic focus. The prosodic focus here directly coincides with the concept of position which is critical information, and precedes the description of the temporary status of position which is also critical information. The HFCIP at the edge of the first production of *\*Haya:t-i:-*(my-life) is a mismatch, as a level-5 intonational structure coincides with a non-corresponding level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structure, which indicates a case of intonational promotion. The prosodic promotion here directly coincides with the first production of the first personal possessive pronoun (my) which is attached to the word (life). The pronoun (my) signals the camp of 'us' which is critical information. Also, the promotion precedes reference to the concept of responsibility which is again critical information. The HCIP's at the edges of *\*l-mas2u:liyya*-(the-responsibility) and *\*mutala:zimatun*-(permanent) are mismatches, as they coincide with non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edges. The pitch in the last syllables of *\*l-mas2u:liyya*-(the-responsibility) and *\*mutala:zimatun*-(permanent) is expanded to approximately 0.296 Mil and to approximately 0.195 Mil respectively, which suggest cases of prosodic focus. The prosodic focus in *\*l-mas2u:liyya*-(the-responsibility) directly coincides with the concept of responsibility which is critical information, and precedes the description of the permanent status of responsibility which is also critical information. The prosodic focus in *\*mutala:zimatun*-(permanent) directly coincides with the description of the permanent status

of responsibility which is critical information, and precedes the second production of the first personal possessive pronoun (my) attached to the word (life) which is also critical information. The LFIP at the edge of the second production of *\*Haya:t-i:-(my-life)* is a match, as a level-4 intonational structure coincides with a corresponding level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structure, which functions as a linguistic strategy of demarcation. Additionally, the syntactic elements, lexical items, and pitch configurations across HCC1 and HCC2 in LFIC7 reflect perfect parallel structures. However, there are slight differences between the two perfect parallel structures, which are represented in: adding (while) to the start of HCC2, using the acronyms (temporary) in HCC1 vs. (permanent) in HCC2 instead of using a near paraphrased form as is done with (position) in HCC1 and (responsibility) in HCC2, and producing a boundary tone which falls slightly lower at the first production of *\*Haya:t-i:-(my-life)* than the fall at the second production.

e.g. LFIC7-HFt2-J1 [lines 103-107]

*\*2al-mawqi3u \*Ta:ri2un fi: \*Haya:t-i:*

3	5
NF%	FL%
0.754	0.600
S	

[(the-position (is) a-temporary in life-my)HCC1, HCLt1

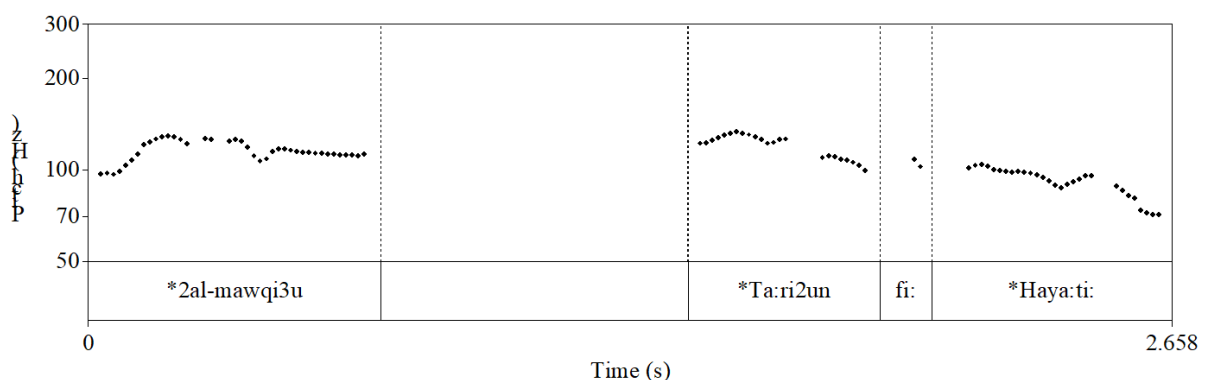
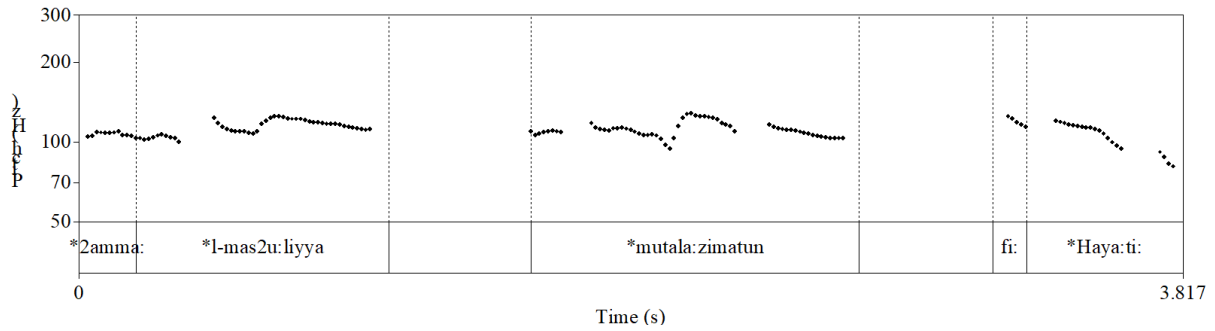


Figure 7.29. Prosodic designs of lines 103-104 in J1.

*\*2amma: \*l-mas2u:liyya \*mutala:zimat-un fi: \*Haya:t-i:*

3	3	4
NF%	NF%	F%
0.491	0.463	0.994

(while the-responsibility (is) a-permanent in life-my)HCC2, HCLt2]LFIC7, LFLt7



**Figure 7.30. Prosodic designs of lines 105-107 in J1.**

The *United Iraqi Alliance* is the third most mentioned addressee in J1. It is addressed in neutral or positive terms. The alliance is more frequently addressed in HFt4, and the addressing in general throughout J1 is more frequently with neutral than positive terms. The alliance is frequently addressed through the use of the lexical item *\*2al-2itila:f-(the-alliance)*, and sometimes through the use of third personal pronouns.

The politician's addressing of the alliance in general appears to be normal. However, by considering how the politician addresses the other addressees in the camp of 'us' in J1, the addressing may possibly imply discursive implications. The alliance has been more frequently addressed in neutral terms, though sometimes in positive ones. The politician always shortens the alliance's full name and uses third personal pronouns to refer to it. In contrast, other less frequently addressed entities in the camp of 'us' e.g. ally politicians and *Islamic Da'wa* party, are more frequently addressed in positive terms. In addition, the politician produces the party's full name, shortens the full name, and uses first personal pronoun to include himself with the party.

The abnormality in the use of third person to refer to the alliance, and the neutral terms of addressing the alliance is seen in the fact that this political and/or religious entity, which is, the alliance, would have been expected to be addressed in similar terms as the other entity, which is, *Islamic Da'wa* party. Both entities would have been expected to be at least addressed in similar terms due to political context evidence in Chapter 3, such as: politician's belonging to both entities, and politician's promotion to highest ranks in both entities, e.g. elected prime minister twice by the alliance, and elected to secretary general by *Islamic Da'wa* party. In fact, the alliance would have been possibly expected to be even more significant than the party given that the members of the alliance are the ones who elected him twice during a short period of time as prime minister in the parliamentary elections following the national elections in 2005.

The politician by using distinct forms to address the above two entities is possibly distancing himself from the alliance in neutral terms, and possibly including himself with his political party in positive terms. The former interpretation of politician distancing himself from the alliance is possible, if a certain fact in the political context of J1 in Chapter 3 is considered, such as, the disputes amongst the members inside the house of alliance prior to delivery of J1, which eventually lead to the alliance's falling apart later after delivery of J1. The following examples imply a positive term and a neutral term of addressing the alliance respectively.

e.g. LFIC8-HFt4-J1 [lines 295-301]

*wa li \*dha:lik \*mithlama: \*DaHHaytu fi: \*bida:yat \*tashki:li-hi*

3	4
NF%	F%
0.370	0.380
	S

[(and for that just-as **sacrificed-I** in beginning-of **formulation-his**)HCC1, HCLt1]

*wa \*DaHHaytu fi: \*l-2istimra:r \*ma3a-hu*

3
NF%
0.427

(and **sacrificed-I** in the-continuing with-him)HCC2, HCLt2

*\*2ayDan \*yajib 2an \*2uDaHHi: bi \*kulli \*shay2*

2	3
NF-	NF%
x	0.478

(also have to **sacrifice-I** with every thing)HCC3, HCLt3

*\*min \*2ajli \*2an \*2aHriS \*3ala: \*naja:Hi-hi wa \*wuHdati \*kalimati-h*

3	4
NF%	F%
0.324	0.493

(in order to **take-care** of **success-his** and **unity-of word-his**)HCC4, HCLt4]LFIC8, LFLt8

e.g. LFIC14-HFt4-J1 [lines 355-365]

*\*mundhu 2an \*2ixta:ru:-ni:*

*fa \*la-hum \*al-Haqq*

2	3
NF-	NF%
x	0.304

[(since that **chose-they-me**)HCC1, HCLt1 (then have-they the-right)HCC2, HCLt2]



2an \*yu3i:d \*an-naDHar  
 3  
 NF%  
 x  
 (to reconsider the-view)HCC3, HCLt3

wa qad @\*2a3Ta@ wa qad \*tana:zaltu 3an \*Haq-i:  
 2 3  
 NF- NF%  
 x 0.454  
 R  
 (and have @2a3Ta@ and have given-up-I on right-my)HCC4, HCLt4

-u:h- fi: \*2anni: \*marra \*2uxra: \*2a3u:du \*la-hum  
 FP 2 3  
 NF- NF%  
 x x  
 (-u:h- in that-I once again return-I to-them)HCC5, HCLt5

li \*yuqarri-ru: \*malladhi: \*yuri:d-u:n  
 3 3 4  
 NF% NF% F%  
 0.379 x 0.520  
 (to decide-they)HCC6, HCLt6 (what want-they)HCC7, HCLt7]LFIC14, LFLt14

The politicians who are allies in general are the fourth most mentioned addressee in J1. They are addressed in positive or neutral manners. The addressing in general is more frequently with positive than neutral terms. The ally politicians are addressed through the use of different words and phrases e.g. “houses”, “entities”, “political powers”, “individuals”, etc., and ally politicians are sometimes addressed through the use of third personal pronouns. The following examples imply positive terms of addressing. In the first example, the politician is wishing and/or hoping. In the second example, he is praising.

e.g. LFIC10-HFt4-J1 [lines 312-319]

wa li \*dha:lik \*2atamanna: 3ala: \*kull \*al-buyu:t wa 3ala: \*kull \*al-kiya:na:t  
 2 3 3  
 NF- NF% NF%  
 x 0.400 0.317  
 [(and therefore wish-I for all the-houses and for all the-entities)HCC1, HCLt1

\*2anna-ha: \*tantaDHim \*3ala: \*shikil -u:h- \*tajammu3a:t \*siya:siyya  
 3 FP 3  
 NF% NF%  
 0.500 0.256  
 (that-she arrange in form-of -u:h- gatherings political

\*la: \*3ala: \*naHwi \*t-tana: fur wa \*t-tana: quD \*bal 3ala: \*naHwi \*t-taka: mul  
 3 4  
 NF% F%  
 x 0.306

**not on base-of the-discord and the-contradiction but on base-of the-integration**)HCC2, HCLt2]LFIC10, LFLt10

e.g. LFIC24-HFt5-J1 [lines 565-572]

\*la: \*yumkin 2an \*2ansa: \*2al-qiwa: \*s-siya: siyya \*l-muxliSa  
 3 4  
 NF% F%  
 0.333 0.346

**[(not can that forget-I the-powers the-political the-loyal**

\*wa \*ka:ffat \*2al- -u:h- \*3ana: Sir \*al-xayyira \*2allati: \*sa:hamat  
 2 2 FP 3 3  
 NF- NF- NF% NF%  
 x x x 0.240  
 FP

**and all the- -u:h- individuals the-decent**)HCC1, HCLt1 **(that participated**)HCC2, HCLt2

fi: \*bina:2 \*al-3amaliyya \*s-siya: siyya \*l-3ira: qiyya  
 4  
 F%  
 0.301

**(in construction-of the-process the-political the-Iraqi**)HCC3, HCLt3]LFIC24, LFLt24

The *Islamic Da'wa* party is the least mentioned addressee in the camp of 'us' in J1. The *Islamic Da'wa* party is addressed in five LFIC's and/or LFLt's only, and the addressing is always in positive terms. The *Islamic Da'wa* party is addressed through the use of the full name itself, the word *\*al-Hizb*-(the-party), and first personal pronouns. The exemplified LFIC12-HFt6-J1 and LFIC13-HFt6-J1 below are cases of the use of the word *\*al-Hizb*-(the-party), and first personal pronouns respectively. In addition, both examples are addressed in positive terms. As for the use of the full name, examples in this regard are located in LFIC10-HFt6-J1 (see section 7.2.6. for exemplification) and LFIC14-HFt6-J1 (see section 7.2.7.1. for exemplification), and they are also addressed in positive terms. In LFIC12-HFt6-J1 and LFIC13-HFt6-J1 below, the politician praises and/or glorifies the *Islamic Da'wa* party, and he uses first personal pronouns to include himself with the party.

e.g. LFIC12-HFt6-J1 [line 661]

*\*sharrafa-ni:* *\*2anni: \*2antami: li \*ha:dha: \*l-Hizb*  
3  
NF%  
0.260

[(**(be)-honoured-I**)HCC1, HCLt1 (**that-I belong to this the-party**)HCC2, HCLt2] LFIC12, LFLt12

e.g. LFIC13-HFt6-J1 [lines 662-673]

*wa \*ta3allamtu min \*fikri-hi \*l-2aSi:l wa min \*ta:ri:xi-hi \*l-mu:ghil*  
3 3  
NF% NF%  
0.261 0.351

[(**and learned-I from ideology-his the-genuine and from history-his the-deep-rooted**)HCC1, HCLt1

*\*wa min \*2afdha:dhi-hi \*alladhi:na -u:h- @\*taja2u@ @\*ta:3a@ \*ta3allaqat*  
2 3 FP 3 2  
NF- NF% NF% NF-  
x 0.326 0.230 x  
FP S R R

(**and from individuals-his whom -u:h- @taja2u@ @ta:3a@ (be)-hanged**

*@\*2ajsa:@ \*2ajsa:du-hum \*3ala: \*2a3wa:d \*al-masha:niq*  
3 3  
NF% NF%  
x x  
R

(**@2ajsa:@ bodies-their on wooden the-gallows**)HCC2, HCLt2

*\*2anna-na: \*nuDaHHi: min \*2ajl \*al-2a:xari:n*  
3  
NF%  
0.215

(**that-we sacrifice-we for sake-of the-others**)HCC3, HCLt3

*\*la: \*nufarriq \*bayna \*2aHad-in wa \*2aHad*  
3 3  
NF% NF%  
x 0.268

(**not differentiate-we between a-one and one**)HCC4, HCLt4]LFIC13, LFLt13

### 7.2.5.3. Prosodic marking of camp of ‘them’ in J2

The camp of ‘them’ in J2 includes the media, Israel, and ISIS. All three addressees are addressed in negative terms, and none of them or their representatives is present in the live audience. The media and Israel have been addressed through use of their names, and the media is additionally addressed through the use of third person pronouns. ISIS has also been addressed through use of third person pronouns, and lexical items such as “terrorists”, “terrorism”, etc. The media is only addressed in HFt3-J2, Israel is only addressed in LFIC9-HFt8-J2 below, which is situated in HFt8 where the Arab League is addressed, while ISIS is addressed more frequently. All HFt’s in J2, except opening HFt, concluding HFt, and HFt8 immediately preceding concluding HFt, include reference and/or implication to ISIS. In spite of this frequency of occurrence, not a single reference is made to the name ‘ISIS’ itself throughout the entire delivery of J2. The name ‘ISIS’ not being uttered by the politician may suggest interdiscursive implications, as the politician is possibly diminishing his and/or his countries enemy for the sake of his and/or his countries interest.

The addressing of the Palestinian Israeli conflict can be regarded as a common tactic which the majority of Arab politicians in general discursively merge into their talks. In LFIC9-HFt8-J2 below, the politician is requesting from the Arab League in general to support Palestine from the abuses of ‘them’-Israel. The request takes place in a form of a general hoping and/or wishing.

As for the part of the prosodic design of LFIC9-HFt8-J2 below, there are two temporal structures produced, and both reflect mismatches. Both of these mismatches are due to persuasive strategies, and their explanations are integrated with the persuasive strategies signalled by the intonational structures they are associated with, which are to follow shortly. The HCSP at the edge of \**2intiha:ka:t*-(violations) is a mismatch, as it coincides with a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edge. The HFELP at the edge of \**2isra:2i:l*-(Israel) is a mismatch, as a level-5 temporal structure coincides with a non-corresponding level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structure.

There are two intonational structures in LFIC9-HFt8-J2 below. One of them reflects a match, and the other reflects a mismatch. The HCIP at the edge of \**2intiha:ka:t*-(violations) is a mismatch, as it coincides with a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edge. The pitch in the last syllable of \*\**2intiha:ka:t*-(violations) is expanded, which suggests a case of prosodic

focus. However, the expansion is non-maintainable, as it is in the release of the last plosive sound-/t/. The prosodic focus here directly coincides with a negative term of addressing which is critical information and precedes the word ‘Israel’, which is also critical information, as it is one of the addressees in the camp of ‘them’ in J2. The mismatch here is possibly due to persuasive strategies, as it coincides with a prosodic design and an information design which signal possible persuasive strategies. The LFIP at the edge of \*2isra:2i:l-(Israel) is a match, as a level-4 temporal structure coincides with a corresponding level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structure. The match here is due to the linguistic strategy of demarcation, though it directly coincides with one of the addresses in the camp of ‘them’, which is an information design that signals a persuasive strategy.

e.g. LFIC9-HFt8-J2 [lines 409-417]

\*2arju: \*2an \*tartaqi: \*2aj-ja:mi3a \*al-3arabiyya

3	2		3
NF%	F-		NF%
0.387	x		0.380

[(**hope-I that ascends the-League the-Arab**)HCC1, HCLt1

li \*talthim \*jira:Ha \*falasTi:n \*wa \*ghazza wa \*l-quds \*ash-shari:f

2	3	3	4
F-	NF%	NF%	F%
x	x	x	0.883
	S		

(**to bandage wounds-of Palestine and Gaza and the-Jerusalem the-honourable**

\*min \*2intiha:ka:t \*2isra:2i:l

3	4
NF%	F%
0.138	1.239

**from violations-of Israel**)HCC2, HCLt2]LFIC9, LFLt9

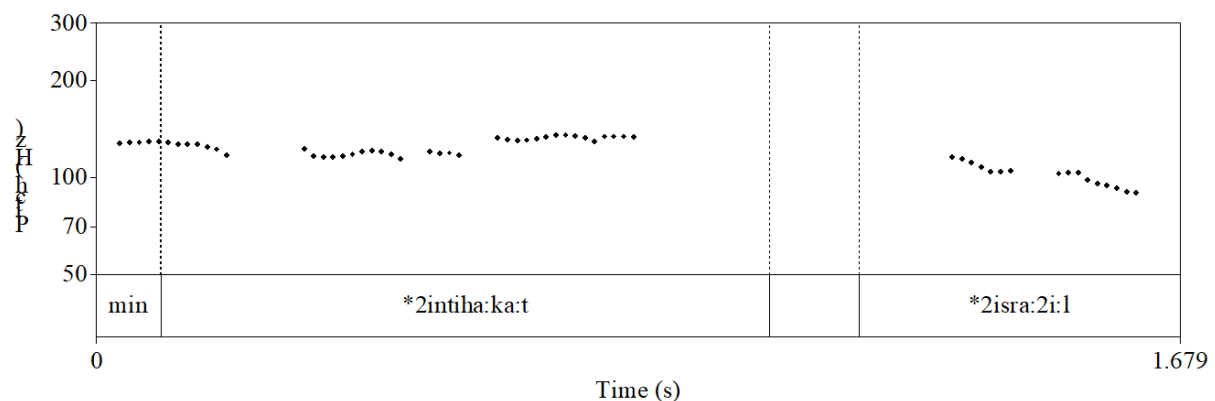


Figure 7.31. Prosodic designs of lines 416-417 in J2.

In the sequence between LFIC9 and LFIC15 in HFt2-J2 below, the politician associates negative terms with terrorism in general, such as, “hatred”, “provocation”, “occupation”, “violation of sanctity of the Prophet”, etc. Thus, the politician is shaming and discrediting terrorism and/or terrorists. As mentioned earlier, associating ISIS and/or terrorists with negative terms is frequent in J2 (see LFIC15-HFt5-J2 in section 7.2.1. for a further example). The sequence between LFIC9 and LFIC15 in HFt2-J2 is selected from a location where these LFIC’s and/or LFLt’s with negative addressing oppose other preceding LFIC’s and/or LFLt’s with positive addressing. These LFIC’s and/or LFLt’s with positive addressing are restricted to the religion of Islam, and they are located in the sequence between LFIC3 and LFIC8 in HFt2-J2 (see section 7.2.6. for exemplification). This process of opposing positive terms with negative ones or vice-versa in the limit of a single HFIC and/or HFt has been referred to earlier as juxtaposition and/or polarisation, and it has been assumed to suggest possible discursive implications.

It should be noted, however, that the sequence between LFIC9 and LFIC11 in HFt2-J2 which is addressing terrorism here, and LFIC3 which is addressing Islam in section 7.2.6., are associated with both positive meanings restricted to Islam and negative meanings restricted to terrorism in forms of juxtapositions in the limits of single LFIC’s and/or LFLt’s. In LFIC9, the politician states that the “innocence of Islam from terrorism does need any deduction”. In LFIC10, he claims that the “innocence of Islam from terrorism is clear as the clearness of the sun in *Oum El-Rbia* (a river in Morocco), or clear as the clearness of the sun in the middle of the day”. In LFIC11, he is wondering why these terrorists adhere to this (perfect) culture of Islam and indulge in terrorism at the same time. Thus, there are both negative and positive meanings in the same LFIC’s and/or LFLt’s.

The edge of the final LFIC15 in the sequence of LFIC’s and/or LFLt’s above marks the edge of HFt2. The prosodic design of the final bit in LFIC15 is exemplified below to show the type of intonational structure and temporal structure associated with the edge of HFt2. The intonational and temporal structures reflect matches due to linguistic strategies of demarcation. The HFCIP and the HFELP at the edge of *\*shay2-(thing)* are matches, as level-5 intonational and temporal structures coincide with a corresponding level-5 syntactic and/or discourse structure. The pitch of the FL% boundary tone associated with the HFCIP falls to a point estimated at 77.079 Hz, and the HFELP is associated with a duration of pause which is the longest across all three speeches.

e.g. LFIC9-HFt2-J2 [lines 52-54]

<i>*bara:2atu</i>	<i>*l-2isla:m min</i>	<i>*al-2irha:b</i>	<i>*la: *taHta:ju</i>	<i>2ila: *2istidla:l</i>
3		3		4
NF%		NF%		F%
0.853		x		1.668

[**Innocence-of the-Islam from the-terrorism not need to inference**]LFIC9, LFLt9

e.g. LFIC10-HFt2-J2 [lines 55-59]

<i>*2inna-ha: *wa:DiHat-un</i>	<i>*wuDu:H</i>	<i>*ash-shamsi</i>	<i>*fi: *2umm</i>	<i>*ar-rabi:3</i>
3		3		4
NF%		NF%		F%
0.755		1.116		0.234

[**That-she (is) clear-a clearness-of the-sun in Oum El-Rbia**

<i>*2aw *wuDu:H</i>	<i>*ash-shams</i>	<i>fi: *ra:bi3at</i>	<i>*an-naha:r</i>
2		4	
NF-		F%	
0.200		1.848	

**or clearness-of the-sun in middle-of the-day**]LFIC10, LFLt10

e.g. (IC11-t2-J2) [lines 60-65] (see section 6.4.1. for exemplification)

e.g. LFIC12-HFt2-J2 [lines 66-70]

<i>*ha:dhihi</i>	<i>*th-thaqa:fa</i>	<i>*sabaqat-ha: *thaqa:fat-un</i>	<i>*2uxra:</i>
3			4
NF%			F%
0.507			1.875

[**this the-culture (be) preceded-her a-culture another**

<i>*thaqa:fat</i>	<i>*as-saxT wa</i>	<i>*l-kara:hiyya wa</i>	<i>*l-Hiqd</i>
3		3	3
NF%		NF%	NF%
0.205		0.138	0.356

**culture-of the-discontent and the-hatred and the-antagonism**]LFIC12, LFLt12

e.g. (IC13-t2-J2) [lines 71-72] (see section 6.2.3. for exemplification)

e.g. (IC14-t2-J2) [lines 73-78] (see section 6.4.1. for exemplification)

e.g. LFIC15-HFt2-J2 [lines 79-87]

*fa \*Hawwalat \*ha:dhihi \*l-qiyam 2ila: \*qiyam \*muDa:dda \*lada: \*ba3D \*as-saTHiyi:n*  
 2 3 3  
 NF- NF% NF%  
 x 0.300 0.474

[(so transformed-she these the-values to values counter with some-of the-exterior

*wa \*l-mutashshabihi:na bi \*l-muthaqqafi:n*  
 3  
 NF%  
 0.364  
 and the-imitators of the-intellec

*fa \*bada2-u: \*yanHat-u: li \*2anfusi-him \*thaqa:fati \*th-tha2ar*  
 3 3  
 NF% NF%  
 0.384 0.484

(so began-they sculpting-they for self-them culture-of the-revenge

@*wa \*huwa-l@ @\*wa-s@ wa \*l-2istiya:2*  
 2 4  
 NF- NFH%  
 x 0.236  
 R R

@wa huwa-l@ @wa-s@ and the-resentment

*wa \*th-thawra 3ala kulli \*shay2*  
 5  
 FL%  
 3.390

and the-revolt on every thing)HCC2, HCLt2]LFIC15, LFLt15}HFIC2, HFt2

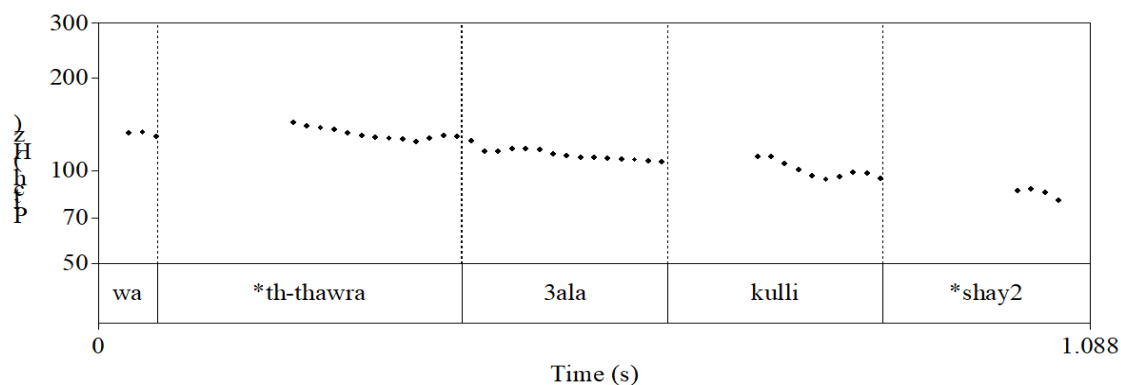


Figure 7.32. Prosodic design of line 87 in J2.

In the sequence between LFIC1 and LFIC4 in HFt3-J2 below, the politician addresses the media in general in negative terms, such as, “distorted”, “hired”, “falsified”, “bias”, etc.



Thus, the politician is shaming and discrediting media. The first LFIC1 in the sequence immediately starts a new HFt3 following the previous HFt2 about terrorism above. The politician relates the media in this new HFt3 to the terrorists in HFt2 by combining them through the use of the coordinator-(*wa*) attached to the word *\*2anDamma-*(teamed) at the beginning of LFIC1-HFt3-J2, and by carrying on with the negative addressing. This combining of these two entities may imply possible discursive implications, as it signals media as a sister entity to terrorists, and consequently, signals it as one of the enemies in the camp of ‘them’ in J2.

As far as prosodic design of LFIC1-HFt3-J2 below is concerned, there are seven temporal structures which all reflect mismatches. All of these temporal structures are due to persuasive strategies, and their explanations are integrated with the persuasive strategies signalled by the intonational structures they are associated with, which are to follow shortly. The HCSP at the edge of *\*lahum-*(to them) is a mismatch, as it coincides with a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edge. The LFLP at the edge of *\*t-tashwi:h-*(the-alteration) is a mismatch, as a level-4 temporal structure coincides with a non-corresponding level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structure. The HFELP at the edge of *\*al-ma2ju:r-*(the-hired) is a mismatch, as a level-5 temporal structure coincides with a non-corresponding level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structure, which indicates a case of temporal promotion. The LCESP’s at the edges of *\*tanaHHa:-*(deviated), *\*ra:bi3at-in-*(a-fourth), and *\*muHtaramat-in-*(a-respectful) are mismatches, as they coincide with non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edges. The HFELP at the edge of *\*kari:ma-*(decent) is a mismatch, as a level-5 temporal structure coincides with a non-corresponding level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structure.

There are seven intonational structures produced in LFIC1-HFt3-J2 below. One of them reflects a match, and the remaining six reflect mismatches. The match and mismatches function as possible persuasive strategies, as different prosodic designs which signal persuasive strategies correlate with the negative addressing of ‘them’ which is also an information design that signals a persuasive strategy.

The HCIP at the edge of *\*lahum-*(to them) is a mismatch, as it coincides with a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edge. The pitch in the sound /*m*/ in the last syllable of *\*lahum-*(to them) is expanded to approximately 0.245 Mil, which suggests a case of prosodic focus. The prosodic focus here directly coincides with third personal pronoun (them) which refers to the terrorists in the camp of ‘them’, and precedes the other entity in the camp of ‘them’ i.e.

(media), which is followed by the first negative characteristic of media, which is, “the alternated”. Both of the information designs here, which the prosodic focus coincides with or precedes, reflect critical information, as they involve addressees in the camp of ‘them’ which are addressed in negative terms.

The HCIP at the edge of *\*t-tashwi:h-*(the-alteration) is a match, as a level-3 intonational structure coincides with a corresponding level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structure, which functions as a linguistic strategy of demarcation. The pitch in the sound /h/ in the last syllable of *\*t-tashwi:h-*(the-alteration) is expanded to approximately 0.224 Mil, which suggests a case of prosodic focus. The prosodic focus here directly coincides with the word ‘media’ followed by the first negative characteristic and precedes the word ‘media’ followed by the second negative characteristic, which is, “the hired”. Both of the information designs here, which the prosodic focus coincides with or precedes, reflect critical information, as they involve addressees in the camp of ‘them’ which are addressed in negative terms.

The HCIP at the edge of *\*al-ma2ju:r-*(the-hired) is a mismatch, as a level-3 intonational structure coincides with a non-corresponding level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structure, which indicates a case of intonational promotion. The pitch in the sound /r/ in the last syllable of *\*al-ma2ju:r-*(the-hired) is expanded to approximately 0.176 Mil, and the pitch height at the sound /u:/ in the last syllable is saliently high, which suggests a case of prosodic focus. The prosodic focus and intonational promotion here, with the temporal promotion mentioned above, directly coincide with the word ‘media’ followed by the second negative characteristic, and precede the third negative characteristic of media, which is, “deviation”. Both of the information designs here, which the prosodic focus and promotion coincide with or precede, reflect critical information, as they involve addressees in the camp of ‘them’ which are addressed in negative terms.

The HCIP at the edge of *\*tanaHHa:-*(deviated) is a mismatch, as it coincides with a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edge. There is a salient pitch height and a salient loudness at the word *\*tanaHHa:-*(deviated), which suggests a case of prosodic focus. The prosodic focus here directly coincides with the third negative characteristic of media and precedes a parallel list of positive words which media abandoned. Both of the information designs here, which the prosodic focus coincides with or precedes, reflect critical information, as they involve addressees in the camp of ‘them’ which are addressed in negative terms.

The HCIP's at the edges of *\*ra:bi3at-in-(a-fourth)*, *\*muHtaramat-in-(a-respectful)*, and *\*kari:ma-(decent)* are mismatches, as the Level-3 intonational structures at the edges of the first two words coincide with non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edges, and the level-3 intonational structure at the edge of the third word coincides with a non-corresponding level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structure. The pitch in the sound /n/ in the last syllable of *\*ra:bi3at-in-(a-fourth)* is expanded to approximately 0.178 Mil, in the sound /n/ in the last syllable of *\*muHtaramat-in-(a-respectful)* is expanded to approximately 0.278 Mil, and in the sound /a/ in the last syllable of *\*kari:ma-(decent)* is expanded to approximately 0.184 Mil, which suggest cases of prosodic focus. The first two cases of prosodic focus directly coincide and precede critical information, while the third prosodic focus directly coincides with critical information. The critical information in all three cases is suggested by the negative addressing of media which is an addressee in the camp of 'us' in J2. Although all three pieces of information, which the three cases of prosodic focus precede and/or directly coincide with, suggest positive characteristics of media, they are negative in the sense they are preceded by the chunk *\*tanaHHa: 3an-(deviated from)*. The chunk *\*tanaHHa: 3an-(deviated from)* precedes the characteristic of *\*sulTat-in \*ra:bi3at-in-(an-authority a-fourth)*, which in turn introduces two parallel characteristics: "respectful" and "decent". Although both of the two latter parallel words are associated with NF% boundary tones, they are different in the sense that the first NF% at the word (respectful) witnesses a slight fall at the boundary, while the second at the word (decent) remains level at the boundary. Thus, due to the slight difference in pitch configurations associated with the two parallel words, they are regarded as non-perfect parallel structures, which is an information design that functions as a possible persuasive strategy. Furthermore, the phrase-internal genitive indefinite ending /-in/ attached to the end of the word *\*ra:bi3at-in-(a-fourth)* which introduces the parallel words, and the word *\*muHtaramat-in-(a-respectful)* which is one of the parallel words, reflect inconsistent application of the phrase-internal segmental sandhi at the prosodic boundaries associated with the same words. This prosodic design, where phrase-internal segmental sandhi is produced at a prosodic boundary, is the fifth prosodic design identified in this study. This fifth prosodic design also functions as a possible persuasive strategy, and its explanation is integrated later with the information design of register-switch to MSA-low (see section 7.2.7.3. for more detail).

e.g. LFIC1-HFt3-J2 [lines 88-94]

*wa \*2anDamma \*la-hum \*2i3la:mu \*t-tashwi:h*

3	3
NF%	NF%
0.358	0.838

{[(**And teamed with-them media-of the-alteration**)]HCC1, HCLt1

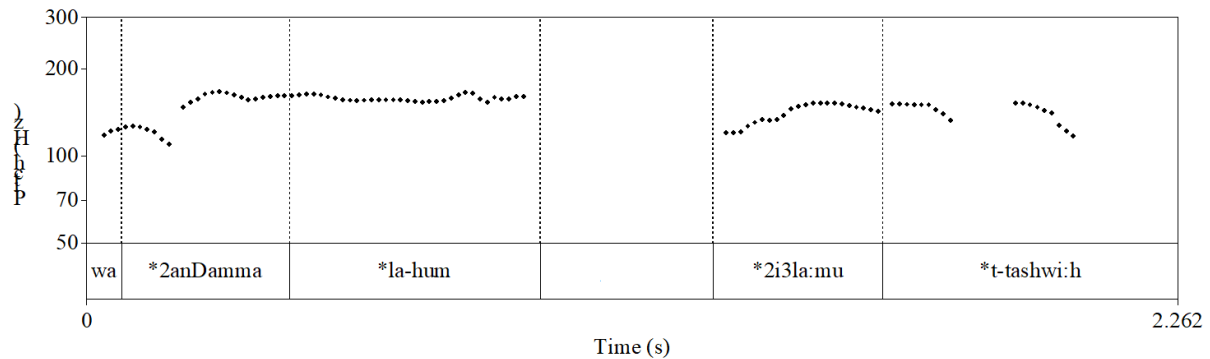


Figure 7.33. Prosodic designs of lines 88-89 in J2.

*\*2al-2i3la:m \*al-ma2ju:r*

3
NF%
1.121

(**the-media the-hired**)

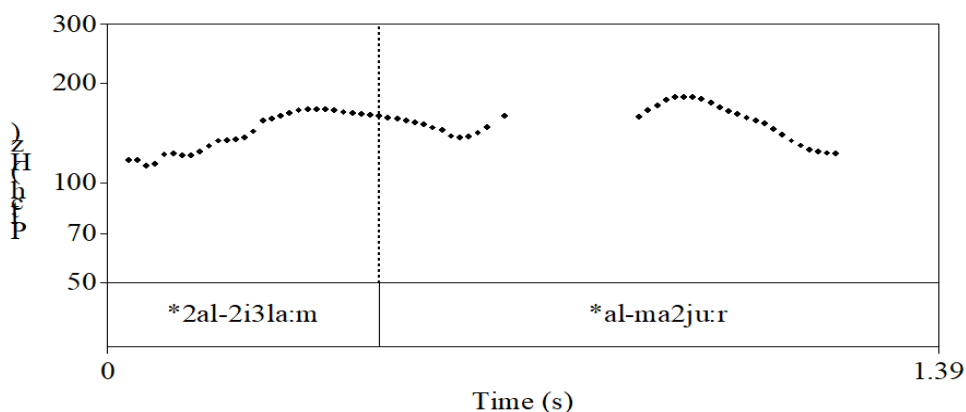


Figure 7.34. Prosodic design of line 90 in J2.

*\*2alladhi: \*tanaHHa: 3an \*mawqi3i-hi ka \*sulTat-in \*ra:bi3at-in*

3	3
NF%	NF%
x	x
	S

**which deviated from position-his as an-authority a-fourth**

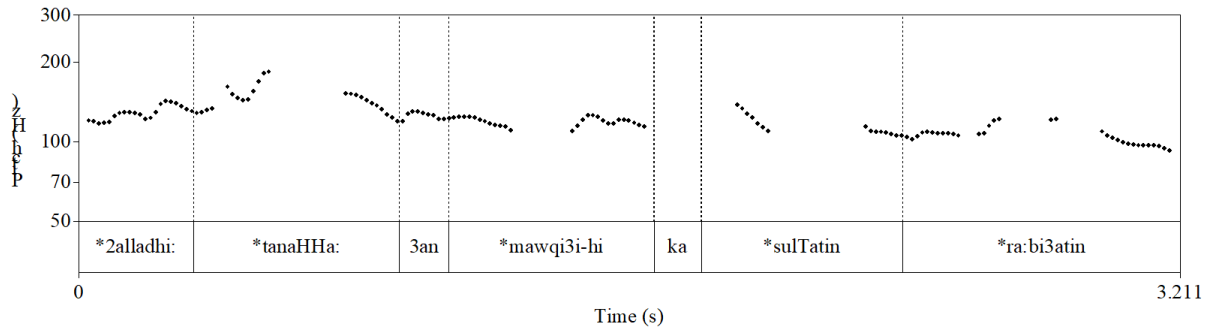


Figure 7.35. Prosodic designs of lines 91-92 in J2.

*\*muHtaramat-in wa \*kari:ma*

3	3
NF%	NF%
x	1.451
S	

**(in that not address-he items-of the-reality as is)**HCC2, HCLt2]LFIC1, LFLt1

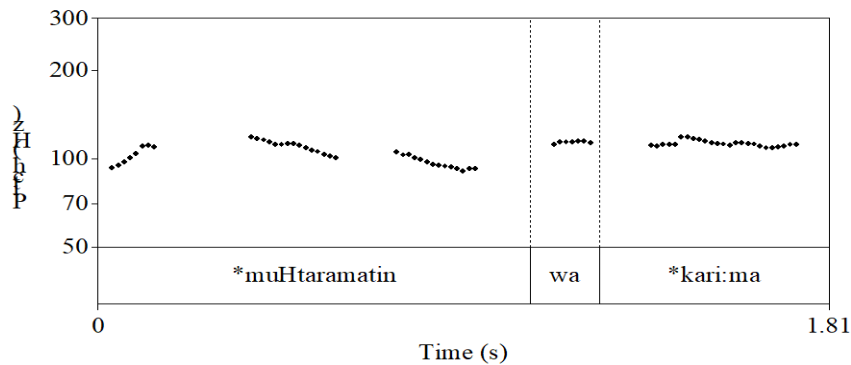


Figure 7.36. Prosodic designs of lines 93-94 in J2.

e.g. LFIC2-HFt3-J2 [lines 95-99]

*\*yanHa:zu*

**[(is) bias-he]**HCC1, HCLt1

*bi \*Hayth \*la: \*yatana:wal \*mufrada:t \*al-wa:qi3 \*kama: \*huwa*

3	3
NF%	NF%
0.321	0.805

**(in that not address-he items-of the-reality as is)**HCC2, HCLt2

*\*bal \*yuHa:wil 2an \*yuDaxxim ma: \*yashtahi:*

3
NF%
0.335

**(but tries-he to magnify-he what craves-he)**HCC2, HCLt2

wa \*yuqalliS \*ma: \*yashtahi:

3	4
NF%	F%
0.263	1.292

(and reduce-he what craves-he)HCC3, HCLt3]LFIC2, LFLt2

e.g. LFIC3-HFt3-J2 [lines 100-106]

\*2i3la:m Hatta: 2anna \*3indama: \*tunDur \*la-hu bi \*3ayn \*al-Haqi:qa

3	3
NF%	NF%
x	0.336

[(media even that when look-you to-him with eye-of the-truth)HCC1, HCLt1

\*tajid \*2anna \*huna:ka \*bawn-an \*sha:si3-an \*bayna \*l-wa:qi3

3	3	3	3
NF%	NF%	NF%	NF%
0.379	0.310	x	0.397
S			

(find-you that there (is) a-distance a-vast between the-reality)HCC2, HCLt2

wa \*bayna \*l-2i3la:m \*al-muzayyaf alladhi: \*yatakallam 3an ha:dha: \*l-wa:qi3

4
F%
0.916

(and between the-media the-falsified which talks about this the-reality)HCC3, HCLt3]LFIC3, LFLt3

e.g. LFIC4-HFt3-J2 [lines 107-112]

\*law \*lam \*2a3ish \*al-3ira:q

3
NF%
1.032

wa \*2anDur 2ila: \*sha:sha:t \*at-tilfzyu:n

4
F%
0.533

[(if not live-I the-Iraq)HCC1, HCLt1 (and look-I to screens-of the-television)HCC2, HCLt2

la \*taSawwartu

\*2anna \*l-3ira:qa \*gha:ba

3	3
NF%	NF%
0.944	0.476
S	

(would imagine-I)HCC3, HCLt3 (that the-Iraq (is) jungle)HCC4, HCLt4

wa 2anna \*sa:kin-i:h \*wuHu:sh

3
NF%
0.350

(and that residents-his (are) monsters)HCC5, HCLt5

*wa \*jallu: 3an kulli \*dha:lik*

4

F%

1.013

(and **disdained-they** from all-of that)HCC6, HCLt6] LFIC4, LFLt4

#### 7.2.5.4. Prosodic marking of camp of ‘us’ in J2

The camp of ‘us’ in J2 covers any reference related to Iraq in general, e.g. the politician himself, the government of Iraq, Iraq, Iraqis, etc. In addition, it covers any reference related to the present live audience in the Arab League meeting, e.g. the official representatives of the Arab League, and the countries of the official representatives. Also, it covers politicians in general, e.g. politicians who are not present amongst the live audience. The Iraqis and the Arab League in the camp of ‘us’ in J2, likewise terrorists in the camp of ‘them’ in J2, are more frequently addressed than other addresses in the same camps. This frequent addressing of Iraqis, Arab League, and terrorists would be expected, as the three addressees form primary aspects of the argument in J2, which are: speaker, audience, and message-topic respectively. Thus, exemplifications in regard to Iraqis and Arab League in the camp of ‘us’ are limited to what are implied elsewhere in this chapter. Furthermore, the Arab League and Iraqis are also addressed through using personal pronouns. The Arab League has been addressed through use of second and first personal pronouns, while Iraqis are more frequently addressed through the use of first personal pronouns. Both Iraqis and the Arab League are addressed in positive and neutral terms, with positive terms being more frequent than neutral ones.

Although the *Arab League* is frequently addressed, the politician does not address any of the Arab Gulf countries. The politician only addresses other Arab countries in Africa and west Asia, e.g. Libya, Morocco, Palestine, Algeria, Lebanon, Egypt, Jordan, Yemen, and Syria. This exclusion of the Arab Gulf countries may imply discursive implications, which would be possible if the tension in political relations between Iraq and the Gulf at the time of delivery of J2 is considered.

As for the politicians who are not present in the live audience, they have been addressed through using certain words e.g. *\*duwal-*(countries), and through using third personal pronouns. The politician addresses these other politicians who are not present amongst the audience in positive and neutral terms, with positive terms being more frequent than neutral

ones. In LFIC8-HFt5-J2 below, the politician refers in neutral terms to another event-meeting in 2004, where he told other politicians that terrorism does not belong anywhere or belong to anyone. In LFIC2-HFt7-J2 below, the politician shows gratitude in positive terms to other countries in general for backing up Iraq.

e.g. LFIC8-HFt5-J2 [lines 180-184]

*wa \*qul-na: \*la-hum \*mundhu \*2alfi:n wa \*2arba3a*

3	4
NF%	F%
0.569	0.538

[(and said-we to-them since two-thousand and four)HCC1, HCLt1

*\*SadaHtu bi \*xiTa:b-in*

(chanted-I with a-speech)HCC2, HCLt2

*wa \*qultu \*la-hum*

3
NF%
0.516

*\*2al-2irha:ba \*la: \*di:na \*la-hu*

3
NF%
x

(and said-I to-them)HCC3, HCLt3 (the-terrorism no religion for-him)HCC4, HCLt4

*wa \*la: \*waTana \*lah*

4
F%
0.709

(and no home for-him)HCC5, HCLt5]LFIC8, LFLt8

e.g. LFIC2-HFt7-J2 [lines 301-307]

*wa li \*dha:lik \*nashkur li \*kulli \*ha:dhihi \*d-duwal \*2istija:ba:ti-ha:*

3	4	3
NF%	F%	NF%
x	0.108	0.327

[and for that thank-we for all-of these the-countries responses-her

*wa @\*tafa:3uliha:@ wa \*tafa:3ulu-ha: \*wa \*da3ma-ha: li \*l-\*3ira:q*

3	3	3	4
NF%	NF%	NF%	F%
0.157	1.243	0.405	0.407
R		FP	

and @tafa:3uliha:@ and interaction-her and support-her for the-Iraq]LFIC2, LFLt2



### 7.2.6. Prosodic marking of appeal to authority

The second critical information design identified in this study, which also functions as a persuasive strategy, is appeal to authority. Appeal to authority, as mentioned earlier in section 7.2.5., is an information design which sources from the information design of camps of ‘them’ and ‘us’. Appealing to authority is a well-known traditional Aristotelian persuasive style. Halmari (2005) explains how both Reagan and Clinton in their political speeches resort to certain US generals, philosophers, etc. to support certain ideas, claims, proposals, etc. In this study, the politician appeals to certain authorities in both J1 and J2. The following explains and exemplifies the authorities to which the politician resorts to in each political monologue.

In J1, the politician appeals to different authorities. These authorities include: Almighty Allah in FE1 and FE2 in HFt1-J1, Allah and the religion of Islam in LFIC1-HFt2-J1 (see the previous context of e.g. LFIC7-HFt2-J1 in section 7.2.5.2. for more detail), Prophet Muhammed, his household, and his companions in FE3 in HFt1-J1, a Verse from the Quran in LFIC1-HFt1-J1 (see section 7.2.9.2. for more detail), the Prophets and Muslim Imams in general in LFIC5-HFt6-J1 (see section 7.2.5.2. for more detail), a historical figure who was based in Iraq e.g. Al-Farahidi in LFIC9 and LFIC10 in HFt3-J1 (see section 7.2.9.1. for more detail), and a number of well-known Iraqi martyrs which are to follow shortly.

The politician through appealing to all of these authorities in J1 is possibly resorting to the discursive tactic of unification, which may function as a persuasive strategy. Resorting to this tactic can be considered clever, considering the ongoing conflicts between the different sects at the time of delivery of J1. The authorities represent Allah, Prophets, religious icons, scholars, and religions of the primary audience of J1, that is, the Iraqi nation. Although these authorities represent different sects in the Iraqi society, the authorities related to Muslims are more frequently appealed to than the authorities of other sects, as the authorities of other sects are only appealed to through the use of the word “Prophets” in general. The frequent appealing to authorities of Muslims can be also considered a clevertactic, as Muslims form 80 percent of the population of Iraq.

The Iraqi Martyrs who the politician resorts to include: *Nadhim Al-Asi, Al-Badri, Muhammed Baqir Al-Sadr, Arif Al-Basri, Al-Sadr the second, Al-Hakim*, and the martyrs of *Islamic Da’wa* party in general. *Nadhim Al-Asi* was born in 1920 and died in 1984. He was one of the

founding members of the *Iraqi Islamic* party. *Abd Al-Aziz Al-Badri* was born in 1929 and died in 1969. He was also one of the founding members of the *Iraqi Islamic* party. *Muhammed Baqir Al-Sadr* was born in 1935 and died in 1980. He was the founder of the *Islamic Da'wa* party. *Arif Al-Basri* was born in 1937 and died in 1974. He was one of the founding members of the *Islamic Da'wa* party. *Muhammad Sadeq Al-Sadr (Al-Sadr the second)* was born in 1943 and died in 1999. He was of the rank of Grand Ayatollah, and the leader of the Shia uprising in 1991. *Mohammad Baqir Al-Hakim* was born in 1939 and died in 2003. He was the leader of the *Supreme Council for Islamic Revolution in Iraq*.

All of these martyrs were well-known Iraqi clergies, scholars, and/or philosophers. They were all leaders or members of certain religious political movements, and they were all eventually executed or assassinated. It is claimed that the side responsible of carrying out these executions was the *Ba'ath* party. These martyrs represent the two major Muslim sects, which form the larger population in Iraq. The first two martyrs represent the Sunni sect, and the remaining four, together with the martyrs of the *Islamic Da'wa* party in general, represent the Shia sect. Thus, resorting to these two major Muslim sects, which form the majority of the population of Iraq, can be also considered a clever tactic of unification, as the conflict between these two sects at that time was the most violent and bloodiest amongst the other conflicts.

In LFIC6-HFt6-J1 and LFIC10-HFt6-J1 below, the politician appeals to all of the above martyrs in positive terms. However, he designates LFIC6-HFt6-J1 and the two immediately following LFIC's and/or LFLt's to appeal to *Muhammed Baqir Al-Sadr*, while he designates LFIC10-HFt6-J1 only to appeal to the remaining martyrs. The politician's designation of more LFIC's and/or LFLt's to appeal to *Muhammed Baqir Al-Sadr*, and his more frequent appeal to the martyrs of the *Islamic Da'wa* party is normal, considering that he was the leader of the *Islamic Da'wa* party at that time. Thus, through emphasising the martyrs of the *Islamic Da'wa* party, the politician may have been emphasising his political ideology. The two examples below cover all the martyrs that the politician appeals to. Additionally, the prosodic design of LFIC6-HFt6-J1 which is displayed below is explained in section 7.2.1.

e.g. LFIC6-HFt6-J1 [lines 619-626]

*wa \*yartabiTu bi \*sayl \*ash-shuhada:2*

3  
NF%  
0.327

**[(and (is) bounded-he by stream-of the-martyrs)**HCC1, HCLt1

*\*2alladhi: \*yaqifu fi: \*muqaddimati-him wa \*3ala: \*ra2si-him*

3  
NF%  
0.337

**(who stand in forefront-of-them and on head-of-them**

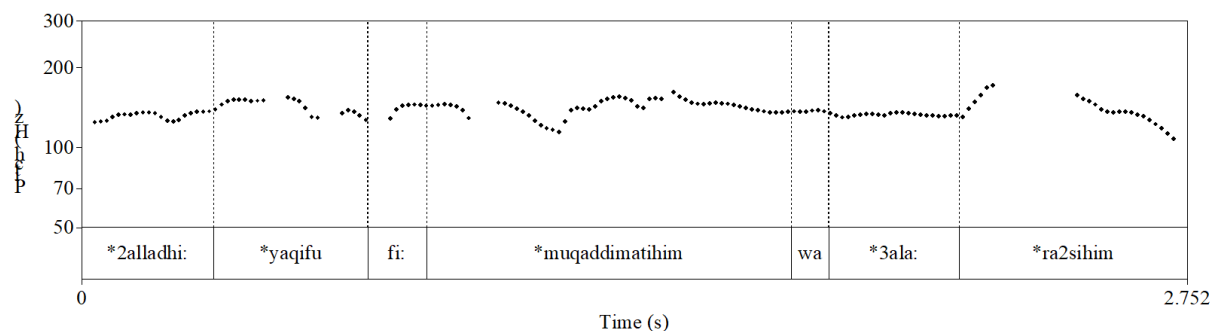


Figure 7.37. Prosodic design of line 619 in J1.

*\*shahi:d \*al-3aSr \*al-3aDHi:m*

3  
NF%  
X

**martyr-of the-era the-great**

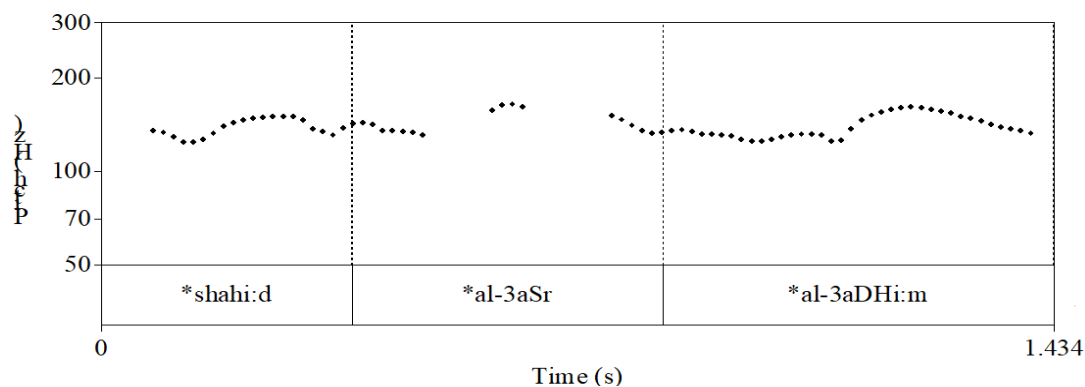


Figure 7.38. Prosodic design of line 620 in J1.

*\*2as-sayyid \*muHammad \*ba:qir \*aS-Sadir*

3  
NF%  
0.348

**the-master Muhammed Baqir Al-Sadr)**HCC2, HCLt2

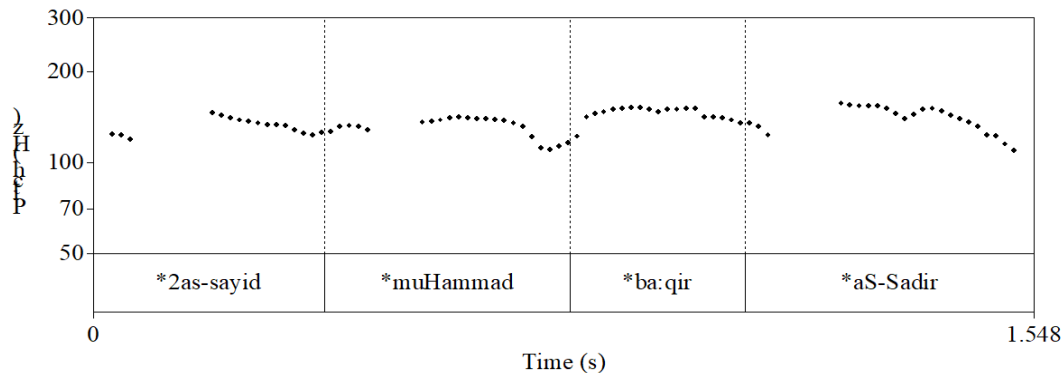


Figure 7.39. Prosodic design of line 621 in J1.

\*2alladhi: \*mada-na: \*yanbu:3-an @\*mutadaq@ \*mutadaffiq-an \*falsafat-an  
 3 2  
 NF% NF-  
 0.312 x  
 R

**(who supplied-us a-fountain @mutadaq@ a-flowing a-philosophy**

wa \*fkr-an wa \*2adab-an wa \*tanDHi:r-an wa \*mawa:qif  
 3 3  
 NF% NF%  
 0.257 0.307

**and a-concept and a-literature and a-perspective and attitudes)**HCC3, HCLt3]LFIC6, LFLt6

e.g. LFIC10-HFt6-J1 [lines 643-657]

\*wa \*laysa \*S-Sadir \*faqaT wa \*2annama: \*la:budda 2an \*nadhkur \*2al-masi:ra  
 3 3 3 3  
 NF% NF% NF% NF%  
 0.298 x 0.233 x

**[And not Al-Sadr only and but have to mention-we the-journey**

\*2al-muDamma bi \*d-dam li \*kulli \*sh-shuhada:2 li \*shayx \*al-badri:  
 3 3  
 NF% NF%  
 0.689 x

**the-stained with the-blood of all the-martyrs of sheikh Al-Badri**

wa li \*3a:rif \*al-baSri: wa \*na:DHim \*al-3a:Si: wa \*S-Sadir \*ath-tha:ni:  
 3 3  
 NF% NF%  
 x 0.413

**and of Arif Al-Basri and Nadhim Al-Asi and Al-Sadr the-second**

<i>*wa *as-sayyid *al-Haki:m wa *l-qabDa -u:h- *2al-mu2mina *l-muba:raka *min</i>			
	3	3 FP	3
	NF%	NF%	NF%
	0.277	0.279	x

and the-master **Al-Hakim** and the-fistful -u:h- the-faithful the-blessed from

<i>*min *qabDat *al-huda: min *shuhada:2 *Hizb *ad-da3wa *l-2isla:miyya</i>			
	3	3	3
	NF%	NF%	NF%
	0.221	x	x

from **fistful** of the-righteous from **martyrs** of party the-Dawa the-Islamic]LFIC10, LFLt10

In J2, the politician appeals to similar authorities as in J1 in the sense that he also appeals to three general authorities, which are, religion, historical figures, and martyrs. These authorities include: Almighty Allah in FE1 and FE2 in HFt1-J2, the religion of Islam in the sequence between LFIC3 and LFIC8 in HFt2-J2 which is to follow shortly, Prophet Muhammed, his household, and his companions in FE3 in HFt1-J2, Prophet Muhammed in LFIC14-HFt2-J2 (see section 6.4.1. for exemplification), a Verse from the Quran in LFIC1-HFt1-J2 (see section 7.2.9.2. for more detail), two historical figures e.g. Iraq's Sargon in the sequence between LFIC1 and LFIC4 in HFt4-J2, and Egypt's Ham in LFIC7-HFt4-J2 (see section 7.2.9.1. for more detail on both historical figures), and a number of well-known Arab martyrs in the sequence between LFIC8 and LFIC11 in HFt3-J2 (see section 7.4.2. for more detail).

The politician through appealing to all of these authorities in J2 is possibly resorting to a similar discursive tactic of unification as that in J1, but on a different scale. The unification in J1 is in regard to the Iraqi nation, that is, unification across different sects in the same country, while the unification in J2 is in regards to the *Arab League*, that is, unification across different Arab countries in the Arab region. Through appealing to these authorities, e.g. religion, historical figures, and martyrs, the politician is possibly implying that Iraq and other Arab countries share the same religion and heritage. Thus, through this discursive tactic of unification, which can be also considered clever, the politician may be calling for unity against terrorism, which would boost his request for support.

The politician prior to the sequence between LFIC3 and LFIC8 in HFt2-J2 below, which involves appealing to Islam in positive terms, addresses terrorism in LFIC1 and LFIC2. Both LFIC1 and LFIC2 address terrorism in negative terms and start HFt2. Thus, while addressing terrorism in t2-J2, the politician appeals to the audience through praising and/or glorifying Islam in positive terms. As mentioned earlier in section 7.2., the sequence between LFIC1

and LFIC15 which form HFt2 in J2 involves juxtapositions between negative and positive terms of addressing in the limit of the same HFt2, and in the limits of single LFIC's and/or LFLt's. The sequence between LFIC9 and LFIC15 in HFt2-J2 is explained in section 7.2.5., and what follows next is the explanation of the sequence between LFIC1 and LFIC8 in the same HFt2.

In the first two LFIC's in HFt2, the politician emphasises terrorism's seriousness for the region in general. In LFIC1, he uses the word "storm" to emphasise the terrorism threat in the region. In LFIC2, he claims that the threat is one of the unique challenges throughout the history. In LFIC3, he states that the storm of terrorism poses a challenge to the credibility of Muslims, and to the values and thoughts of Islam. Thus, there is juxtaposition between negative terrorism and positive Islam in the limit of LFIC3. Then, by a sequence of parallel LFIC's and/or LFLt's, that is, from LFIC4 to LFIC8, he addresses Islam in positive terms. Each LFIC in this sequence is structured as following: demonstrative + the word (religion) + complementiser + a specific deed of the religion. These features and/or deeds can be regarded as accumulating evidence of the true Islam and/or the greatness of Islam. Thus, the politician praises and/or glorifies certain positive deeds of Islam which juxtapose with the negative meanings used to shame and/or discredit ISIS in the context preceding this sequence e.g. LFIC1 and LFIC2, or the context following this sequence, e.g. the sequence between LFIC12 and LFIC15 in section 7.2.5.3., considering that LFIC3, LFIC9, LFIC10, and LFIC11 in the same HFt2 are cases where negative terrorism juxtaposes positive Islam in the limit of single LFIC's and/or LFLt's. The juxtapositions between negative terrorism and positive Islam in HFt2 are plausible, if the relations of these negative or positive meanings to the Iraqi context are considered. The negative addressing appears to imply similar actions carried out by terrorists in Iraq, while the positive addressing appears to imply opposite actions carried out by terrorists in Iraq, for example, the bombing of the religious shrine of *Al-Askari* in Samarra, the destruction of the religious shrine of Prophet Jonah in Nineveh, the destruction of the archaeological site of Nimrud, violation of women rights, etc. What further supports that these juxtapositions are used to imply the Iraqi context is supported by their relation to the first resolution established by the *Arab League* in section 3.3.4.

The following describes the types of prosodic designs which are associated with this positive addressing of Islam. More specifically, it describes the prosodic designs associated with the parallel structures in the sequence between LFIC4 and LFIC8 in HFt2-J2. All of these five LFIC's and/or LFLt's begin with an identical chunk, which is, *\*ha:dha: \*d-di:n \*2alladhi:*

(this the-religion which). However, one slight difference is in the use of the demonstrative *\*dha:lika-*(that) instead of the demonstrative (this) in LFIC4. As mentioned above, these identical chunks are followed by different deeds of Islam. Thus, the emphasis is on describing the prosodic designs associated with the identical starts in the sequence between LFIC4 and LFIC8. More specifically, emphasis is on the pitch configurations of these identical chunks, and the first intonational and temporal structures associated with each LFIC and/or LFLt in this sequence.

Four of the first temporal structures produced in each LFIC's and/or LFLt's across this sequence reflect mismatches, and one of them reflects a match. The mismatches and the match are possibly due to persuasive strategies, and their explanations are integrated with the explanations of the intonational structures that they are associated with, which are to follow shortly. The match also functions as a linguistic strategy of demarcation. The LCESP's at the edges of *\*ha:dhihi-*(this) in LFIC4 and *\*alladhi:-*(which) in LFIC6 are mismatches, as level-2 temporal structures coincide with non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edges. The LCESP at the edge of *\*d-di:n-*(the-religion) in LFIC8 is a match, as a level-2 temporal structure coincides with a corresponding level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structure. The HFELP at the edge of *\*d-di:n-*(the-religion) in LFIC5 is a mismatch, as a level-5 temporal structure coincides with a non-corresponding level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structure, which indicates a case of temporal promotion. The LFLP at the edge of *\*d-di:n-*(the-religion) in LFIC7 is a mismatch, as a level-4 temporal structure coincides with a non-corresponding level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structure, which indicates a case of temporal promotion.

All of the first intonational structures produced in each LFIC's and/or LFLt's across this sequence reflect mismatches. These mismatches function as possible persuasive strategies, as different prosodic designs which signal persuasive strategies correlate with the positive appealing to Islam which is also an information design that signals a persuasive strategy. The HCIP's at the edges of *\*ha:dhihi-*(this) in LFIC4 and *\*alladhi:-*(which) in LFIC6 are mismatches, as level-3 intonational structures coincide with non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edges. The mismatch at *\*alladhi:-*(which) in LFIC6 precedes the third positive deed of Islam which is critical information. The pitch in the sound /i/ in the last syllable of *\*ha:dhihi-*(this) in LFIC4 is expanded, which suggests a case of prosodic focus. The prosodic focus here precedes the word *\*2al-manTaqa-*(the-region), which is critical information, as the emphasis is on the Arab countries which boosts the discursive tactic of unification. The HCIP's at the edges of *\*d-di:n-*(the-religion) in LFIC5, LFIC7, and LFIC8 are mismatches,

as level-3 intonational structures coincide with non-corresponding level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structures, which indicate cases of intonational promotion. The pitch in the sound /n/ in the word \*d-di:n-(the-religion) in LFIC5, LFIC7, and LFIC8 is expanded, which suggest cases of prosodic focus. The cases of prosodic focus and the cases of intonational promotion in LFIC5, LFIC7, and LFIC8, with the cases of temporal promotion in LFIC5 and LFIC7 above, directly coincide with three productions of the word (the-religion) which are critical information, as they reflect appeals to one of the authorities in J2. Furthermore, the same cases of prosodic focus and promotion precede the second, fourth, and fifth positive deeds of Islam which are also critical information. Additionally, the pitch configurations associated with the identical structure of demonstrative + word-(the-religion) + complementiser in the sequence between LFIC4 and LFIC8 in HFt2-J2 are also identical, which suggests a case of perfect parallel structures, and possibly signals MSA-high.

e.g. LFIC1-HFt2-J2 [lines 13-15]

\*2al-yawm \*tuwa:jihu \*manTaqatu-na: \*kullu-ha: \*3a:Sif-an \*jadi:d-an  
 3 3 3  
 NF% NF% NF%  
 1.524 0.557 1.389  
 {[today faces-she region-our entire-she a-storm a-new]LFIC1, LFLt1

e.g. LFIC2-HFt2-J2 [lines 16-18]

\*yushakkil \*taHadiyan \*2asa:siyyan  
 3  
 NF%  
 x  
 [(poses-he a-challenge a-primary)HCC1, HCLt1

\*rubbama: lam \*ta2lufhu \*Huqubu \*at-ta:ri:x min dhi: \*qabl  
 3 4  
 NF% F%  
 0.661 1.144  
 S  
 (possibly not acquainted epochs-of the-history than now before)HCC2, HCLt2]LFIC2,  
 LFLt2



e.g. LFIC3-HFt2-J2 [lines 19-27]

*2inna-hu \*3a:Suf \*al-2irha:b*

3  
NF%  
1.157

[(**that-he (is) storm-of the-terrorism**)]HCC1, HCLt1

*\*alladhi: \*ja3ala min \*al-muslimi:na \*DaHiyyat-an \*2asa:siyya 3ala: \*mustawa:*

2	3	2	3
NF-	NF%	NF-	NF%
x	0.294	x	1.032
	S		

(**which made from the-Muslims a-victim primary on level-of**

*\*al-maSa:di:q wa \*l-2afra:d*

3  
NF%  
1.111

*bal \*shakkala \*taHadiyan*

**the-reliabilities and the-individuals**)HCC2, HCLt2 (**yet posed-he a-challenge**

*\*Haqi:qiyyan li \*l-2isla:m ka \*fikr-in wa \*qiyam-in wa \*di:n*

3	2	4
NF%	NF-	F%
x	x	1.343
	S	

**an-actual to the-Islam as a-thought and a-value and religion**)HCC3, HCLt3]LFIC3, LFLt3

e.g. LFIC4-HFt2-J2 [lines 28-33]

*\*dha:lika \*d-di:n \*alladhi: \*2inTalaqa min \*ha:dhihi \*2al-manTaq*

3	3
NF%	NF%
x	0.260
S	

[(**that the-religion which advanced-he from this the-region**)]HCC1, HCLt1

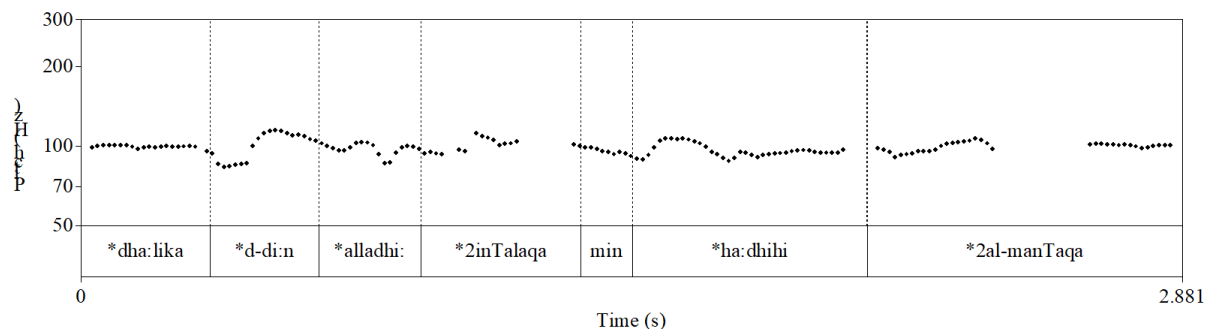


Figure 7.40. Prosodic designs of lines 28-29 in J2.

wa \*2antashara fi: \*rubu:3 \*al-3a:lam  
 3  
 NF%  
 x  
 (and spread-he in districts-of the-world)HCC2, HCLt2

wa \*nashara \*l-*Hubba* wa \*th-thiqata wa \*T-Tuma2ni:nata wa \*s-sala:m  
 2 2 4  
 NF- NF- F%  
 x x 1.464  
 S S  
 (and spread-he the-love and the-trust and the-serenity and the-peace)HCC3, HCLt3]LFIC4,  
 LFLt4

e.g. LFIC5-HFt2-J2 [lines 34-38]

\*ha:dha: \*d-di:n \*2alladhi: \*2a:3a:da \*bina:2 \*al-mujtama3a:t min \*jadi:d  
 3 4  
 NF% F%  
 1.041 1.269  
 [(this the-religion which restored-he formation-of the-communities from anew)HCC1,  
 HCLt1

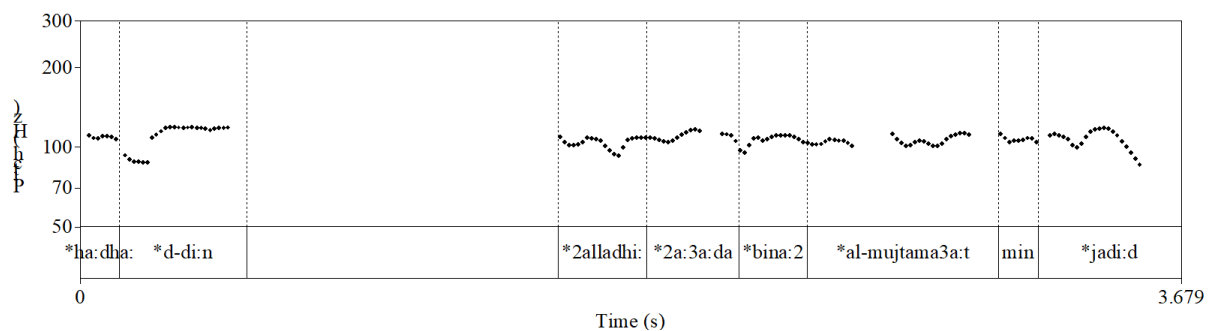


Figure 7.41. Prosodic designs of lines 34-35 in J2.

bal \*2a3a:da \*th-thaqa:fa:t \*al-masru:qa \*min \*ru:wma:  
 3 3  
 NF% NF%  
 x 0.262  
 (yet restored-he the-cultures the-stolen from Rome)HCC2, HCLt2

\*2a3a:da-ha: \*al-muslimu:na \*la-ha:  
 (restored-her the-Muslims to-her)HCC3, HCLt3

\*ba3d 2an \*suriqat  
 4  
 F%  
 1.056  
 (after that (be) stolen-she)HCC4, HCLt4]LFIC5, LFLt5

e.g. LFIC6-HFt2-J2 [lines 39-41]

*\*ha:dha: \*d-di:n \*alladhi: \*ja3ala min \*al-mar2a \*sayyidata \*mujtama3i-ha:*

2 3  
NF- NF%  
x x

[(**this the-religion which made-he** from the-woman lady-of community-her)HCC1, HCLt1

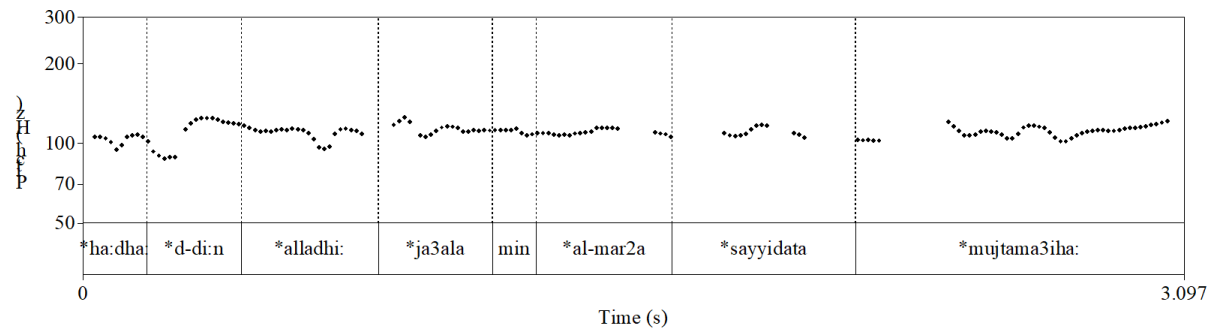


Figure 7.42. Prosodic designs of lines 39-40 in J2.

*\*ba3da 2an \*wu2idat*

(**after that (be) buried-alive-she**)HCC2, HCLt2

*\*la: li \*shay2-in \*2illa: \*li2anna-ha: \*2untha:*

4  
F%  
1.015

(**not for a-thing but because-she (be) female**)HCC3, HCLt3]LFIC6, LFLt6

e.g. LFIC7-HFt2-J2 [lines 42-44]

*\*ha:dha: \*d-di:n \*2alladhi: \*Hawwala \*mujtama3 \*al-3arab*

3  
NF%  
0.516

[(**this the-religion which transformed-he** community-of the-Arab)HCC1, HCLt1

*\*alladhi:na \*ya3bud-u:n \*al-Hajar*

3  
NF%  
x

(**whom worshipped-they** the-stone)HCC2, HCLt2

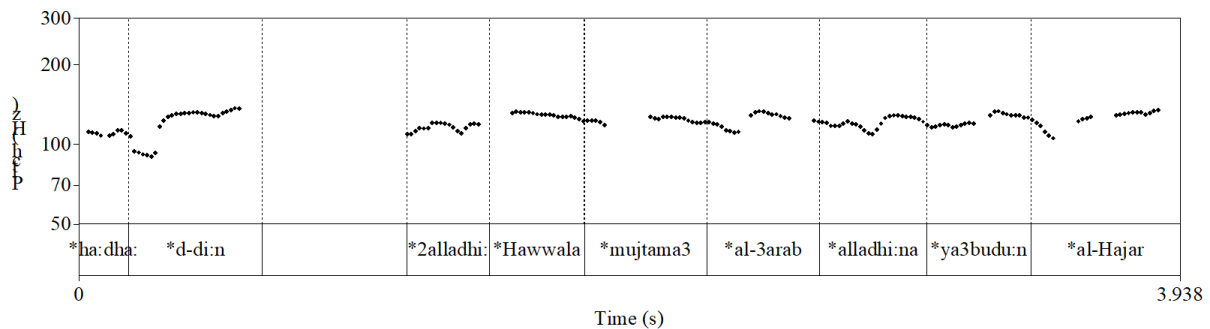


Figure 7.43. Prosodic designs of lines 42-43 in J2.

*\*yarbaT-u:na bi \*jabba:r \*as-sama:wa:ti wa \*l-2arD*

4

F%

1.162

(**associated-they with Almighty-of the-heavens and the-earth**)HCC3, HCLt3]LFIC7, LFLt7

e.g. LFIC8-HFt2-J2 [lines 45-51]

*\*ha:dha: \*d-di:n \*2alladhi: \*bathth \*al-Hubba fi: \*kulli \*maka:n*

3

NF%

X

3

NF%

X

(**this the-religion which spread the-love in every place**)HCC1, HCLt1

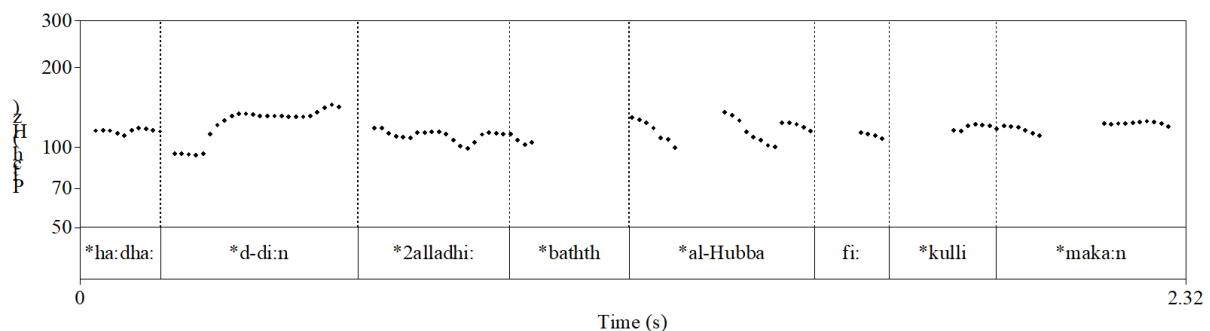


Figure 7.44. Prosodic designs of lines 45-46 in J2.

*fi: \*l-waqt 2illi: \*3a:nat \*al-bashariyya min \*2azama:t-in \*Ha:dda*

3

NF%  
0.410

2

NF-  
x

3

NF%  
0.294

S

(**in the-time that suffered the-humanity from a-crises acute**)HCC2, HCLt2

*wa \*3aSafat bi-ha: \*al-Hiqd wa \*l-kara:hiyya*

2

NF-  
x

4

F%  
2.075

(**and (be) stormed with-her the-antagonism and the-hatred**)HCC3, HCLt3]LFIC8, LFLt8

### 7.2.7. Prosodic marking of register-switch

The third critical information design identified in this study, which also functions as a persuasive strategy, is register-switch. The design of register-switch, as mentioned earlier in section 7.2.5., is an information design which is closely related to the information design of camps of ‘them’ and ‘us’. In addition, the fifth prosodic design, which is suggested by inconsistent applications of segmental sandhi, or consistent applications of segmental sandhi with historical or Quranic lexis, is integrated with the information designs of register-switch. More specifically, it is only integrated with switches across the three levels of MSA, and not with switches to the MB dialect, as segmental sandhi is a characteristic of high levels of Arabic.

As for the other four prosodic designs, consistent and inconsistent applications of segmental sandhi take place in limits of single LFIC’s and/or LFLt’s. Additionally, as for the other four prosodic designs, this fifth prosodic design also correlates with sociolinguistic-based and/or political-based critical information to function as a possible persuasive strategy. Furthermore, it differs from the second and third prosodic designs which reflect mismatches only and resembles the first and fourth in that it reflects either matches or mismatches.

As proposed earlier, in the continuum set out in section 3.5.2., we identify four levels of Arabic language in J1 and J2. The four levels ranging from the lowest to the highest are: MB dialect, MSA-low, broadcast MSA, and MSA-high. The latter three levels are all high registers of Arabic, and broadcast MSA is the usual platform language produced in the political speeches from which register-shifting to low or high levels takes place. The identification of each level relies on the use of a certain set of textual features e.g. syntax, lexis, and non-perfect parallel structures, and/or prosodic features e.g. segmental sandhi, and perfect parallel structures.

In this section, we follow up on the discussions stated earlier in Chapter 3 in regard to definitions and distinctions between these four levels of Arabic. Additionally, we exemplify and analyse the coincidence of these levels with matches or mismatches, and their correlation with critical information. Even though the lexical items characterising MB dialect and MSA-high can be considered critical, we still relate them to the sociolinguistic and/or political contexts as we do with the other two levels. The lexical items of MB dialect and MSA-high are alien as compared to the usual political lexis which characterise MSA-low and broadcast

MSA, and that is why we consider them as critical. MB dialect and MSA-high are discussed separately below, while broadcast MSA is integrated with MSA-low as they share similar political lexis and differ only in the inconsistent applications of segmental sandhi.

#### **7.2.7.1. Prosodic marking of register-switch to MB dialect**

Following on the lowest level of Arabic in the continuum introduced in section 3.5.2., and defined in section 3.5.2.3., the MB dialect is distinguished from the other three levels of MSA in the continuum through its distinct lexis and syntax. Additionally, it is distinguished from MSA-high only through its association, likewise the remaining two levels of MSA, with non-perfect parallel structures, while MSA-high is associated with perfect parallel structures. Also, unlike the three levels of MSA, applications of segmental sandhi are absent in MB. The MB lexical items are of two types: pure MB lexical items, and MSA lexical items produced with MB pronunciations. These lexical items are distinguished through native speaker intuition, and an MSA dictionary which does not accommodate MB lexical items. The MB syntax is distinguished from MSA syntax through a distinct marking of tense, and the use of a certain Baghdadi verb form.

There are only few instances of register-switch to MB dialect in both J1 and J2. These few instances are majorly used in J2, which appears unusual. In J2, the audience are non-Iraqis, while the audience in J1 is the Iraqi nation in general. Even though the audience in J2 are non-Iraqis, some information in J2 is about the Iraqi nation. The instances of MB dialect being relatively more frequent in J2 than J1, considering that MB instances would be expected to be more frequent in J1, presupposes that these MB instances may have been inferred naturally from the politician's MB repertoire to the talks. However, by considering the following four points, it is presupposed that these MB forms may have been rather inferred for interdiscursive implications.

a) The information where these MB forms exist in J1 and J2, and/or the information in their neighbouring surroundings are implicitly and/or explicitly related to the political contexts of J1 and J2, that is, critical information. More specifically, all the LFIC's and/or LFLt's where the instances of register-switch to MB are located, implicitly and/or explicitly address the Iraqi nation. More discussion about point a), as well as following point b), are to be stated and exemplified shortly in each example of shift to MB dialect.

b) Some of the prosodic designs of the information where MB forms exist, and/or some of the prosodic designs of their surroundings, differ from the usual prosodic designs of usual narration in general. That is to say, they are usually mismatches, and they are usually associated with prosodic designs which function as possible persuasive strategies.

c) The majority of these instances of register-switch to MB dialect in J1 and J2 are similar to linguistic features that are generally agreed to be hallmarks of MB dialect (see section 3.5.2.3. for exemplification of these MB hallmarks). This fact in point c) possibly suggests that the politician is consciously using these MB forms. In addition, it possibly suggests that the audience, who are from different Arabic backgrounds, may have been familiar with some or all of MB forms used.

d) The politician has produced MSA forms of some of the same MB forms elsewhere in the speech. He uses MSA pronunciation of numerals e.g. *\*sittat*-(six), *\*2a:la:f*-(thousand), *\*2al-2alf*-(millennium), and *\*ar-ra:bi3*-(fourth) in LFIC7-HFt4-J2, while he uses MB pronunciation of numerals in LFIC2-HFt4-J2 below. He also uses MSA form of the chunk *\*la: \*yu:wjad*-(there is no) in IC5-t8-J2, while he uses MB form of the same chunk in LFIC6-HFt8-J2 and LFIC7-HFt8-J2 below.

In J1, there are only two instances of register-switch to MB dialect. Both of these instances in J1 involve identical MB pronunciations of the same second name of the former president of Iraq, Saddam Hussain. Both instances of MB pronunciations of Saddam's second name in J1 are located in LFIC14-HFt6-J1 and LFIC11-HFt7-J1. In both instances, the politician pronounces Saddam's second name with the MB pronunciation *\*iHsi:n*-(Hussain) instead of the MSA pronunciation *Husayn*-(Hussain). Both MB pronunciations of *\*iHsi:n*-(Hussain) involve epenthesis of the vowel /i/ in the beginning of the word, deletion of the vowel /u/ between the phoneme /H/ and the phoneme /s/, and change of the vowel /ay/ to /i:/ between the phoneme /s/ and the phoneme /n/.

The politician in LFIC14-HFt6-J1 and LFIC11-HFt7-J1, where Saddam's second name is pronounced in MB form, praises the *Islamic Da'wa* party, and the Iraqi's respectively. The *Islamic Da'wa* party and Iraqi's have been treated under the camp of 'us', and they have been addressed in positive terms throughout delivery of J1. The politician, while addressing the *Islamic Da'wa* party in positive terms in LFIC14-HFt6-J1, addresses Saddam Hussain in negative terms in a form of juxtaposition between negative and positive terms of addressing in the limit of the same LFIC14. The politician, while addressing Iraqis in positive terms in

LFIC11-HFt7-J1, also addresses Saddam Hussain in negative terms in a form of juxtaposition between negative and positive terms of addressing in the limit of the same LFIC11. The politician in both instances of juxtapositions is possibly separating and/or distancing the camp of ‘us’ which is represented by the *Islamic Da’wa* party and the Iraqi’s from the camp of ‘them’ which is represented by Saddam Hussain. Thus, the politician in both instances is possibly diminishing a common enemy in negative terms through unifying himself with the *Islamic Da’wa* party and the Iraqis in positive terms.

Saddam’s second name, ‘Hussain’, is a very common and significant name in Iraqi culture in specific, and the Arabic Islamic world in general, as it is the name of Prophet Muhammed’s grandson. Hussain Ibn Ali is the son of Ali Ibn Abi Talib. Ali Ibn Abi Talib was the Prophet’s cousin, and husband of the Prophet’s daughter-Fatima. Additionally, Ali Ibn Abi Talib was the fourth Rashid Caliph, and the first Shia Imam. Hussain Ibn Ali eventually succeeded his father and his elder brother and became the third Shia Imam, before his death in the battle of Karbala. It is assumed, therefore, that there may be a further discursive use suggested in the use of MB form *\*iHsi:n* rather than the use of the expected MSA form *Husayn*. The politician by this MB pronunciation of Saddam’s second name is possibly distancing the name from any historical and/or religious status the name may imply if pronounced in its MSA form. The distancing here is possible if the distancing manifested in the juxtapositions above are to be considered. Therefore, the MB pronunciation of Hussain may hold an implication of diminishing, though it is difficult to assume as such, considering that there is no base to compare the pronunciation of the name Hussain as produced by politician elsewhere.

The intonational and temporal structures associated with the words *\*iHsi:n* in both LFIC14 and LFIC11 below function as possible persuasive strategies, as the prosodic designs signal certain persuasive strategies which correlate with critical information. The HCIP’s and the HCSP’s at the edges of both productions of *\*iHsi:n* reflect mismatches, as level-3 intonational structures and level-3 temporal structures coincide with non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edges. The pitch in the sounds /n/ in the last syllables of both productions of *\*iHsi:n* is expanded, which suggest cases of prosodic focus. Both cases of prosodic focus directly coincide with the MB forms that refer to the same entity in the camp of ‘them’ in J2 which are critical information.



e.g. LFIC14-HFt6-J1 [lines 674-682]

*\*wa \*huwa \*l-xiTā:b \*al-Haraki:*

3  
NF%  
0.267

**[(and he (is) the-speech the-dynamic)**HCC1, HCLt1

*\*wa \*huwa \*l-2ada:2 \*2al-waTani: \*s-siya:si: \*l-3ira:qi:*

3 3  
NF% NF%  
0.149 x

**(and he (is) the-movement the-national the-political the-Iraqi)**HCC2, HCLt2

*\*yashuqqu \*Tari:qa-hu 2ila: \*l-2a:fa:q \*likay \*yu3i:d*

3 3  
NF% NF%  
0.376 0.283

**(cuts-he way-his to the-horizons)**HCC3, HCLt3 **(to restore**

*\*tarti:b \*al-xa:riTa \*allati: \*rasama-ha: \*Sadda:m \*iHsi:n*

3  
NF%  
0.281

**order-of-the-map)**HCC4, HCLt4 **(that (be) drawn-her Saddam Hussain**

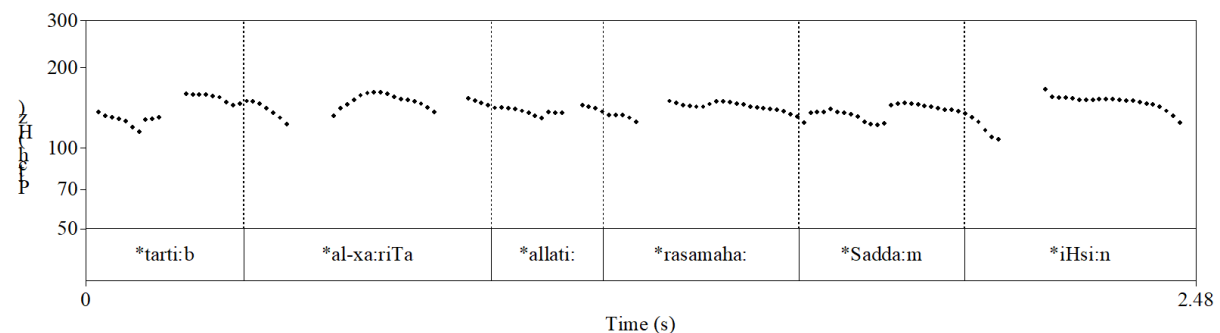


Figure 7.45. Prosodic design of line 679 in J1.

*\*3ala: \*ka:ffat \*al-waTaniyyi:n \*al-2ashra:f wa fi: \*muqaddimati-him*

3 2  
NF% NF-  
x x

**on all-of the-patriots the-honourable and in forefront-of-them**

*\*Hizb \*ad-da3wa \*l-2isla:miyya*

4  
F%  
0.356

**party the-Dawa the-Islamic)**HCC5, HCLt5]LFIC14, LFLt14}HFIC6, HFt6

e.g. LFIC11-HFt7-J1 [lines 754-768]

*wa li \*ta3rif \*2umam \*al-3a:lam*  
 3 3  
 NF% NF%  
 0.510 0.263

**[(and to (be) known people-of the-world**

*wa \*shu3u:b \*al-3a:lam*  
 3  
 NF%  
 0.493

**and nations-of the-world)**HCC1, HCLt1

*\*2anna \*ha:dha: \*sh-sha3b \*2alladhi: \*2aTbaqa \*3alayh \*Sadda:m \*iHsi:n*  
 2 3  
 NF- NF%  
 x 0.318

**(that this the-nation whom pressed on-him Saddam Hussain**

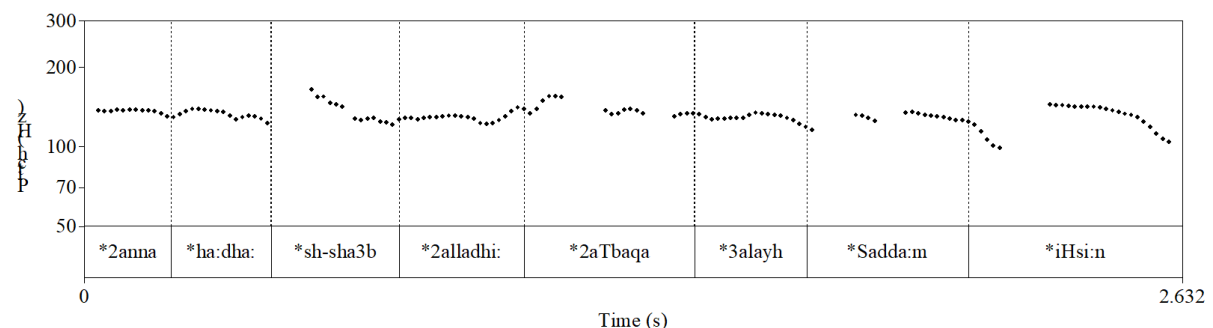


Figure 7.46. Prosodic designs of lines 757-758 in J1.

*\*bi \*tilka \*th-thaqa:fa \*thaqa:fat \*al-Hajur*  
 2 3  
 NF- NF%  
 x 0.295

**with that the-culture culture-of the-concretion)**HCC2, HCLt2

*\*min \*2anna-hu \*sha3b-un \*3aDHi:m @\*2aSHa:@ @\*2awm@*  
 3 3 2 2  
 NF% NF% NF- NF-  
 0.275 0.358 x x  
 R R

**(in that-he (is) a-nation great)**HCC3, HCLt3 **(@2aSHa:@ @2awm@**

*\*2anna-hu \*sha3b-un \*Sa:Hibu \*qiyam wa \*Sa:Hibu \*maba:di2*  
 3 3  
 NF% NF%  
 0.181 0.264

**that-he (is) a-nation bears values and bears principles)**HCC4, HCLt4

*wa \*2anna-hu \*sha3b* *\*yaHibbu \*baqiyyat \*ash-shu3u:b*  
3  
NF%  
0.436  
**(and that-he (is) nation)**HCC5, HCLt5 **(loves-he remaining the-nations)**HCC6, HCLt6  
*wa \*2anna-hu \*lan \*yansa:* *\*man \*yaqif \*2ila: \*ja:nibi-hi min*  
**(and that-he will-not forget-he)**HCC7, HCLt7 **(whom stand to side-his from**  
*\*duwal \*al-3a:lām wa \*shu3u:b \*al-3a:lām*  
3  
NF%  
0.295  
**countries-of-the-world and nations-of-the-world)**HCC8, HCLt8]LFIC11, LFLt11

In J2, there are 12 instances of register-switch to MB. Seven out of the 12 instances are shifts which involve MB pronunciations, three out of the remaining five involve shifts to MB lexis, and the last two involve shift to MB syntax through the use of Baghdadi Arabic form VII, and through the use of MB particle-/da/ to demonstrate present tense. All instances of register switch in J2 exist in five LFIC's and/or LFLt's only. The following exemplify and explain all instances of register-switch in J2.

There are five instances of register-switch to MB dialect identified in LFIC2-HFt4-J2. Two of the instances are MB pronunciations of *2uw-*(and) of the MSA coordinator *wa-*(and). The remaining three instances are MB pronunciations of numerals e.g. *\*2alfi:n-*(two thousand), *\*mi:ti:n-*(two hundred), and *\*tla:thi:n-*(thirty). The MSA pronunciations of the three numerals are *2alfa:n*, *mi2ata:n*, and *thala:thu:n* respectively. The MB pronunciation of numeral *\*2alfi:n-*(two thousand) involves change of the vowel /a:/ to /i:/ between the phoneme /f/ and the phoneme /n/. The MB pronunciation of numeral *\*mi:ti:n-*(two hundred) involves change of the vowel /i/ to /i:/ between the phoneme /m/ and the phoneme /t/, omission of the consonant /2/ with its inflectional marker /a/ between the phoneme /m/ and the phoneme /t/, and change of the vowel /a:/ to /i:/ between the phoneme /t/ and the phoneme /n/. The MB pronunciation of numeral *\*tla:thi:n-*(thirty) involves change of the first consonant /th/ to /t/, omission of the vowel /a/ between the first consonant /th/ and the consonant /l/, and change of the vowel /u:/ to /i:/ between the second consonant /th/ and the consonant /n/.

The intonational and temporal structures associated with LFIC2-HFt4-J2 below function as possible persuasive strategies, as the prosodic designs signal certain persuasive strategies

which correlate with critical information. The LFIP associated with NFH% boundary tone and the HCSP at the edge of *\*al-2akkadi:-(the-Akkadian)* reflect mismatches, as they both coincide with a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edge. The NFH% boundary tone, which is a persuasive strategy where the politician is seeking the audience’s immediate approval, directly coincides with (Sargon the Akkadian) which is critical information, as the politician is appealing to authority through a well-known historical figure in the history of Iraq. Also, the NFH% precedes the adverbial phrase *\*qabal \*2alfi:n 2uw \*mi:ti:n 2uw \*tla:thi:n \*sana-* (before two-thousand and two-hundred and thirty years) which is critical information, as the phrase holds the MB forms which refer to a specific period of time in Sargon’s life (see section 7.2.9.1. for a detail on this specific time, and for a detail on the criticality of information in the whole of HFt4-J2). The LFIP and the LFLP at the edge of *\*sana-(year)* reflect matches, as a level-4 intonational structure and a level-4 temporal structure coincide with a corresponding level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structure. The matches here directly coincide with the adverbial phrase that holds the MB forms which refer to a specific period of time in Sargon’s life, which is critical information. Besides functioning as possible persuasive strategies, the matches here also function as linguistic strategies of demarcation.

e.g. LFIC2-HFt4-J2 [lines 136-137]

*\*waqaftu \*3inda \*sarju:n \*al-2akkadi:*  
 4  
 NFH%  
 0.235

[stood-I at Sargon the-Akkadian

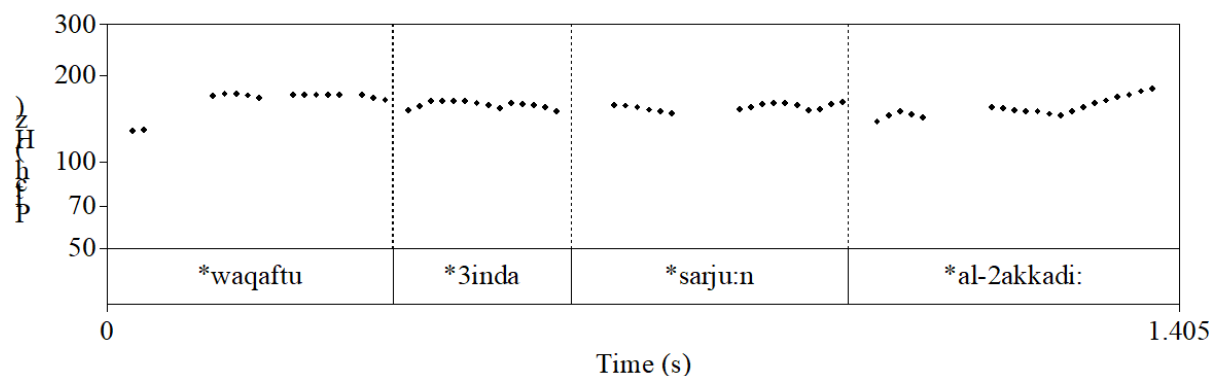


Figure 7.47. Prosodic design of line 136 in J2.

\*qabal \*2alfi:n 2uw \*mi:ti:n 2uw \*tla:thi:n \*sana  
 4  
 F%  
 0.917

before two-thousand and two-hundred and thirty years]LFIC2, LFLt2

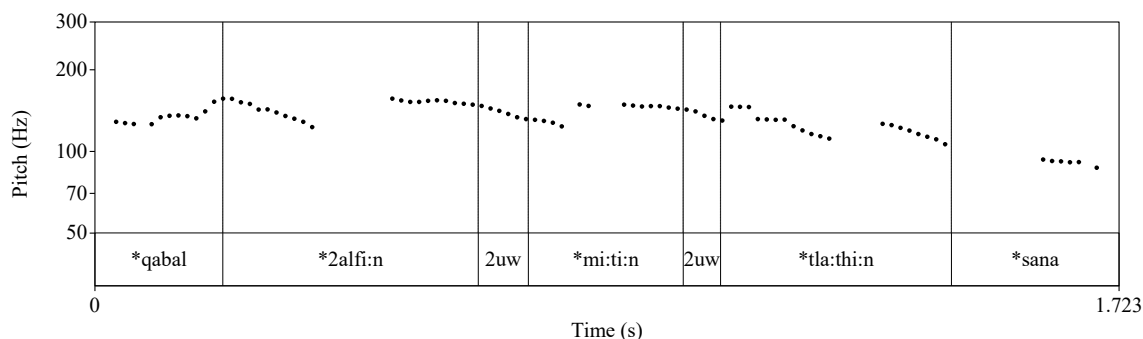


Figure 7.48. Prosodic design of line 136 in J2.

In LFIC6 and LFIC7 in HFt8-J2 below, three instances of register-switch to MB dialect are identified. Two of the instances are productions of the MB lexis *\*maku-*(there-is-no) at the starts of LFIC6 and LFIC7 respectively. The remaining instance is a switch to MB form VII *\*yanHall-*(be-solved) from the MSA passive form *yuHall-*(be-solved). The word *maku* is the negative counterpart of the MB word *aku-*(there-is), and they are lexical items which usually distinguish Iraqi Arabic speakers from other Arabic speakers in the Arab world in general. These lexical items are also frequent elsewhere in Iraq and not only in Baghdad. Additionally, they are also used in Kuwait, which would be normal considering that Kuwait was part of Iraq historically.

The intonational and temporal structures associated with LFIC6 and LFIC7 in HFt8-J2 below function as possible persuasive strategies, as the prosodic designs signal certain persuasive strategies which correlate with critical information which is to follow shortly. The HCIP and the LFLP at the edge of *\*xila:fa:t-*(disputes) in LFIC6 reflect a mismatch and a match respectively. The HCIP coincides with a non-corresponding level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structure, while the LFLP coincides with a corresponding level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structure. The LFLP, besides functioning as a possible persuasive strategy, functions as a linguistic strategy of demarcation. The pitch in the sound /t/ in the last syllable of *\*xila:fa:t-*(disputes) is expanded, which suggests a case of prosodic focus. The prosodic focus here directly coincides with critical information. The HCIP and the LCESP at the edge of *\*d-dublu:ma:siyya-*(the-diplomacy) in LFIC7 reflect mismatches, as they both coincide

with a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edge. The salient pitch height associated with the second production of *\*maku:-(there-is-no)* in LFIC7 suggests a case of early prosodic focus. The early prosodic focus here also coincides with critical information. The critical information in both LFIC6 and LFIC7 is analysed below.

The criticality of information in LFIC6 and LFIC7 in HFt8-J2, besides suggested by the shifts to MB forms, is possibly suggested by the MB forms' implicit relation to the deduced primary aim of J2. The politician by using the Iraqi lexis *maku* in LFIC6 and LFIC7 is possibly specifying the general sense in which the word “dispute” is used in the same LFIC's and/or LFLt's to the specific Iraqi context at that time. That is to say, the politician here is possibly referring to the internal conflicts and/or disputes in Iraq at that time. By putting forward the ideas of disputes being universal, and of disputes being solvable by diplomacy and peace, the politician is possibly implying to the *Arab League* that the war which Iraq is fighting at the moment is a war of Iraqis against terrorists, and not a war of Iraqi's vs. Iraqi's. Motivating the idea that the war at that time in Iraq is not internal fighting would assure the *Arab League* that the politician's request for support is genuine, and thus, persuade the *Arab League* to comply with the politician's proposal for support.

e.g. LFIC6-HFt8-J2 [line 398]

*\*ma:ku: \*balad \*bala: \*xila:fa:t*

3  
NF%  
0.450

[there (is) no country without disputes]LFIC6, LFLt6

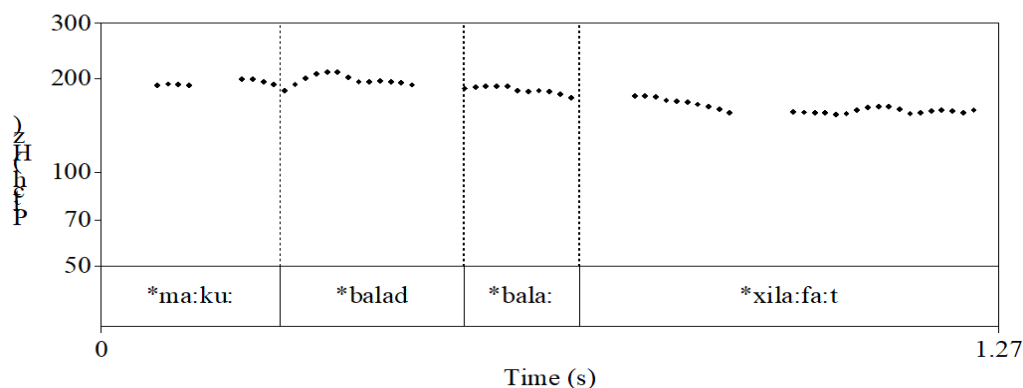


Figure 7.49. Prosodic design of line 398 in J2.

e.g. LFIC7-HFt8-J2 [lines 399-403]

*\*ma:ku: \*xila:f \*ma: \*yanHall bi \*d-dublu:ma:siyya*  
 3  
 NF%  
 x  
 [(there is) no dispute not (be) solved by the-diplomacy

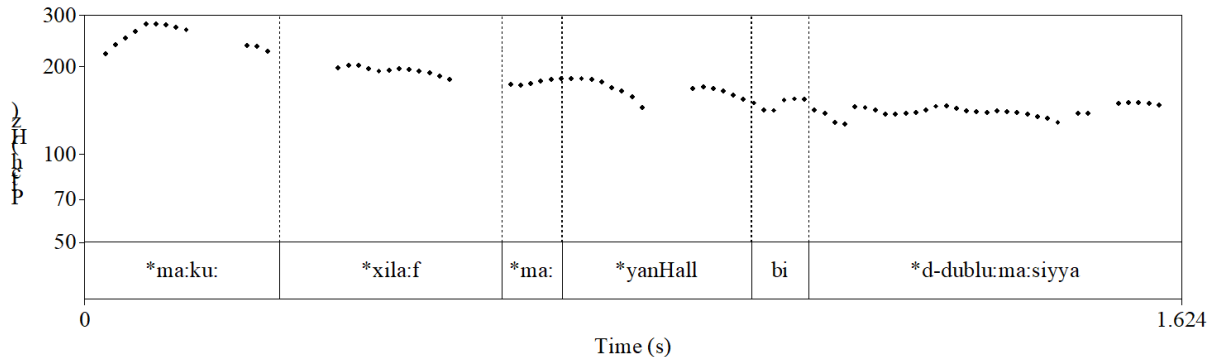


Figure 7.50. Prosodic design of line 399 in J2.

*bi @\*Taruq@ bi \*Turuq \*silmiyya*  
 4  
 F%  
 0.293  
 R  
 by @Taruq@ by methods peaceful)HCC1, HCLt1

*\*la:kinnana: \*yajib 2an \*nuji:d \*fan \*Sina:3at \*al-Hulu:l*  
 4 4  
 NFH% F%  
 0.216 0.676  
 (but-we have to master-we art-of creation-of the-solutions

*\*muHa:wala \*2u:wla: wa \*muHa:wala \*tha:niya wa \*muHa:wala \*tha:ltha*  
 4  
 F%  
 0.577  
 attempt first and attempt second and attempt third)HCC2, HCLt2]LFIC7, LFLt7

In LFIC12-HFt7-J2 below, four instances of register-switch to MB dialect are identified. One of the instances is production of MB lexis *\*2iHna*-(we), which represents the dialect form of the first person plural MSA pronoun *naHnu*-(we). Another instance is the use of MB particle-*da* to demonstrate present tense. The two remaining instances are MB pronunciations *\*unqaddimah*-(providing-we) of the MSA form *nuqaddimah*-(we-provide), and *\*ma-nri:d*-(not-want-we) of the MSA form *ma: nuri:d*-(not want-we). The MB pronunciation *\*unqaddimah*-(providing-we) involves epenthesis of the vowel /u/ in the beginning of the

word, and involves omission of the vowel /u/ between the consonant /n/ and the consonant /q/. The MB pronunciation \**ma-nri:d*-(not-want-we) involves attaching of the negative particle /ma:/ to the verb, shortening the long vowel /a:/ of the negative particle, and omission of the vowel /u/ of the verb between the consonant /n/ and the consonant /r/.

The intonational and temporal structures associated with LFIC12-HFt7-J2 below function as possible persuasive strategies, as the prosodic designs signal certain persuasive strategies which correlate with critical information. The criticality of information in LFIC12-HFt7-J2, besides suggested by the shifts to MB forms, is possibly suggested by the MB forms' implicit relation to the deduced primary aim of J2 (see section 7.2.3. for detail on the criticality of information in LFIC12). The LFIP associated with NFH% boundary tone and the LFLP at the edge of the first production of \**ha:dha:-*-(this) reflect a mismatch and a match respectively. The LFIP associated with NFH% coincides with a non-corresponding level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structure which indicates a case of intonational promotion, while the LCESP coincides with a corresponding level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structure. The LCESP, besides functioning as a possible persuasive strategy, functions as a linguistic strategy of demarcation. The salient pitch height and the salient loudness associated with the first production of \**ha:dha:-*-(this) suggests a case prosodic focus. The prosodic focus and the intonational promotion here directly coincide with and precede critical information. The HCIP and the HCSP at the edge of \**unqaddimah-*-(providing-we) reflect matches, as a level-3 intonational structure and a level-3 temporal structure coincide with a corresponding level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structure. The HCIP and the HCSP, besides functioning as possible persuasive strategies, function as linguistic strategies of demarcation. The pitch in the sound /h/ in the last syllable of \**unqaddimah-*-(providing-we) is expanded, which suggests a case of prosodic focus. The prosodic focus here directly coincides and precedes critical information. The LFIP and the LFLP at the edge of the second production of \**ha:dha:-*-(this) reflect matches, as a level-4 intonational structure and a level-4 temporal structure coincide with a corresponding level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structure. The LFIP and the LFLP, besides functioning as possible persuasive strategies, function as linguistic strategies of demarcation. The salient pitch height and the salient loudness associated with \**ma-nri:d*-(not-want-we) suggests a case of early prosodic focus. The early prosodic focus here also coincides with critical information.



e.g. LFIC12-HFt7-J2 [lines 361-363]

<i>*ha:dha:</i>	<i>*2iHna da</i>	<i>*unqaddimah</i>	<i>*ma-nri:d</i>	<i>*2akthar min</i>	<i>*ha:dha:</i>
4		3			4
NFH%		NF%			F%
x		0.338			0.451

[(**this we are providing-we**)HCC1, HCLt1 (**not-want-we more than this**)HCC2, HCLt2]LFIC12, LFLt12

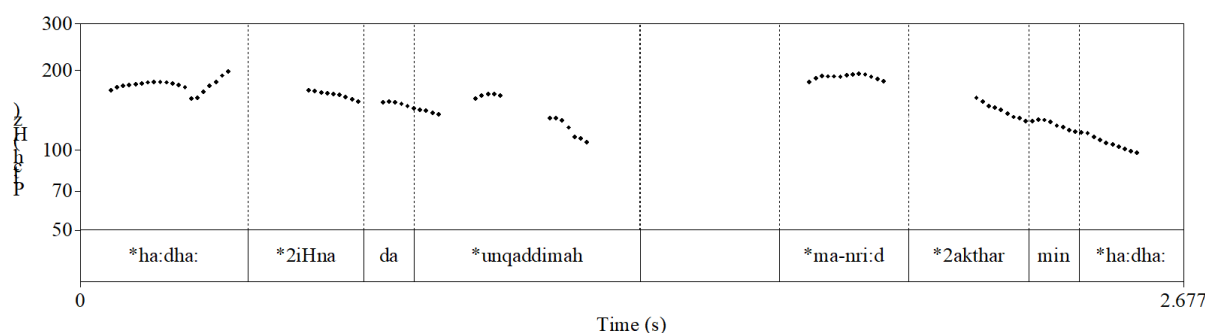


Figure 7.51. Prosodic designs of lines 361-363 in J2.

### 7.2.7.2. Prosodic marking of register-switch to MSA-high

As introduced in section 3.5.2., and defined in section 3.5.2.4., MSA-high is the highest level of Arabic identified in the continuum. Thus, it is close to the level of CA, and it is distinguished from the other levels of Arabic in the continuum by relying on syntax, distinct lexis of religious texts and historical quotes, perfect parallel structures, and consistent applications of segmental sandhi. This section explains the variables which signal shifts to MSA-high. The exemplifications of these shifts, however, are integrated in other sections throughout Chapter 7.

The syntax used in both J1 and J2 in general belongs to MSA syntax, which is in turn sourced from CA syntax. Additionally, verbal sentences are more frequently used than equational ones in both J1 and J2. As highlighted earlier in section 3.5.2., syntax does not distinguish MSA-high from the other two levels of MSA to follow in the next section, but it does distinguish all three levels of MSA from the level of MB dialect. The syntax of MB dialect, as mentioned in the previous section, is distinct, and it is only used twice in J2 e.g. LFIC12-HFt7-J2 and LFIC7-HFt8-J2. Thus, syntax in both J1 and J2 can be regarded as MSA in general.

The distinct lexical items accommodated in the Quranic Verses and the historical quotes in both J1 and J2 are signs that the talks are possibly moving towards an upward direction, which is, MSA-high. Additionally, the Quranic Verses and the historical quotes are prestigious and eloquent forms of Arabic. As highlighted earlier in section 3.5.2., the lexical items associated with religious texts and historical figures distinguish MSA-high from the political-based lexical items associated with the two other levels of MSA, and from the distinct lexical items of MB dialect. The sociolinguistic and/or political context-based critical information associated with the Quranic Verses and the historical quotes function as possible persuasive strategies. Strikingly, the prosodic designs associated with religious texts and historical quotes are non-distinct, and they resemble the prosodic designs of usual narrations. The prosodic designs and information designs of religious texts and historical quotes are detailed in sections 7.2.9.1. and 7.2.9.2. respectively.

The identical and/or close lexical and syntactic items produced with identical and/or close pitch configurations in both J1 and J2 reflect perfect parallel structures and are possible signs of MSA-high. As highlighted earlier in section 3.5.2.1., perfect parallelism distinguishes MSA-high from the non-perfect parallelism associated with the remaining levels in the continuum. The sociolinguistic and/or political context-based critical information associated with the identical and/or close lexical and syntactic items, alongside the identical and/or close pitch configurations associated with them, function as possible persuasive strategies. Using perfect parallelism is also a possible sign of an individual's rhetoric abilities. Thus, it is also a possible prestigious and eloquent speaking style. The prosodic design associated with perfect parallelism is distinct from the designs associated with usual narrations. The prosodic design and information design of perfect parallel structures are detailed in section 7.2.4.

As for the consistent application of segmental sandhi, the politician heavily produces pausal forms at pauses and phrase-internal forms in phrase-internal positions in both J1 and J2. These applications of segmental sandhi are consistent. As compared with the inconsistent applications of segmental sandhi, the consistent application is dominant in both monologues. The consistent application of segmental sandhi is a possible sign of MSA-high. However, since the consistent application of segmental sandhi is dominant in the speeches, it would be misleading to identify them all as cases of switching to MSA-high. Therefore, MSA-high in this case is restricted to the consistent applications of segmental sandhi associated with Quranic Verses, historical quotes, and/or perfect parallel structures. Since consistent applications of segmental sandhi are restricted to Quranic Verses, historical quotes, and/or

perfect parallel structures, the information designs associated with them may function as persuasive strategies. Similarly, the same can be said about the other prosodic designs associated with them. However, consistent applications of segmental sandhi may function as a persuasive strategy in case of a perfect parallel structure only, as the prosodic designs associated with Quranic Verses and historical quotes are non-distinct. The consistent application of segmental sandhi is also a possible sign of individual's rhetoric abilities, and it is a style related to religious and literacy contexts. Thus, it is also a possible salient prestigious and eloquent speaking style.

### **7.2.7.3. Prosodic marking of register-switch to MSA-low**

Following on the continuum introduced in part (3.5.2.), and defined in part (3.5.2.3), the levels of MSA-low and broadcast MSA are higher than the MB dialect and lower than MSA-high, considering that MSA broadcast is a higher level than level of MSA-low. The broadcast MSA is the usual platform language from which the switching to low or high varieties of Arabic in the continuum takes place. That is to say, it is the most dominant form of MSA used in both J1 and J2, and the majority of examples and discussions throughout the thesis revolve around this level of MSA. Thus, the discussion of broadcast MSA in this section is only restricted to the cases that suggest salient attempts of switching to MSA-high, which are indicated through producing the inconsistent application of phrase-internal segmental sandhi forms at prosodic boundaries.

Both MSA-low and broadcast MSA are distinguished from MB dialect in that they are identified through the use of MSA syntax, political lexis, and inconsistent applications of segmental sandhi, while segmental sandhi is absent in MB, and MB is characterized by its own distinct syntax and lexis. MSA-low, broadcast MSA, and MB resemble each other in that they are all associated with non-perfect parallel structures. However, non-perfect parallelism in MB, if available in the speeches, would have been carried out with MB syntax and lexis. The MSA-low and broadcast MSA are also distinguished from MSA-high in that they are identified through the use political lexis, non-perfect parallelism, and inconsistent applications of segmental sandhi, while MSA-high is identified through the use of perfect parallelism, consistent applications of segmental sandhi, as well as Quranic and historical lexis. The MSA-low, broadcast MSA, and MB resemble each other in that they are all associated with non-perfect parallel structures. The only mutual aspect associated with these

three MSA levels is the MSA syntax. Finally, the only aspect that distinguishes MSA-low from broadcast MSA is that the first is indicated by the inconsistent application of producing pausal segmental sandhi forms in phrase-internal positions, while the latter is indicated by the inconsistent application of producing phrase-internal segmental sandhi forms at prosodic boundaries.

Both MSA-low and broadcast MSA correlate with all the critical information designs which function as possible persuasive strategies. Additionally, they also correlate with other prosodic designs like prosodic focus and prosodic promotion which also function as possible persuasive strategies. However, MSA-low is frequently associated with both matches and mismatches, while broadcast MSA is more frequently associated with mismatches. In J1, 62 out of 77 cases of phrase-internal forms at prosodic boundaries are mismatches, 10 are matches, four are matches between intonational structures and syntactic and/or discourse structures, but mismatches between temporal structures and syntactic and/or discourse structures, and one is a match between a temporal structure and a syntactic and/or discourse structure, but a mismatch between an intonational structure and a syntactic and/or discourse structure. In J2, 33 out of 34 cases of phrase-internal forms at prosodic boundaries are mismatches, and one is a mismatch between a temporal structure and a syntactic and/or discourse structure, but a match between an intonational structure and a syntactic and/or discourse structure.

The inconsistent application of pausal segmental sandhi forms in phrase-internal positions is a possible sign of a switch to MSA-low. Pausal forms produced in phrase-internal positions are pausal case endings, and pausal feminine suffix, with pausal case endings being produced more frequently than pausal feminine suffix. The inconsistent application of producing pausal forms phrase-internally has also been recognised by Holes (1994, p. 55) in broadcast MSA. Holes regards this inconsistent application as dropping of case endings, which signals that the talk is moving to a lower level of MSA. In this study, we also regard this variation in application of segmental sandhi as a shift to MSA-low.

Instances of inconsistent application of pausal segmental sandhi forms in phrase-internal positions are produced in LFIC1-HFt5-J2 below. The words *\*al-2awwal*-(the-first), *\*Dudd*-(against), and first production of *\*Harb*-(war) are all produced with pausal case endings in phrase-internal positions. The word *\*3a:limiyya*-(global) is produced with a pausal feminine suffix in phrase-internal position. The intonational and temporal structures associated with

the word *\*al-2awwal*-(the-first) reflect mismatches. The HCIP and the HCSP at the edge of *\*al-muwa:jaha*-(the-confrontation), where the word *\*al-2awwal*-(the-first) is accommodated, coincide with a non-syntactic and non-discourse edge. The pitch in the last syllable of *\*al-muwa:jaha*-(the-confrontation) is expanded, which suggests a case of prosodic focus. The temporal structure associated with the words *\*Dudd*-(against), first production of *\*Harb*-(war), and *\*3a:limiyya*-(global) reflects a match, while the intonational structure associated with the same words reflects a mismatch. The HCSP at the edge of *\*Haqi:qiyya*-(actual), where the words *\*Dudd*-(against), first production of *\*Harb*-(war), and *\*3a:limiyya*-(global) are accommodated, coincides with a corresponding level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structure. The LFIP at the edge of *\*Haqi:qiyya*-(actual), where the same three words are accommodated, coincides with a non-corresponding level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structure, which indicates a case of intonational promotion. The intonational promotion here and the prosodic focus at the preceding prosodic structure coincide with critical information. The critical information associated with both prosodic structures is the addressee-terrorists, which reflects the design of camp of ‘them’ in J2.

e.g. LFIC1-HFt5-J2 [lines 152-157]

<i>*2al-3ira:q</i>	<i>*2alyawm</i>	<i>*fi: *muwa:jaha fi:</i>	<i>*l-xaTT</i>	<i>*al-2awwal min</i>	<i>*al-muwa:jaha</i>
3	3	3			3
NF%	NF%	NF%			NF%
0.714	0.549	x			0.311

[(**The-Iraq today (is) in confrontation in the-line the-first of the-confrontation**)

*\*Dudd \*Harb \*3a:limiyya \*Haqi:qiyya*  
4  
F%  
0.218

**against war global actual)**HCC1, HCLt1

*\*2ismu-ha: \*Harb \*al-2irha:b*  
4  
F%  
1.101

**(name-her (is) war-of-the-terrorism)**HCC2, HCLt2]LFIC1, LFLt1

Other instances of inconsistent application of pausal segmental sandhi forms in phrase-internal positions are produced in LFIC10-HFt6-J1 (see section 7.2.6. for exemplification). The words *\*d-dam*-(the-blood), and *\*shuhada:2*-(martyrs) are both produced with pausal

case endings in phrase-internal positions. The words *\*2al-muDammaxa*-(the-stained), *\*2al-mu2mina*-(the-faithful), *\*l-muba:raka*-(the-blessed), and *\*ad-da3wa*-(the-Da'wa) are all produced with pausal feminine suffix in phrase-internal positions. The three intonational structures and the three temporal structures associated with these inconsistent applications of segmental sandhi reflect mismatches, as the prosodic structures accommodating the first five inconsistent applications of segmental sandhi coincide with non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edges, and the prosodic structures accommodating the last word *\*ad-da3wa*-(the-Da'wa) coincide with a non-corresponding syntactic and/or discourse structure. Moreover, the pitch in the last syllables of all three words at the prosodic boundaries that accommodate the inconsistent applications of segmental sandhi, is expanded, which suggest cases of prosodic focus. All three cases of prosodic focus coincide with critical information. The critical information associated with the three prosodic structures is the design of appeal to authority, which further interweaves with the design of camp of 'us' in J1.

The inconsistent application of phrase-internal segmental sandhi forms at prosodic boundaries is a form associated with broadcast MSA, and also a possible sign of an attempt to switch to MSA-high. Phrase-internal forms produced at prosodic boundaries are phrase-internal case endings, phrase-internal genitive indefinite ending, and phrase-internal feminine suffix. In both J1 and J2, the phrase-internal case endings at prosodic boundaries are more frequent than the phrase-internal genitive indefinite ending, and the phrase-internal genitive indefinite ending is in turn more frequent than phrase-internal feminine suffix. As mentioned in sections 5.3.1. and 5.3.2., this inconsistent application of segmental sandhi is labelled as (S) in the appendices and in the examples respectively.

Holes (1994), in his analysis of phrase-internal forms and pausal forms of indefinite genitive case endings in broadcast MSA in Arabic political speeches, attributes variation in use of phrase-internal genitive case ending at boundaries as due to "hypercorrection". In this study, we also assume that these variations may be contributed as hypercorrection.

Hypercorrection refers to a standard rule of grammar being incorrectly applied (Labov, 1973). In other words, it can be viewed as an attempt to sound correct in an incorrect way. Hypercorrection can take place on any level, e.g. syntax, vocabulary, phonetics, or phonology.

The politician's use of phrase-internal forms at boundaries can serve as a further possible back up for assumption of use of a further MSA-high across the political monologues. The

reason why is that hypercorrection possibly implies a kind of persistence in using forms of segmental sandhi on the part of the politician to sound more prestigious, although in an inconsistent way. However, cases with such hypercorrection do not go high or low but remain at the level of broadcast MSA, even though they are signs of possible attempts of switching to MSA-high by the politician.

Instances of inconsistent application of phrase-internal segmental sandhi forms at prosodic boundaries are produced in LFIC18-HFt5-J1 below. The word *\*Hawwala*-(altered) is produced with a phrase-internal case ending at the prosodic boundary. The word *\*ma2sa:t*-(tragedy) is produced with a phrase-internal feminine suffix at the prosodic boundary. The two intonational structures and the two temporal structures produced at the edges of these inconsistent applications of segmental sandhi reflect mismatches, as they coincide with non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edges. The pitch of the last sounds in the last syllables of both of the inconsistent applications of segmental sandhi at the boundaries is expanded, which suggest cases of prosodic focus. Both cases of prosodic focus coincide with critical information. The critical information is reflected in the positive addressing of the Iraqis which is one of the entities in the camp of ‘us’ in J1.

e.g. LFIC18-HFt5-J1 [lines 543-547]

<i>*2asma3</i>	<i>*al-3a:lam</i>	<i>wa</i>	<i>*2ara:</i>	<i>*l-3a:lam</i>
	3			3
	NF%			NF%
	0.224			x
[( <b>hear-I the-world</b> )HCC1, HCLt1 ( <b>and see-I the-world</b> )HCC2, HCLt2]				

<i>*kayfa</i>	<i>*Hawwala</i>	<i>*ma2sa:t</i>	<i>*jisr</i>	<i>*al-2a2imma</i>	<i>2ila:</i>	<i>*3irsin</i>	<i>*waTani:</i>
	3	3					4
	NF%	NF%					F%
	0.297	x					0.419
	S	S					
( <b>how altered tragedy-of bridge Al-Aaimmah to a-wedding national</b> )HCC3, HCLt3]							
LFIC18, LFLt18							

Further instances of inconsistent application of phrase-internal segmental sandhi forms at prosodic boundaries are produced in LFIC3-HFt7-J2 below, and in LFIC1-HFt3-J2 (see section 7.2.5.3. for a detailed discussion on this example). The words *\*nafTi-hi*-(oil-his), *\*naxli-hi*-(palms-his), *\*ma:2i-hi*-(water-his), and *\*zar3i-hi*-(cultivation-his) in LFIC3-HFt7-

J2 are all produced with phrase-internal case endings at the prosodic boundaries. The four intonational structures and the four temporal structures produced at the edges of these inconsistent applications of segmental sandhi reflect mismatches, as they coincide with non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edges. The pitch of the last sounds in the last syllables of all four inconsistent applications of segmental sandhi at the boundaries is expanded, which suggest cases of prosodic focus. All four cases of prosodic focus coincide with critical information. The critical information is reflected in the positive addressing of Iraq which is one of the entities in the camp of ‘us’ in J2. Additionally, the critical information is also suggested by the use of non-perfect parallelism, as these words associated with inconsistent applications of segmental sandhi are semi-identical items in a list.

e.g. LFIC3-HFt7-J2 [lines 308-316]

*wa \*2aDHunn \*2anna-kum \*la: \*taHta:j-u:n 2ila: \*mazi:d \*kala:m*  
3  
NF%  
x  
 [(**And believe-I that-you not need-you for more talk**)]HCC1, HCLt1

*\*2anna \*l-3ira:q \*balad \*muta3addid \*ath-tharwa:t \*laysa \*faqi:ran*  
2 3 4  
NF- NF% F%  
x 0.123 0.705  
 (**that the-Iraq country-of various the-resources (is) not poor**)

*bi \*nafTi-hi wa \*naxli-hi wa \*ma:2i-hi wa \*zar3i-hi*  
4 4 4 4  
F% F% F% F%  
0.334 0.256 0.226 x  
S S S S  
 with **oil-his** and with **palms-his** and with **water-his** and with **cultivation-his**

*wa bi \*3ataba:ti-hi \*l-muqaddasa*  
4  
F%  
0.302  
 and with **thresholds-his the-sacred**)HCC2, HCLt2]LFIC3, LFLt3



### 7.2.8. Prosodic marking of vocative expressions

The fourth critical information design identified in this study, which also functions as a persuasive strategy, is use of vocative expressions (VE). The design of vocative expressions, as mentioned earlier in section 7.2.5., is an information design which sources from the information design of camps of ‘them’ and ‘us’. More specifically, it only sources from the camp of ‘us’, as it always reflects positive addressing of addressees in the camp of ‘us’

As mentioned earlier in section 4.8.1., VE’s are special forms of expressions, where certain identities are explicitly referred to in a chunk. Besides VE’s role in marking left edges of LFIC’s and/or LFLt’s and HFIC’s and/or HFt’s, VE’s may function as possible persuasive strategies. Reference to identities in VE’s may be general or specific, and VE’s themselves usually lack explicit and/or implicit presence of verbs.

Vocative expressions are usually produced in Arabic political speeches, and thus, they can be regarded as a potential hallmark of these speeches in general. Vocative expressions have been identified in other studies which have also looked into Arabic political speeches, such as, Holes (1994), and Mazraani (1997). In addition, vocatives have also been identified in English political speeches, such as Halmari (2005). In the latter study, they have been assumed as one of the traditional Aristotelian persuasive tactics, which politicians employ to keep their audience(s) by their sides.

All vocatives in both J1 and J2 are produced with general references, except for VE1-HFt1-J2 [lines 8-10], which is produced with a specific reference. Furthermore, all vocatives in both J1 and J2 are produced with a single intonational structure and a single temporal structure at their rightmost edges. An exception to this is also VE1-HFt1-J2 [lines 8-10], which is produced with two internal intonational structures and two internal temporal structures, besides an intonational structure and a temporal structure at its rightmost edge. Moreover, majority of intonational structures delimiting the right edges of vocatives are associated with F% boundary tones. Exceptions to this are the two vocatives in the opening topic in J2, e.g. VE1-HFt1-J2 [lines 8-10] and VE2-HFt1-J2 [line 11], as well as the vocative in the concluding topic in J1, e.g. VE1-HFt7-J1 [line 683], which are produced with NF% boundary tones. In addition, all right edges of vocatives are also associated with LFLP’s or HFELP’s. An exception to this is VE2-HFt1-J2 [line 11] which is produced with an LCESP. Besides,

VE1-HFt1-J2 [lines 8-10] is the only vocative which is produced with internal temporal structures.

The following are instances of vocatives in each speech, together with their prosodic designs. Example VE1-HFt1-J2 below represents the only vocative with a specific reference. The vocative addresses *Nasser Judeh*, Jordanian minister for foreign affairs between the years 2009 and 2017, who was chairing the meeting of the *Arab League*. *Nasser Judeh* is addressed in positive terms, and he is one of the live audiences in the camp of ‘us’ in J1. Examples VE1-HFt4-J1 and VE1-HFt5-J2 below represent vocatives with general references. In the former example, the vocative addresses the Iraqi nation in positive terms. The Iraqi nation here is one of the addressees in the camp of ‘us’ in J1. In the latter example, the vocative addresses the *Arab League* in positive terms. The *Arab league* here is one of the addressees in the camp of ‘us’ in J2.

e.g. VE1-HFt1-J2 [lines 8-10]

\*2as-sayyid \*2ar-ra2i:s  
 3 3  
 NF% NF%  
 1.257 0.928

[The-master the-chair

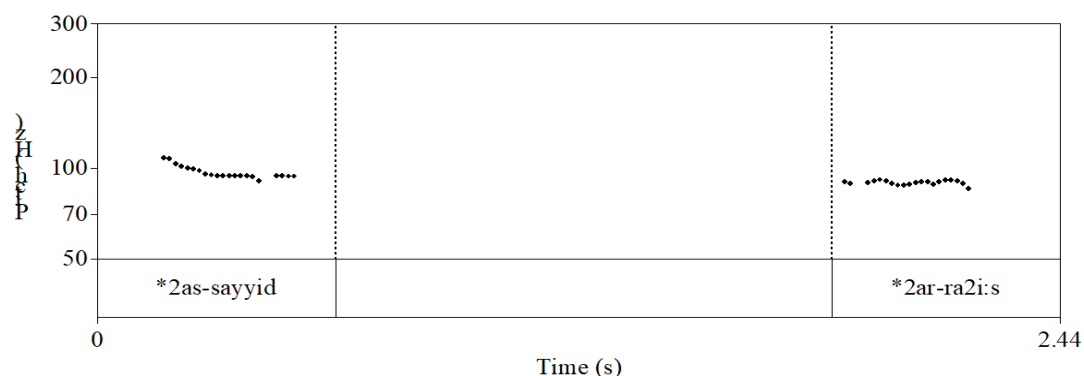


Figure 7.52. Prosodic designs of lines 8-9 in J2.

\*na:Sir \*juwda \*l-muHtaram

3  
 NF%  
 0.581

Nasser Judeh the-respectful]VE1

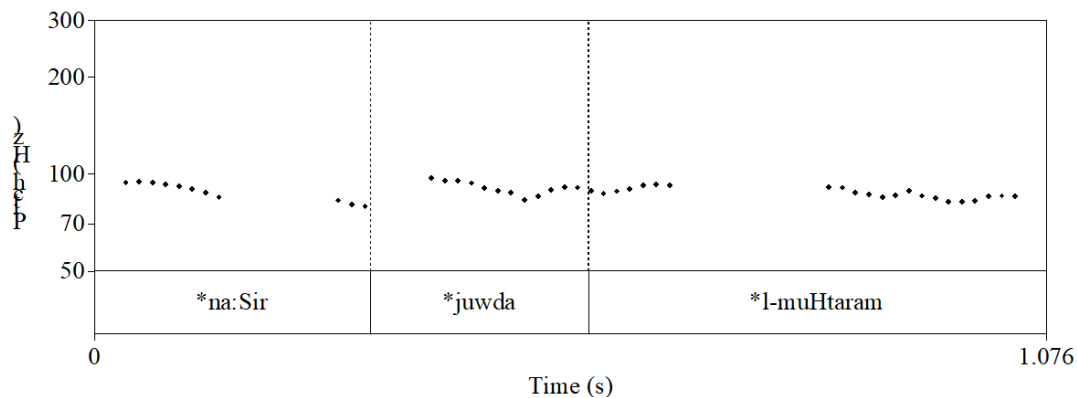


Figure 7.53. Prosodic design of line 10 in J2.

e.g. VE1-HFt4-J1 [line 244]

\*2ayyuha: \*l-2uxwa \*l-2a3izza

4  
F%  
2.048

[The-dearest the-cherished the-brothers]VE1

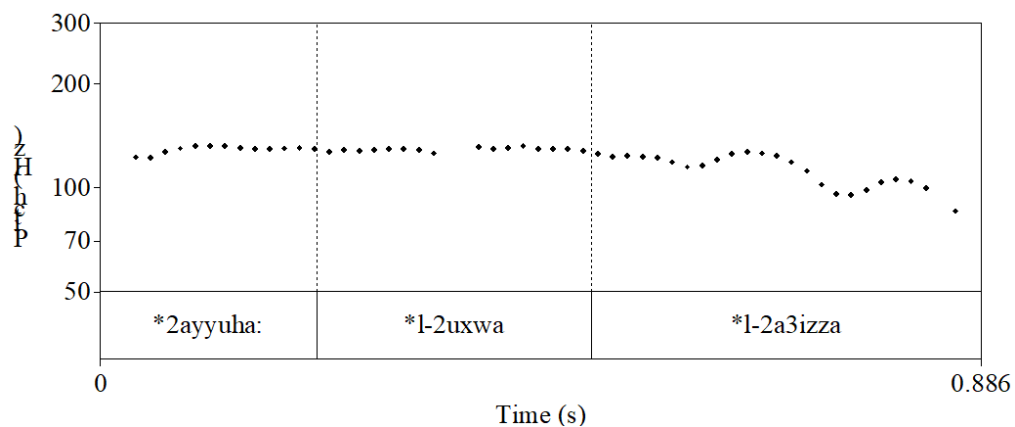


Figure 7.54. Prosodic design of line 244 in J1.

e.g. VE1-HFt5-J2 [line 151]

\*2uxwa:n-i:

4  
F%  
1.055

[Brothers-my]VE1

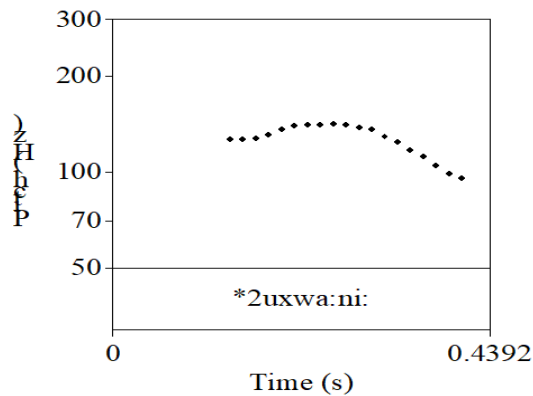


Figure 7.55. Prosodic design of line 155 in J2.

### 7.2.9. Prosodic marking of intertextual and interdiscursive quotes

The fifth critical information design identified in this study, which also functions as a persuasive strategy, is intertextual and interdiscursive quotes. The design of intertextual and interdiscursive quotes, as mentioned earlier in section 7.2.5., is an information design which sources from the information design of camps of ‘them’ and ‘us’. Additionally, this information design interweaves with the designs of register-switch to MSA-high, and appeal to authority.

The technical terms “intertextuality” and “interdiscursivity” have already been discussed at this stage through discussing both terms within the context of the politician’s own words used throughout both J1 and J2. In this section, however, intertextuality and interdiscursivity are restricted to the discussions of merging historical quotes and merging religious quotes from other resources into both J1 and J2. Both historical and religious quotes merged into J1 and J2 by the politician, which are to follow shortly, are regarded critical information due to the context-based sociolinguistic and/or context-based political meanings they may convey.

In this study, majority of the prosodic markers associated with productions of the syntactic and/or discourse structures, which form the historical quotations, represent instances of matches. The demarcative role of prosody in these quotations, however, does not set them apart from the usual narrations, as the demarcative role is dominant with the usual narrations as well. The prosodic markers associated with productions of the syntactic and/or discourse structures, which form the Quranic Verses, are compared to the usual expected productions of the Verses, which are governed by *tajwi:d*-(recitation) markers. The recitation markers are usually included in the last page of the Quran, they are placed above the inflectional markers

in the Arabic orthography of the Quran, and their role is to guide the flow of meaning of the Quranic discourse in general. Accordingly, two instances of unusual temporal structures, which result in inferring two unusual intonational structures, are associated with the production of the Quranic Verse in LFIC1-HFt1-J1. The instances of temporal and intonational structures in LFIC1-HFt1-J1 are identified as unusual due to their violation of the recitation rules, which prohibit breaking and/or pausing at those edges.

Other prosodic cues that contribute to the prosodic designs which function as possible persuasive strategies identified in this chapter, also do not distinguish prosodic structures of quotations from prosodic structures of usual narrations. The descriptions of non-distinctive prosodic designs associated with quotations in J1 and J2 here do not line up with the descriptions of prosodic designs of quotations provided in e.g. Grosz and Hirschberg (1992), Klewitz and Couper-Kuhlen (1999), Jansen et al. (2001), and Estelles-Arguedas (2015), who argue that prosodic designs of quotation are distinct from their usual surroundings. The only exceptions are the unusual temporal and intonational structures in the Quranic Verse in LFIC1-HFt1-J1 mentioned above, and the use of consistent applications of segmental sandhi across the two historical quotations and the two Quranic quotations which signal possible switches to MSA-high. The remaining prosodic cues produced across all four analysed quotations are similar to what is present across the usual narrations of the speeches and abide by the recitation rules in the production of the other Quranic Verse in LFIC1-HFt1-J2.

#### **7.2.9.1. Prosodic marking of merging historical quotes**

An example of intertextual and interdiscursive merging of historical quotes, which may also indicate an instance of appealing to authority in J1, camp of ‘us’ and/or ‘them’ in J1, and a possible switch to MSA-high, is located in LFIC10-HFt3-J1. The instance is a quote that belongs to Al-Khalil Ibn Ahmad Al-Farahidi, an early Arab lexicographer, philologist, and grammarian in Basra-Iraq. It is narrated that Al-Farahidi’s son walked up to his father while his father was constructing poetic metres, for which he was famous, in a strange manner that he had not witnessed before. Consequently, without understanding the situation, his son ran out, and shouted out that his father had gone insane. Al-Farahidi followed his son out and responded to him in regard to this occasion by saying:

لو كنت تعلم ما أقول عذرتني.... أو كنت تعلم ما تقول عذرتك  
 لكن جهات مقالتني فعذرتني.... و علمت أنك جاهل فعذرتك

“If you had known what I (am) saying, you (would have) excused me,  
 or you had known what you (are) saying, I (would have) blamed you,  
 but you ignored my words, and you blamed me,  
 and I knew that you (are) ignorant, so I excused you”

The process of intertextuality of Al-Farahidi’s quote takes place in the sequence between LFIC7 and LFIC10 in HFt3-J1 below, that is, Al-Farahidi’s quote as produced by the politician in LFIC10, plus ideas which support it. The politician in all four LFIC’s and/or LFLt’s below addresses the second type of enemies and/or opponents in HFt3-J1. He introduces hypocrites through the use of pronoun “those”, and he describes them as politicians with ‘double-faced speeches’, that is, who say one thing to Jaafari in private, and change it as soon as they are in public. Furthermore, the politician employs a mixture of positive and negative meanings to address hypocrites. In LFIC7 and LFIC8, he uses negative lexical items to address hypocrites, while in LFIC9 and LFIC10 he uses positive lexical items to address hypocrites. The use of positive lexical items with hypocrites in LFIC9 and LFIC10 appears to violate the usual negative terms of addressing enemies and/or opponents in general, which is exemplified in camps of ‘them’ in J1 and J2. Though the meanings of lexical items in LFIC9 and LFIC10 appear to suggest positive addressing only, it is assumed that these positive lexical items may imply negative addressing too. By considering intertextual and interdiscursive explanations of HFt3-J1, which are to follow shortly, it is assumed that the positive lexical items in LFIC9 and IC10 have been manipulated to imply negative meanings. The following exemplifies the sequence from LFIC7 to LFIC10 in HFt3-J1 which accommodates Al-Farahidi’s quote and the ideas related to it.

e.g. LFIC7-HFt3-J1 [lines 192-194] (see section 7.2.5.1. for exemplification).

e.g. LFIC8-HFt3-J1 [lines 195-203]

*\*kuntu \*2astami3u \*2ilay-him min \*xila:li \*taSri:Hati-him bi \*sh-sha:sha*

3	3
NF%	NF%
0.322	0.460
S	

[(used-to-I listen-I to-them from through announcements-their in the-screen)HCC1,  
 HCLt1

wa \*3indama: \*2altaqi:-him  
 3  
 NF%  
 x  
 (and when **encounter-I-them**)HCC2, HCLt2

wa \*2ufakkir fi: \*ma:hiyyat \*al-farq wa \*l-bawn \*ash-sha:sa3  
 3 3  
 NF% NF%  
 0.351 x  
 (and **think-I** in **substantial** the-**difference** and the-**discrepancy** the-**vast**)HCC3, HCLt3

\*fi: \*ma: @\*ya:yu@ \*yuja:mil-u:n  
 2 2 3  
 NF- NF- NF%  
 x x x  
 R  
 (in what @ya:yu@ **extol-they**)HCC4, HCLt4

wa \*fi: \*ma: \*yaqu:l-u:n  
 4  
 F%  
 0.322  
 (and in what **say-they**)HCC5, HCLt5]LFIC8, LFLt8

e.g. LFIC9-HFt3-J1 [lines 204-212]

\*2aHtarim \*qana:3a:ti-him  
 3  
 NF%  
 x  
 [(**respect-I convictions-their**)HCC1, HCLt1

wa @\*2axtaram@ wa \*2aHtarim \*2a:ra:2a-hum  
 2 3  
 NF- NF%  
 x 0.462  
 R  
 (and @\*2axtaram@ and **respect-I opinions-their**)HCC2, HCLt2

\*wa \*2aqu:lu \*la-hum min \*mawqi3 \*al-maHabba  
 3 3  
 NF% NF%  
 0.465 0.427  
 (and **say-I** to-**them** from **position-of the-amity**)HCC3, HCLt3





*\*la:kin \*jahalta \*maqa:lat-i:* *fa \*3adhalta-ni:*  
3 3  
NF% NF%  
x 0.414  
**(but ignored-you words-my)**HCC5, HCLt5 **(and blamed-you-me)**HCC6, HCLt6

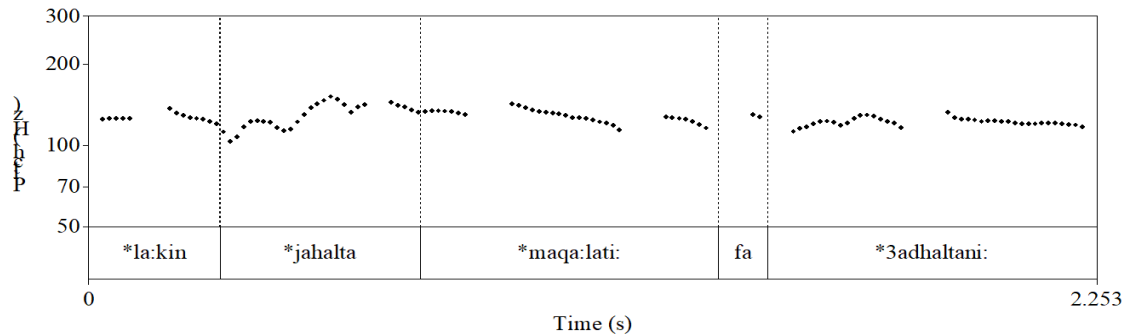


Figure 7.58. Prosodic designs of lines 217-218 in J1.

*wa \*3alimtu \*2annaka \*ja:hil-un* *fa \*3adhartu-k*  
3 4  
NF% F%  
0.334 1.042  
**(and knew-I that-you (are) an-ignorant)**HCC7, HCLt7 **(so excused-I-you)**HCC8,  
 HCLt8]LFIC10, LFLt10

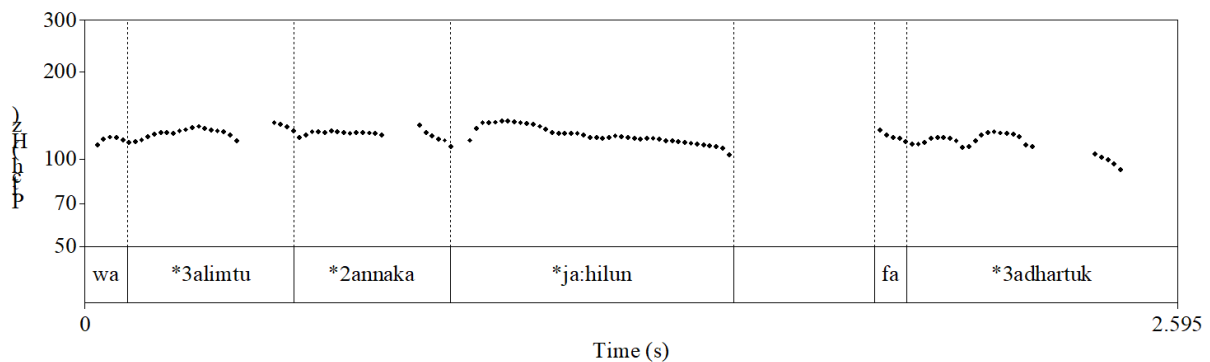


Figure 7.59. Prosodic designs of lines 219-220 in J1.

The four LFIC's and/or LFLt's addressing hypocrites above are followed by a single LFIC11-HFt3-J1 below which concludes HFt3. The meaning in LFIC11, which also holds positive lexical items, reflects an urge in a general sense suggested through the use of a further plural pronoun "these". The positive lexical items in LFIC11 is unlike positive lexical items in preceding LFIC9 and LFIC10, which imply possible negative meanings, and is like positive lexical items in the sequence between LFIC1 and LFIC3 in the same HFt3. In other words, meanings of positive lexical items in LFIC11, and meanings of positive lexical items in the sequence between LFIC1 and LFIC3, imply positive meanings only.

e.g. LFIC11-HFt3-J1 [lines 221-243]

*-u:h- \*2aqu:lu li \*kulli \*ha2u:la:2*  
 FP 3 4  
 NF% NFH%  
 x 0.788  
 S

**(-u:h- say-I to all-of these)**HCC1, HCLt1

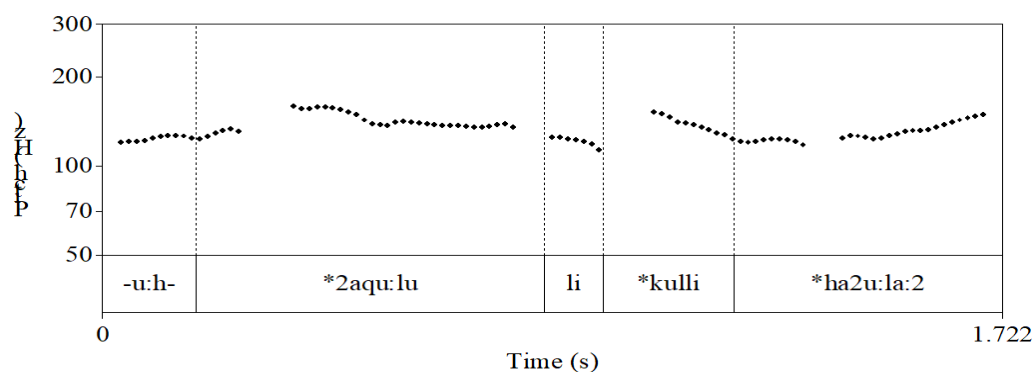


Figure 7.60. Prosodic designs of lines 221-223 in J1.

*-u:h- \*2alladhi:na \*2uxa:Tibu-hum bi \*lughat \*al-Hubb*  
 FP 3  
 NF% NFH%  
 0.573

**(-u:h- who inform-I-them with language the-affectionate)**HCC2, HCLt2

*\*2alladhi: \*2atamanna: \*2an \*la: \*yufa:riq-ni:*  
 2 3  
 NF- NF%  
 x x

**(which hope-I to not depart-me)**HCC3, HCLt3

*\*Hatta: @\*yufa:riq@ \*Hatta: \*tufa:riq \*ru:H-i: \*badan-i:*  
 3 3  
 NF% NF%  
 0.430 0.410  
 R

**(until @yufa:riq@ until departs soul-my body-my)**HCC4, HCLt4

*\*2aqu:lu \*lah-um \*2anna \*l-3ira:q \*aj-jadi:d \*tasu:du \*fi:-hi*  
 3 3  
 NF% NF%  
 0.489 1.072  
 S

**(say-I to-them)**HCC5, HCLt5 **(that the-Iraq the-new prevails in-him)**

<i>*thaqa:fat</i>	<i>*al-Hubb wa</i>	<i>*thaqa:fat</i>	<i>*al-ma3rifa wa</i>	<i>*thaqa:fat</i>	<i>*at-tasa:buq</i>
3		3		3	
NF%		NF%		NF%	
0.585		0.485		0.445	

**(culture-of the-love and culture-of the-knowledge and culture-of the-contest)**HCC6, HCLt6

<i>*min</i>	<i>*2ajli</i>	<i>*badhl</i>	<i>*al-mazi:d</i>	<i>*min</i>	<i>*al-3aTa:2</i>
	3		3		
	NF%		NF%		
	0.291		x		

**(for sake-of extending-of the-more of the-offerings)**HCC7, HCLt7

<i>li</i>	<i>*2iqa:mat</i>	<i>*SarH</i>	<i>*al-3ira:q</i>	<i>*2as-siya:si:</i>	<i>*j-jadi:d</i>
	3		3		4
	NF%		NF%		F%
	0.371		0.328		0.364

**(to construct mound-of the-Iraq the-political the-new)**HCC8, HCLt8

<i>*2alladhi:</i>	<i>@*yaquf</i>	<i>*fi:h@</i>	<i>*yaqifu</i>	<i>*fi:-hi</i>	<i>*2abna:2u</i>	<i>*l-3ira:q</i>	<i>*jami:3an</i>
		2				3	3
		NF-				NF%	NF%
		x				x	0.339
		R					

**(which @yaquf fi:h@ stand on-him individuals-of the-Iraq all)**HCC9, HCLt9

<i>li</i>	<i>*bina:2i</i>	<i>*baladi-him</i>
	4	
	F%	
	0.917	

**(to construct country-their)**HCC10, HCLt10]LFIC11, LFLt11}HFIC3, HFt3

The use of pronoun *\*ha2u:la:2-*(these) in LFIC11 does not only refer to second type of opponents and/or enemies in the sequence between LFIC7 and LFIC10, but also refers to first type of opponents and/or enemies in the sequence between LFIC4 and LFIC6, and refers to allies and/or supporters in the sequence between LFIC1 and LFIC3 below. The politician in the sequence between LFIC4 and LFIC6, and in the sequence between LFIC7 and LFIC10, addresses the camp of ‘them’ in J1 in negative terms. More specifically, he addresses those who throw stones in the sequence between LFIC4 and LFIC6, and those with double-faced speeches in the sequence between LFIC7 and LFIC10 (see section 7.2.5.1. for more detail on both of these two types of enemies). The politician in the sequence between LFIC1 and LFIC3 below addresses the camp of ‘us’ in J1 in positive terms. More specifically, he includes himself with politicians who are allies, family, and friends.

e.g. LFIC1-HFt3-J1 [lines 148-157]

*\*man -u:h- \*ra2aytu-hum wa \*ta3a:maltu \*ma3a-hum wa \*hum \*kuthur*  
3 FP 3  
NF% NF%  
0.380 x  
{[(**whom -u:h- saw-I-them and dealt-I with-them**)HCC1, HCLt1 (**and they (are) alot**

*min \*2uxwa:n-i: wa \*2a3izza:2-i: wa \*2abna:2-i: wa \*bana:t-i:*  
3  
NF%  
0.381

**of brothers-my and loved-ones-my and sons-my and daughters-my**

*min \*kulli \*2abna:2 \*al-3ira:q \*rafadu:n-i: \*bi \*kulli*  
3 3 3  
NF% NF% NF%  
0.534 x 0.565  
S

**from all individuals-of the-Iraq**)HCC2, HCLt2 (**provided-they-me with all**

*\*ma3a:ni: \*l-qiwwa wa \*l-3azi:ma wa \*l-2istimra:r*  
3 3 4  
NF% NF% F%  
x x 0.823

**concepts-of the-power and the-persistence and the-continuation**)HCC3, HCLt3]LFIC1, LFLt1

e.g. LFIC2-HFt3-J1 [lines 158-164]

*wa li \*dha:lik \*wa:Saltu \*al-masi:r \*2ana: wa \*l-kathi:r min \*2uxwa:n-i:*  
3 3  
NF% NF%  
0.491 0.419

**[and for that continued-I the-journey me and the-lot of brothers-my**

*\*sawa:2 \*ka:n 3ala: \*mustawa: \*l-Hukum*  
3 3  
NF% NF%  
0.260 x

**whether was on level-of the-conduct**

*@\*3ala:w@ 2aw 3ala: \*mustawa: \*l-Haraka*  
2 3  
NF- NF%  
x 0.287  
R

**@3ala:w@ or on level-of the-movement**

*2aw 3ala: \*mustawa: \*l-kaya:na:t \*as-siya:siyyati \*l-2uxra:*  
 4  
 F%  
 0.784

[**or on level-of the-entities the-political the-other**]LFIC2, LFLt2

e.g. LFIC3-HFt3-J1 [lines 165-169]

*\*wa \*3ahdu \*alla:h \*3alaya \*2ann-i: \*2uwa:Sil \*hadhihi \*l-masi:ra*  
 2 3 3  
 NF- NF% NF%  
 x x x  
 FP

[**and pledge-of Allah on-me that-I continue-I this the-journey**]

*\*mahma: \*Ta:l \*aT-Tari:q wa \*mahma: \*kathurat \*aS-Su3u:ba:t*  
 3 4  
 NF% F%  
 0.194 1.191

[**whatever length-of the-path and whatever amplitude-of the-complexities**]LFIC3, LFLt3

e.g. LFIC4-HFt3-J1 [lines 170-175] (see section 7.2.5.1. for exemplification).

e.g. LFIC5-HFt3-J1 [lines 176-180]

*\*rubbama: \*2aku:n \*3ajizt \*3ala: \*2an \*2amna3a-hum min \*al-Hija:ra*  
 3 3  
 NF% NF%  
 x 0.747

[**(perhaps was unable-I)**HCC1, HCLt1 (**on to prevent-them from the-stones**)HCC2, HCLt2

*wa \*la:kin \*3ajaz-u: \*2an \*yaDa3u:-ni: fi: \*waD3 \*al-3ada:2*  
 3 3 4  
 NF% NF% F%  
 0.416 0.444 0.765

[**(and but (be) unable-they)**HCC3, HCLt3 (**to place-me in status-of the-enmity**)HCC4, HCLt4]LFIC5, LFLt5

e.g. LFIC6-HFt3-J1 [lines 181-191]

*\*rubbama: \*lam \*2astaTi3 \*2an \*2aHu:l*  
 3 3  
 NF% NF%  
 0.347 0.594

[**(perhaps not be-able-I to prevent-I)**HCC1, HCLt1

\*du:na \*2an -u:h- \*yu3a:di:-ni: \*l-ba3Du \*min al- \*min \*al-2a:xari:n  
 3 FP 3 FP 3  
 NF% NF% NF%  
 0.496 0.489 0.375  
 S

(without that -u:h- **opposing-me** the-some of the- of the-**others**)HCC2, HCLt2

\*la:kin \*yastaHi:l \*3alay-him  
 3 3  
 NF% NF%  
 x x

(but (be) **impossible for-them**)HCC3, HCLt3

2an \*yuHawil-u: \*nasi:j-i: \*al-2insa:ni: \*2ila: \*nasi:j-in \*3ada:2i:  
 3 4  
 NF% F%  
 0.153 1.027  
 S

(to **transform-they** **texture-my** the-**humanitarian** to a-**texture** **enmity**)HCC4, HCLt4]LFIC6, LFLt6

What the politician is possibly implying in HFt3-J1 is that there are supporters in general, who supply him with power in order to continue with his political journey, and who the politician addresses in positive terms. Additionally, there are opponents and/or enemies, who will attempt anything to disrupt his journey, and who the politician addresses in negative terms. These two interpretations possibly attract polarisation of ‘us’ vs. ‘them’ throughout entire HFt3. In addition, the same interpretations may imply polarisation of “positive” vs. “negative”.

Interdiscursivity in Al-Farahidi’s quotation may be possibly implied in the general polarisation of ‘us’ vs. ‘them’. More specifically, the polarisation is between him-the politician and them-hypocrites. The possible polarisations suggested by Al-Farahidi’s quote in LFIC10 may be either positive or negative polarisations. The positive polarisations reflect meanings, e.g. father vs. son, and mature vs. immature, while negative polarisations reflect meanings, e.g. knowledgeable vs. ignorant, and superior vs. inferior. The politician by putting himself in the shoes of Al-Farahidi, and putting the hypocrites in the shoes of Al-Farahidi’s son, is either 1) picturing himself as this fatherly mature character who is blaming his immature son(s) from a humble position, or 2) picturing himself as this knowledgeable superior politician who is shaming his ignorant inferior opponent(s) from a boastful position. The first interpretation implies positive polarisations, while the second interpretation implies

negative polarisations. By considering the positive lexical items in Al-Farahidi's quote in IC10, and the positive lexical items in supporting LFIC9, the first interpretation appears more likely the case. However, by considering that enemies in general have been addressed in negative terms in the sequence between LFIC4 and LFIC8 in the same HFt3, and by considering the other interdiscursive interpretation within the same quote in LFIC10, which is to follow shortly, it is assumed that the second interpretation is more likely the case. If the second interpretation is the case, then it reflects a case where positive meanings may imply negative ones, which is, a case of speech act manipulation.

Another interdiscursive interpretation may be reflected through the slight, yet significant, alteration of line two of Al-Farahidi's quote. The politician by saying: "and if (you) had known what (you are) saying, (I would have) blamed you", replaces "or" in line two of Al-Farahidi's quote with "and if". This alternation by the politician strips the factor of "exclusion" that is expressed through the use of coordinator "or" in Al-Farahidi's quote, as the politician uses the coordinator "and" which expresses "inclusion". The "or" in Al-Farahidi's quote sets out the probability that his son may or may have not known what he was saying. The use of "and" by the politician, however, strips any probability suggested by the quote, and reflects that the hypocrites knew what he was saying. Therefore, this discursive alternation by the politician presupposes a possible manipulation of the speech act suggested by the quote, from a humble mature father who is blaming his immature son, to a boastful educated politician who is shaming his ignorant opponent.

As for prosodic design of Al-Farahidi's four-lined quotation in LFIC10, the intonational structures associated with its production are non-distinguishable, and similar to the intonational structures of usual narrations. In other words, Al-Farahidi's quote, which is classified as persuasive critical information due to intertextual and/or interdiscursive explanations associated with it, is produced with non-distinctive prosody. Al-Farahidi's quote being produced with non-distinctive prosody is striking, considering that production of persuasive critical information as such usually involve more instances of mismatches, and usually involve persuasive prosodic designs e.g. prosodic focus, prosodic promotion, etc. Although the prosodic design of Al-Farahidi's quote is non-distinctive, the LFIC's and/or LFLt's surrounding and supporting it are associated with distinctive prosodic designs, e.g. the NFH% boundary tone to seek the audience's immediate approval in LFIC11 above, the cases of prosodic focus and prosodic promotions associated with LFIC4 and LFIC7 (see section 7.2.5.1. for exemplifications of LFIC4 and LFIC7), amongst others.

All eight intonational structures produced in the Farahidi quote above reflect matches. The first seven intonational structures, which are all level-3 HCIP's, coincide with corresponding level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structures. The eighth and final intonational structure, which is a level-4 LFIP, coincides with a corresponding level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structure. All eight intonational structures being associated with matches which function as linguistic strategies of demarcation and being produced with absence of prosodic cues which function as possible persuasive strategies, are similar to the designs that would be expected across usual narrations. As for the eight temporal structures produced in the Farahidi quote above, the first and seven reflect matches, and the remaining six reflect mismatches. The first and seventh temporal structures, which are level-3 HCSP's, coincide with corresponding level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structures. The second, third, and fifth temporal structures, which are level-2 LCESP's, coincide with non-corresponding level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structures. The fourth and sixth temporal structures, which are level-4 LFLP's, coincide with non-corresponding level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structures. The eighth and final temporal structure, which is a level-5 HFELP, coincides with a non-corresponding level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structure.

Another example of intertextual and interdiscursive merging of historical quotes, which may also indicate an instance of appealing to authority in J2, camp of 'us' and/or 'them' in J2, and a possible switch to MSA-high, is located in LFIC4-HFt4-J2. The instance is a quotation that belongs to Sargon of Akkad. The politician quotes Sargon at the time when Mesopotamia was made of two cities: Akkad to the north of southern Iraq, and Sumer to the south of northern Iraq. Thus, the specific time in Sargon's life which the politician is referring to is before Sargon's conquest of Sumer, and before Sargon's merging of the two cities, Akkad and Sumer, to establish the Akkadian empire, which he was the first person to rule. It is narrated that Sargon, before carrying out his conquest to control Sumer, pointed his finger at the prosperous Sumer at that time and said:

من يحكم قبة العالم, يتحكم برياحها الاربعة

“Who rules the dome of the world, controls its four winds”

The process of intertextuality of the Sargon quote takes place in the sequence between LFIC1 and LFIC6 in HFt4-J2 below, that is, the Sargon quote as produced by the politician in LFIC4, plus ideas which support it. The politician in the six LFIC's and/or LFLt's below



talks about Sargon, and Sargon's historical relation to the land of Sumer. The land of Sumer is not explicitly mentioned, but is implied by the phrase *\*2arDi \*baghda:d*-(land-of Baghdad) in LFIC3. The sequence between LFIC1 and LFIC6 in HFt4-J2 below, where intertextuality of the Sargon quote takes place, excludes the only remaining LFIC7 which concludes HFt4-J2 from being involved in process of intertextuality of the Sargon quote. Although LFIC7 is not involved in process of intertextuality of the Sargon quote, it is involved in process of interdiscursivity in HFt4-J2, which is to follow shortly.

All seven LFIC's and/or LFLt's which form HFt4-J2 cover addressees from the camp of 'us' in J2. In LFIC1, reference is made to the foreign minister of Lebanon. The foreign minister of Lebanon represents the primary audience in J2, that is, the *Arab League*, and he is also amongst the other present officials in the Arab League meeting. In LFIC7, the *Arab League* is also addressed through mentioning Egypt as a country. In the sequence between LFIC2 and LFIC6, reference is made to Sargon and the land of Baghdad. Sargon and the land of Baghdad are representatives of Iraq and Iraqis in general. Furthermore, the sequence between LFIC4 (the Sargon quotation) and LFIC7 is addressed in positive terms, and the sequence between LFIC1 and LFIC3 is addressed in neutral terms. Although the sequence between LFIC1 and LFIC3 is addressed in neutral terms, it still holds critical information, as foreign minister of Lebanon and Sargon are introduced for the first time in LFIC1 and a switch to MB dialect is made in LFIC2.

The politician inserts HFt4 by following on the idea of Sargon mentioned in the speech of the foreign minister of Lebanon, which was delivered 30 minutes prior to the politician's talk in the Arab League meeting. If the conclusion in HFt7 is to be excluded, HFt4 would be the shortest HFt in duration in J2, which is approximately 35.72 Mil. The politician in LFIC1 which starts HFt4 states that foreign minister of Lebanon reminded him of Sargon the Akkadian. Then in LFIC2, he states to the audience that he is referring to Sargon two thousand and two hundred and thirty years ago. After that in LFIC3, he narrates how Sargon pointed his finger at the land of Baghdad at a time when the land was not known as Baghdad. By stating that the land was not known as Baghdad, the politician implies the land of Sumer, which is further evidenced by use of the specific time frame in LFIC2. Then LFIC4, the politician quotes Sargon, and through this quotation he highlights the geographical significance of the land of Baghdad-Sumer. After the quote in LFIC5, the politician highlights the historical significance of land of Baghdad-Sumer, by stating that it is *\*2umm*

*\*al-HaDa:ra:t*-(mother-of the-civilisations). Then in LFIC6, he adds that the land of Baghdad-Sumer is what stands for the centre and the south of Iraq.

The status of LFIC7, which follows all the LFIC's and/or LFLt's above in HFt4-J2, is interesting. In LFIC7, the politician highlights the historical significance of Egypt, by stating that it is *\*Ha:Dinat \*al-HaDa:ra \*l-bashariyya*-(embracer-of the-civilisation the-human). From a first impression, LFIC7 appears as if introducing a new addressee and a new time frame, that is, *\*ha:m \*maSur*-(Ham's Egypt), and *\*mundhu \*sittat \*2a:la:f \*sana \*2al-2alf \*ar-ra:bi3 \*qabal \*mi:la:d \*as-sayyid \*al-masi:H*-(since six thousand year the-millennium the-fourth prior birth-of the-Master the-Messiah) respectively, which would suggest a possible shift to new HFt. However, the meanings of the lexical items of the preceding LFIC's and/or LFLt's located in HFt4-J2, and the meanings of the lexical items of the following LFIC's and/or LFLt's located in HFt5-J2, suggest that LFIC7 belongs to HFt4, and not to the following HFt5, which is about seriousness of terrorism for the world. The lexical item *\*al-HaDa:ra*-(the-civilisation) in LFIC7 is related to the lexical item *\*al-HaDa:ra:t*-(the-civilisations) in LFIC5-HFt4-J2. Although the lexical item *\*al-HaDa:ra*-(the-civilisation) appears to suggest that LFIC7 may also be involved in process of intertextuality of the Sargon quotation located in the sequence between LFIC1 and LFIC6, it is assumed to be related to the remaining LFIC's and/or LFLt's in HFt4 through the following interdiscursive explanations, and not through process of intertextuality of the Sargon quotation.

The politician by including LFIC7 in the sequence between LFIC1 and LFIC6 is possibly glorifying the historical and/or geographical greatness of Egypt, besides glorifying the historical and/or geographical greatness of Baghdad-Iraq, which is suggested by the Sargon quotation and its surroundings. The sequence between LFIC1 and LFIC6 is speaker-oriented critical information, as the Iraqi politician is glorifying his own mother country in the presence of a live non-Iraqi audience. However, LFIC7 is audience-oriented critical information, as the politician is glorifying the country of the foreign minister of Egypt, who is present amongst the live audience. In spite of the foreign minister of Egypt's presence amongst the live audience, LFIC7 may have also been included out of courtesy for Egypt as a country hosting the Arab League meeting. The presence of the foreign minister of Egypt and/or Egypt as a country can both serve as potential reasons for the inclusion of LFIC7 in the process of glorification. The politician starts the process of glorification by glorifying his own country in the sequence between LFIC1 and LFIC6, and then ends it by glorifying Egypt

in LFIC7. Thus, the politician, by inclusion of LFIC7 in the sequence between LFIC1 and LFIC6, is possibly reinforcing the speech act of glorification for potential persuasive purposes.

Another possible interdiscursive explanation may be also implied in HFt4-J2. By relying on this other interdiscursive interpretation, it is assumed that the politician by including LFIC7 may have been more likely reinforcing a further speech act of obligation through reinforcing the speech act of glorification above, which indicates a case of manipulating speech acts. In the sequence between LFIC1 and LFIC6, the politician merges Sargon's quotation and the ideas which support it into J2. By merging Sargon's quotation and its surroundings into J2, the politician assimilates between similar circumstances and/or contexts of what is now known as Iraq across two different time frames. The first time frame represents the time when the Sargon quotation was produced by Sargon himself, that is, two thousand, two hundred and thirty years ago, that is to say, the time when Mesopotamia (modern-day Iraq) was made up of Akkad (the distance from the centre, Baghdad, to the far north) to which Sargon belonged, and the more prosperous Sumer (the distance from the centre, Baghdad, to the far south) which Sargon controlled later. The second time frame represents the time when the Sargon quotation is produced by the politician himself in 2015, that is to say, the time when ISIS controlled most of the cities to the north, that is, what would stand as Akkad in the past, and they were only few kilometres away from controlling the centre, Baghdad, that is, what would stand as Sumer in the past. Therefore, it is assumed that the politician by glorifying the historical and/or geographical greatness of Baghdad-Sumer is possibly implying to the *Arab League* that what is only left now of this great Iraq is the distance which stretches from the centre, Baghdad, to the far south, that is, Sumer. Through motivating the idea that what is left of Iraq now is only Sumer, the politician is possibly indicating the risk of terrorism to the *Arab League*. The politician by this possible indication of the risk of terrorism is not only indicating the risk of terrorism for what was left of Iraq in 2015, but further extending the indication to cover the risk of terrorism for the whole Arab region. Thus, the politician here is not only possibly sending out a form of request to the *Arab League* to support Iraq in its war against terrorism through realising that if they do not help, then, even this great Sumer will perish. The politician here may also possibly be setting out an obligation on the *Arab League* to support Iraq in its war against terrorism through alerting and/or warning the *Arab League* of the fact that if they do not help, their countries will be next, as this great Sumer is the only frontier and/or protector left, which is fighting on their behalf and/or preventing terrorism

from entering their countries. Therefore, the politician by praising Egypt positively through inclusion of LFIC7 is possibly not just praising Egypt out of courtesy, but extending the speech act of obligation, which is implied in the sequence between LFIC1 and LFIC6 in regard to his own country, Iraq, to Egypt as well. Inclusion of Egypt in LFIC7 is possibly due to shared circumstances between Iraq and Egypt at the time of delivery of J2. Both Iraq and Egypt were being attacked by ISIS, though ISIS's attacks on Egypt were more recent than its attacks on Iraq. Thus, by including Egypt in LFIC7, the politician is possibly extending the level of alerting and/or warning on the part of the audience. Additionally, by including Egypt in LFIC7, the politician is possibly implying that he is not just considering the crisis of his own country, which could be perceived as a kind of selfishness, but he is also considering the crisis of a neighbouring Muslim Arabic country which is an ally and a friend. All of these possible interpretations, if perceived by the audience, would serve the politicians quest for humanitarian support, and would possibly successfully affect the audience's judgment.

Interdiscursive explanations assumed to be implied by the politician throughout the process of speech act manipulation in HFt4-J2 above are related to the deduced primary aim of J2. In addition, the interdiscursive explanations throughout the process of speech act manipulation above can be also intertextually deduced from the following, HFt5-J2 and HFt7-J2, which are also related to the deduced primary aim of J2. Generally speaking, the idea of the risk of terrorism is manifested throughout HFt5. The politician addresses the risk of terrorism for Iraq at the beginning of HFt5, for countries of the world in the middle of HFt5, and for countries of the *Arab League* at the end of HFt5. The idea that Iraq is fighting a war on behalf of the *Arab League* is manifested in LFIC5-HFt5-J2, and in the sequence between LFIC10 and LFIC14 in HFt7-J2. The sequence between LFIC10 and LFIC14 in HFt7-J2 also involves a case of manipulating speech acts, e.g. from request to obligation. Additionally, the same sequence is associated with NFH% boundary tones to seek the audience's immediate approval (see section 7.2.3. for exemplification and discussion of the sequence between LFIC10 and LFIC14 in HFt7-J2).

The above possible interdiscursive explanation implied across HFt4-J2 does not only suggest a manipulation of a speech act, which is also implied across Al-Farahidi's quotation in J1, but also suggests a direct relation between the perceived speech act and the deduced primary aim of J2. The direct relation between the perceived speech act and deduced primary aim of J2 is carried out via the politician's literal comparison between the similar circumstances and/or contexts of historical Sumer and contemporary Baghdad. As for the Al-Farahidi quotation, no

conclusive evidence exists to assume the politician's literal comparison between contexts, as it appears as if the politician is using the Al-Farahidi quote metaphorically. However, the discursive alteration of line-2 of the Al-Farahidi quote may possibly add a sense of reality to what is said, and thus, suggest a possible literal comparison.

As far as the prosodic designs of all seven LFIC's and/or LFLt's forming HFt4-J2 are concerned, only five of them e.g. LFIC1, LFIC2, LFIC5, LFIC6, and LFIC7 are associated with prosodic designs which function as possible persuasive strategies, while the remaining, LFIC3 and LFIC4, are associated with prosodic designs which are non-distinct from the designs of usual narrations. Strikingly, as is the case with the Al-Farahidi quotation in LFIC10-HFt3-J1 above, the Sargon quotation in LFIC4 below is produced with a non-distinctive prosodic design, while the LFIC's and/or LFLt's surrounding and supporting it, except for LFIC3, are associated with distinctive persuasive prosodic designs, e.g. prosodic focus, prosodic promotion, and NFH% boundary tone to seek the audience's immediate approval.

The prosodic designs of LFIC2 and LFIC3 are already discussed and exemplified in sections 7.2.7.1. and 7.2.1. respectively. The prosodic design of LFIC2 is marked with an NFH% boundary tone to seek the audience's immediate approval, which functions as a persuasive strategy. The NFH% boundary tone correlates with shifts to MB dialect that further interweave with appeal to authority and the camp of 'us' in J2, which are all identified as persuasive critical information. The prosodic design of LFIC3 has been identified as a non-distinctive design which resembles the prosodic designs of standard narrations. In LFIC3, the politician indirectly reports in neutral terms on an action, that is, of Sargon's pointing his finger at the land of Baghdad. Therefore, the non-distinctive prosody associated with the production of LFIC3 would be expected, given that the type of information is not as critical as other types of critical information which are linked with different persuasive strategies identified in this work.

The prosodic design of LFIC4 below, which contains the Sargon quotation, is similar to the prosodic design of the Al-Farahidi quotation in LFIC10-HFt3-J1 in that they are both non-distinguishable from prosodic designs of standard narrations. The LCESP at the edge of *\*al-3a:lam-(the-world)* in LFIC4 is a mismatch, as a level-2 temporal structure coincides with a non-corresponding level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structure. The LFLP at the edge of *\*l-2arba3a-(the-four)* in LFIC4 is a match which functions as a linguistic strategy of

demarcation, as a level-4 temporal structure coincides with a corresponding level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structure. The HCIP and the LFIP at the edges of *\*al-3a:lam-*(the-world) and *\*l-2arba3a-*(the-four) in LFIC4 are matches which function as linguistic strategies of demarcation, as a level-3 intonational structure and a level-4 intonational structure coincide with a corresponding level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structure and a corresponding level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structure respectively.

As for the prosodic designs of the remaining LFIC's and/or LFLt's, surrounding the Sargon quotation, they are distinct from the prosodic designs of standard narrations, and the prosodic design of the Sargon quotation in LFIC4. The non-distinctive prosodic design associated with the Sargon quotation is unexpected, as the information is highly critical, and critical information in both J1 and J2 is usually associated with distinctive prosody. The information associated with the Sargon quotation, as is the case with its supporting and surrounding information, is assumed to be critical on the bases of the intertextual and interdiscursive interpretations provided above. Thus, the critical information designs associated with the following supporting LFIC's and/or LFLt's are intertextual and interdiscursive information designs which function as possible persuasive strategies, and which further interweave with other critical persuasive information, e.g. appeal to authority, and the camp of 'us' in J2.

In LFIC1 below, the LCESP's at the edges of *\*l-2ax-*(the-brother) and *\*xa:rijiyyat-*(foreign-of) are mismatches, as level-2 temporal structures coincide with non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edges. The HFELP's at the edges of *\*lubna:n-*(Lebanon) and *\*al-2akkadi:-*(the-Akkadian) are mismatches, as level-5 temporal structures coincide with a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structure, and with a non-corresponding level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structure respectively. The LCip at the edge of *\*l-2ax-*(the-brother) is a mismatch, as a level-2 intonational structure coincides with a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edge. The salient pitch height at the word *\*dhakkara-ni:-*(reminded-me) suggests a case of early focus. The HCIP's at the edges of *\*xa:rijiyyat-*(foreign-of) and *\*lubna:n-*(Lebanon) are mismatches, as level-3 intonational structures coincide with non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edges. The pitch of the last sounds in the last syllables of both *\*xa:rijiyyat-*(foreign-of) and *\*lubna:n-*(Lebanon) is expanded, which suggests cases of prosodic focus. The LFIP at the edge of *\*al-2akkadi:-*(the-Akkadian) is a match, as a level-4 intonational structure coincides with a corresponding level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structure.

In LFIC5 below, the LFLP at the edge of *\*baghda:d*-(Baghdad) is a mismatch, as a level-4 temporal structure coincides with a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edge. The HCIP's at the edges of *\*baghda:d*-(Baghdad) and *\*al-HaDa:ra:t*-(the-civilisations) are mismatches, as level-3 intonational structures coincide with a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse structure, and with a non-corresponding level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structure respectively. The salient pitch heights and salient loudness at the words *\*ha:dhihi*-(this) and *\*2umm*-(mother-of), associated with both intonational structures respectively, suggest cases of early focus.

In LFIC6 below, the HFELP at the edge of *\*hiya*-(she-is) is a mismatch, as a level-5 temporal structure coincides with a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edge. The LFLP at the edge of *\*al-3ira:qi*-(the-Iraqi) is a match, as a level-4 temporal structure coincides with a corresponding level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structure. The LFIP associated with the NFH% boundary tone at the edge of *\*hiya*-(she-is) is a mismatch, as a level-4 intonational structure coincides with a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edge. The salient loudness at the word *\*hiya*-(she-is) suggests a case of prosodic focus. The LFIP at the edge of *\*al-3ira:qi*-(the-Iraqi) is a match, as a level-4 intonational structure coincides with a corresponding level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structure.

In LFIC7 below, the LFLP at the edge of *\*maSur*-(Egypt) is a mismatch, as a level-4 temporal structure coincides with a non-corresponding level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structure, which indicates a case of temporal promotion. The LFLP's at the edges of *\*l-bashariyya*-(the-human) and *\*sana*-(year) are mismatches, as level-4 temporal structures coincide with non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edges. The LCESP at the edge of *\*ar-ra:bi3*-(the-fourth) is a mismatch, as a level-2 temporal structure coincides with a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edge. The HFELP at the edge of *\*al-masi:H*-(the-Messiah) is a match, as a level-5 temporal structure coincides with a corresponding level-5 syntactic and/or discourse structure. The HCIP at the edge of *\*maSur*-(Egypt) is a mismatch, as a level-3 intonational structure coincides with a non-corresponding level-2 syntactic and/or discourse structure, which indicates a case of intonational promotion. The salient pitch height and salient loudness at the word *\*maSur*-(Egypt) suggests a case of prosodic focus. The LFIP's at the edges of *bashariyya*-(the-human) and *\*sana*-(year) are mismatches, as level-4 intonational structures coincide with non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edges. The LCip at the edge of *\*ar-ra:bi3*-(the-fourth) is a mismatch, as a level-2 intonational structure coincides with a non-syntactic and/or non-discourse edge. The LFIP at the edge of *\*al-masi:H*-(the-

Messiah) is a mismatch, as a level-4 intonational structure coincides with a non-corresponding level-5 syntactic and/or discourse structure.

e.g. LFIC1-HFt4-J2 [lines 132-135]

*\*dhakkara-ni: \*l-2ax \*wazi:r \*xa:rijiyyat \*lubna:n 3an \*sarju:n \*al-2akkadi:*

2	3	3	4
NF-	NF%	NF%	F%
x	x	1.196	1.077
	S		

{[**reminded-me the-brother minister foreign-of Lebanon about Sargon the-Akkadian**]LFIC1, LFLt1

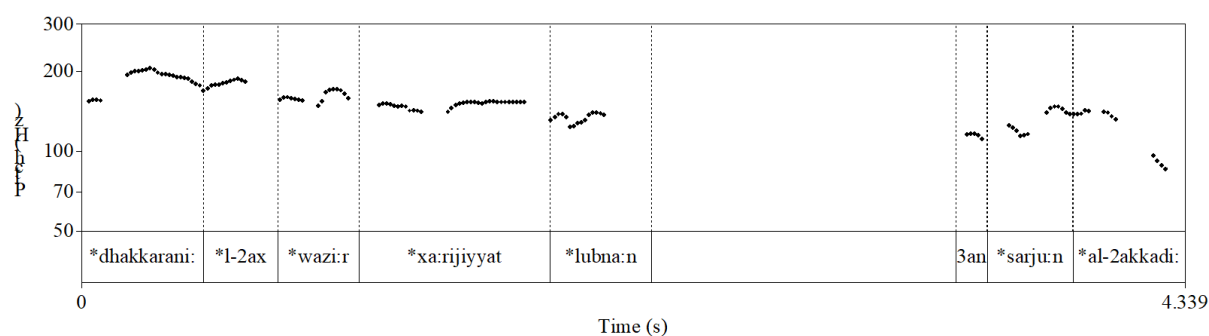


Figure 7.61. Prosodic designs of lines 132-135 in J2.

e.g. LFIC2-HFt4-J2 [lines 136-137] (see section 7.2.7.1. for exemplification).

e.g. LFIC3-HFt4-J2 [lines 138-139] (see section 7.2.1. for exemplification).

e.g. LFIC4-HFt4-J2 [lines 140-141]

*\*qa:la \*man \*yaHkum \*qubbat \*al-3a:lam*

3  
NF%  
x

{[**said-he**]HCC1, HCLt1 (**whom rules dome-of the-world**)HCC2, HCLt2

*\*yataHakkam bi \*riya:Hi-ha: \*l-2arba3a*

4  
F%  
0.976

{**controls with winds-her the-four**]HCC3, HCLt3]LFIC4, LFLt4



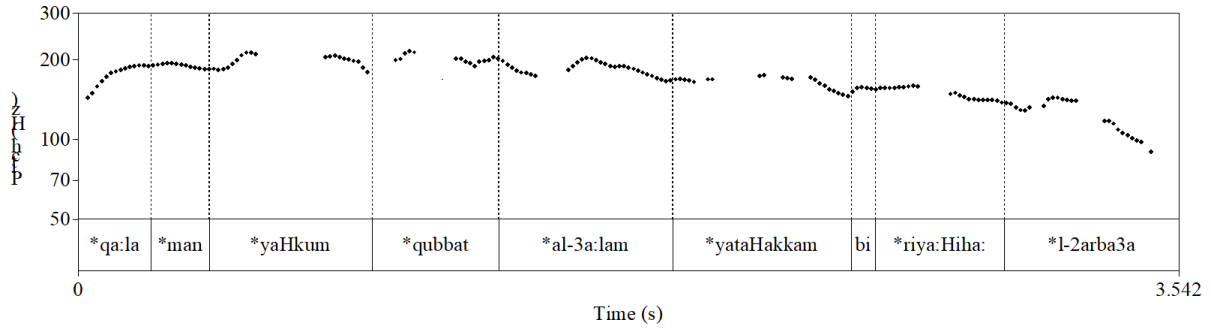


Figure 7.62. Prosodic designs of lines 140-141 in J2.

e.g. LFIC5-HFt4-J2 [lines 142-143]

*\*ha:dhihi hiya \*baghda:d \*2umm \*al-HaDa:ra:t*  
 3 3  
 NF% NF%  
 0.540 1.038

[This is-her Baghdad mother-of-the-civilisations]LFIC5, LFLt5

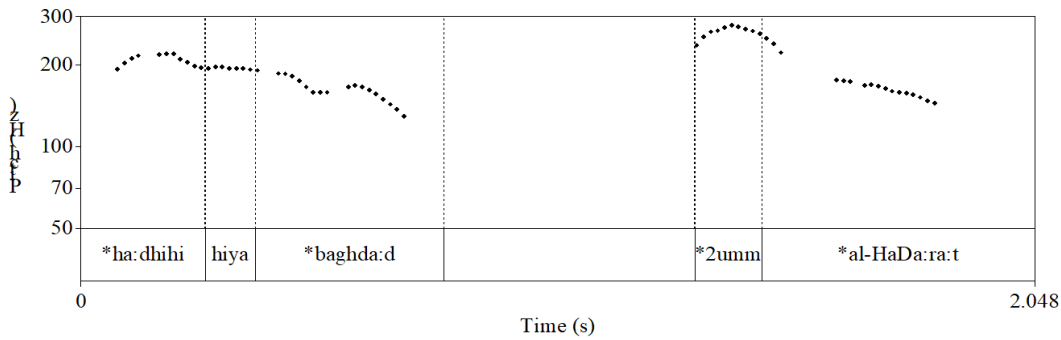


Figure 7.63. Prosodic designs of lines 142-143 in J2.

e.g. LFIC6-HFt4-J2 [lines 144-145]

*\*hiya bi \*ma: \*tarmuzu 2ila: \*l-wasaTi wa \*j-janu:b \*al-3ira:qi:*  
 4 3  
 NFH% NF%  
 1.478 0.606

[she (is) with what symbolises to the-centre and the-south the-Iraqi]LFIC6, LFLt6

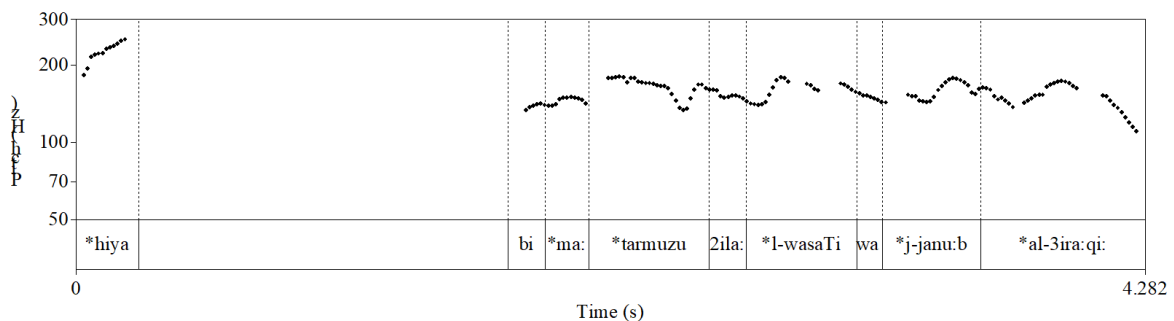


Figure 7.64. Prosodic designs of lines 144-145 in J2.

e.g. LFIC7-HFt4-J2 [lines 146-150]

*wa \*ha:m \*maSur \*2a:sha:rat 2ila: \*Ha:Dinat \*al-HaDa:ra \*l-bashariyya*  
 3 4  
 NF% F%  
 0.439 0.816

[and Ham's Egypt referred-she to embracer-of the-human the-civilisation

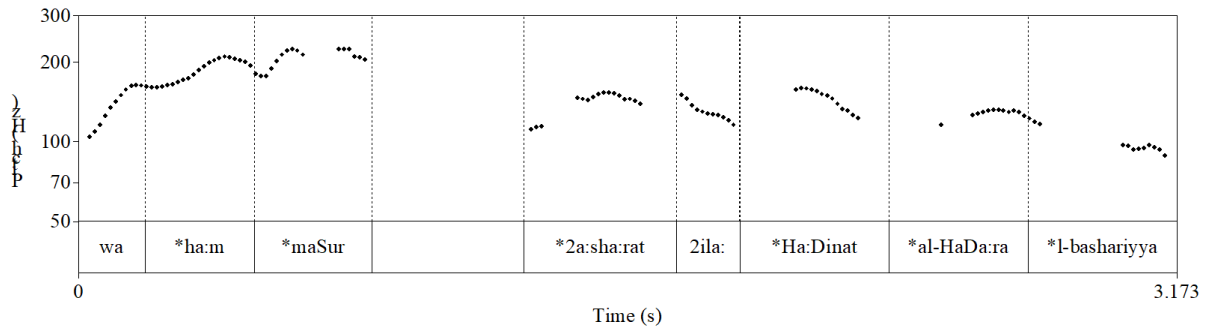


Figure 7.65. Prosodic designs of lines 146-147 in J2.

*\*mundhu \*sittat \*2a:la:f \*sana \*2al-2alf \*ar-ra:bi3*  
 4 2  
 F% NF-  
 0.700 x

since six thousand years the-millennium the-fourth

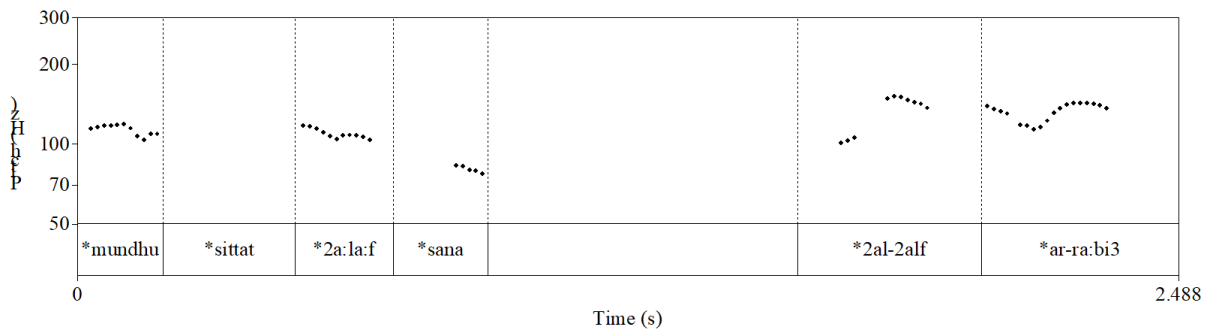


Figure 7.66. Prosodic designs of lines 148-149 in J2.

*\*qabal \*mi:la:d \*as-sayyid \*al-masi:H*  
 4  
 F%  
 1.020

before birth-of the-Master the-Messiah]LFIC7, LFLt7}HFIC4, HFt4

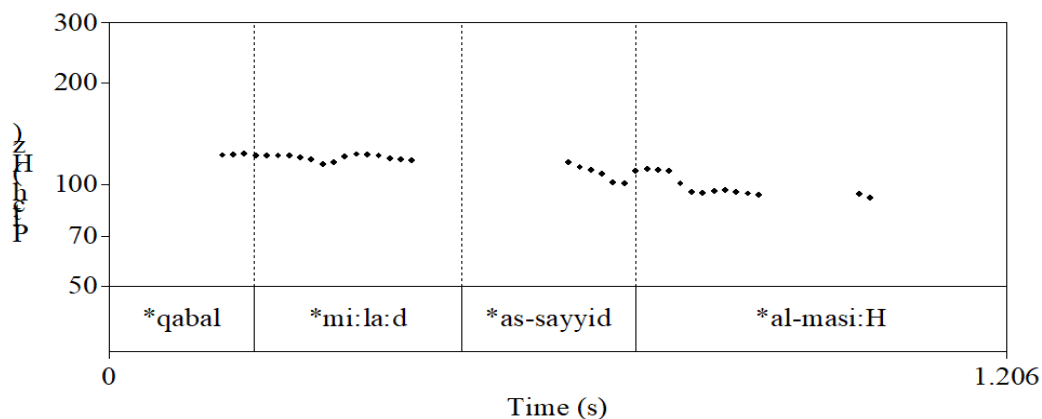


Figure 7.67. Prosodic design of line 150 in J2.

### 7.2.9.2. Prosodic marking of merging Quranic Verses

The word ‘Verse’ in this study is a translation of the Arabic word *2a:ya*, which is specific to a Quranic Verse only, that is, it does not refer to a verse of a poem, song, etc. Thus, the word ‘Verse’ is capitalised throughout the thesis due to its formal and prestigious status.

Examples of intertextual and interdiscursive merging of Quranic Verses, which may also indicate instances of appealing to authority in J1 and J2, the camp of ‘us’ and/or ‘them’ in J1 and J2, and possible switches to MSA-high, are located in LFIC1-HFt1-J1 and LFIC1-HFt1-J2. The Quranic Verses represent Chapter 33 (Al-Ahzab): Verse 72 and Chapter 9 (Al-Tawbah): Verse 105 in the Quran respectively. The following English translations and interpretations of the Quranic Verses in both J1 and J2 are those of Al-Maudūdī and Ansari (2009) and Al-Maudūdī and Ansari (1990) respectively.

إِنَّا عَرَضْنَا الْأَمَانَةَ عَلَى السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ وَالْجِبَالِ فَأَبَيْنَ أَنْ يَحْمِلْنَهَا وَأَشْفَقْنَ مِنْهَا وَحَمَلَهَا الْإِنْسَانُ إِنَّهُ كَانَ ظَلُومًا جَهُولًا (72)

[Chapter 33: Verse 72] “We offered the trust to the heavens and the earth and the mountains, but they refused to carry it and were afraid of doing so; but man carried it. Surely he is wrong-doing, ignorant.”

The word *\*2al-ama:nata-*(trust<sub>DEF,S,F</sub>)-(the trust) in Verse 72 expresses the “caliphate” which humans have been given on earth. “The inevitable result of the freedom given to man to choose between obedience and disobedience, and the powers and authority granted him over countless creations for using that freedom, is that he himself be held responsible for his

voluntary acts and should deserve rewards for his righteous conduct and suffer punishment for his evil conduct. Since man has not attained these powers by his own efforts but has been granted these by Allah, and he is answerable before Allah for their right or wrong use” (Al-Maudūdī and Ansari, 2009).

To express significance of “trust”, Allah declares that, in spite of the greatness of the heavens, of the earth, and of the mountains, they did not possess the strength and boldness to bear it. By contrast, the powerless human being “has borne this heavy burden on his tiny self” (ibid).

وَقُلْ اَعْمَلُوا فَسَيَرَى اللّٰهُ عَمَلَكُمْ وَرَسُولُهُ وَالْمُؤْمِنُونَ ۗ وَسَتُرَدُّونَ اِلَىٰ عَالَمِ الْغَيْبِ  
وَالشَّهَادَةِ فَيُنَبِّئُكُمْ بِمَا كُنْتُمْ تَعْمَلُونَ (105)

[Chapter 9: Verse 105] And tell them, (O Prophet): "Keep working: Allah will behold your works and so will His Messenger and the believers; and you shall be brought back to Him Who knows that which is beyond the reach of perception and that which is within the reach of perception. He will then declare to you all that you have been doing."

Verse 105 draws a line between sincere Muslims and hypocritical Muslims (who do not truly sanctify themselves to Allah). If a hypocrite’s misconduct is proven, then his charity and/or offerings should be refused, and no Muslim should take part in his funeral prayer, nor ask for forgiveness and/or pardon to be granted to him. By contrast, if a sincere Muslim sins and confesses it, then he should be forgiven, his charity should be accepted, and prayers and/or pardon should be granted to him.

It is claimed that the Verse was revealed in regard to Abu Lubabah and his companions, who had stayed away from the battle of Tabuk for no genuine reason. Perceiving that Allah and His Messenger were displeased by those who had stayed behind, they went on a hunger strike and refused to sleep. After some exhausting days, they realised that Allah and His Prophet had forgiven them. Consequently, they offered all their possessions to be given in the Way of Allah. However, Prophet Muhammed declared that “There is no need to give the whole of your property for only one third of it will suffice” (Al-Maudūdī and Ansari, 1990).

The theme behind this Verse, therefore, is that for the sake of one’s redemption from one’s bad deeds, one ought to “give a practical proof along with the verbal confession and heartfelt

regret. One way of [doing] this is to give charity in the Way of Allah for this helps to cleanse the filth which was being nourished in the heart and which was responsible for the sins” (ibid).

Explanations of intertextuality and interdiscursivity in the Quranic Verses in both J1 and J2 may involve a wider description than what is to follow. The reason why is that majority of ideas which eventually develop the deduced primary aims of J1 and J2 are explicitly and/or implicitly related to the general themes and/or concepts of the Quranic Verses, which can be extracted from the Islamic scholarly interpretations provided above, e.g. the theme of *\*2al-2ama:nata-(the-trust)* in Verse 72, and the theme of urging to do good deeds and/or charitable work in Verse 105. Intertextual and interdiscursive discussions and examples in regards to these Quranic themes and their relation to the deduced primary aims of the speeches have already been provided throughout this chapter. Examples and discussions of the intertextuality and interdiscursivity of the theme *\*2al-2ama:nata-(the-trust)* in Verse 72 are located in LFIC7-HFt2-J1 and its surrounding LFIC’s and/or LFLt’s, in LFIC5-HFt4-J1, and in LFIC13-HFt4-J1 in section 7.2.5.2. Examples and discussions of the intertextuality and interdiscursivity of the theme charitable work in Verse 105 are located in the sequence between LFIC11 and LFIC14 in HFt7-J2 in section 7.2.3. Therefore, explanation of the intertextuality of the Quranic Verses in this section is limited to the uses of Quranic Verses in their neighbouring surroundings, which is provided briefly below. Additionally, explanation of the interdiscursivity of the Quranic Verses in this section is limited to the ones which follow the brief intertextual explanations of the two Verses below.

As far as intertextual explanations are concerned, both Verses are produced in similar conservative openings in the political speeches, that is, HFt1 in each speech. The conservative openings in both speeches, beside the Quranic Verses, include formulaic expressions which express general Islamic prayers and Islamic greetings. The global pitch of both openings in both speeches is in lower pitch ranges, and then gradually steps up to higher pitch ranges in the following neighbouring HFt2 in each speech. This is evident through comparing global pitch heights of the two Verses in the Praat figures provided below with global pitch heights of the historical quotes and their surroundings in the Praat figures provided above.

The use of Quranic Verses is a hallmark of Arabic public speeches in general. Quranic Verses are usually recited at the beginning of speeches, or even in the body of speeches where

appropriate. Thus, the politician's production of Quranic Verses at the beginnings of the speeches would be expected, considering his religious background. What is of interest, however, is the clever selection of the two Verses, which can be regarded as an interdiscursive persuasive strategy. Both Verses, as mentioned above, are directly related to the deduced primary aims of J1 and J2. The politician's wish in maintaining political responsibilities in J1, no matter from whichever position in the Iraqi government, is directly related to the concept of *\*2al-2ama:nata*-(the-trust) in Verse 72. Similarly, the politician's request for support from the *Arab League* in Iraq's war against ISIS in J2 is directly related to the theme of charitable work in Verse 105.

Another possible interdiscursive strategy, which may be also suggested by the clever selection of the two Verses, is literal comparison of contexts. Literal comparison of contexts is also one of the possible interdiscursive explanations associated with the Al-Farahidi and Sargon quotations above, and it also functions as a possible persuasive strategy.

In J2, the politician literally compares the context of Verse 105 and the context of Iraq at the time he was delivering the speech. The politician here is possibly literally comparing the battle of Tabuk implied in Verse 105 and the war against ISIS which is explicitly and implicitly covered throughout J2. Thus, the politician is possibly implying that the Muslim countries in the *Arab League* stayed away from Iraq's war against ISIS, just as Abu Lubabah and his companions stayed away from the battle of Tabuk. That is to say, for the *Arab League* to repent of this wrongdoing of leaving Iraq alone in this war, they should give charity in the Way of Allah, just like Abu Lubabah and his companions who left the other Muslims alone in the battle of Tabuk and had to give charity to repent. Therefore, the speech act in Verse 105 in this context involves manipulation of the speech act of "request" suggested by the theme of an urge to do charitable work to a speech act of "obligation" suggested by the interdiscursive explanation associated with the Verse.

As for the comparison of contexts in J1, it is implausible to argue for any kind of literal comparison, since the context of Verse 72 in J1 is not as explicit as that of Verse 105 in J2. Al-Maudūdi and Ansari (2009) in their interpretation of Verse 72 state that "the presentation of the trust before the earth and the heavens and their refusal to bear it and their being afraid of it may be true literally, or it may have been said so metaphorically. We can neither know nor can comprehend Allah's relationship with His creation". Although both literal and metaphorical comparisons are possible based on the scholarly interpretation of the Verse,

literal comparison would result in making arguments in the ‘world of the unknown’ (the supernatural world). Therefore, we assume that even if there is a possible comparison here, it would be a metaphorical one. The politician here is possibly comparing his resignation from his political responsibility as prime minister of Iraq and the earth and heaven’s refusal to bear \*2al-2ama:nata-(the-trust) which expresses the “caliphate” in Verse 72. Through this comparison of contexts, the politician is possibly implying two critical meanings, both of which are primarily deduced from the unusual prosodic marking associated with the word *fa* \*2abayna-(and refused-they) in the Verse, which is to be described shortly. The first possible critical meaning implied indicates power on the part of the politician. The politician here is possibly implying that despite the heaven and earth’s refusal to bear \*2al-2ama:nata-(the-trust), he himself was powerful enough to undertake this heavy burden of responsibility. Power here does not mean physical strength, but spiritual power that is derived from the politician’s faith in Allah and the Iraqi nation, which is intertextually evident in LFIC1 and LFIC2 in HFt2-J1 (see intertextual explanation associated with LFIC7-HFt2-J1 in section 7.2.5.2. for more detail). The second possible critical meaning implied is the politician’s urging the Iraqis in general and the *United Iraqi Alliance* in particular to be non-judgmental of his time in office. By highlighting the great and powerful heaven and earth’s refusal to bear \*2al-2ama:nata-(the-trust) for the reason of being afraid that they would not be able to endure this heavy responsibility perfectly and the consequences of any flaw in the afterlife, and by highlighting the weak and ignorant human being’s undertaking of this heavy burden, the politician is possibly reflecting himself as a weak human who is not free from flaws through enduring responsibility of ruling. Thus, through this second possible meaning, the politician may be setting out a form of apology to seek the audience’s sympathy and forgiveness.

A further interdiscursive explanation is possibly suggested in Verse 105 only. The politician recites the Verse up to the recitation marker ۞ at the edge of the word \*l-mu2minu:n-(the-believers) and stops without reciting the full Verse. Although it is permissible to pause at the point where the recitation marker is placed, as will be described shortly, it is unusual that the politician does not continue reciting the remainder of the Verse after the recitation marker. Thus, the politician recites the bright side of the Verse only, which is, the beholding of an individual’s deeds by Allah, the Prophet, and the believers, while he leaves out the dark side, which is, judging an individual’s deeds in the afterlife. By doing so, the politician probably does not want to intimidate the audience who he is attempting to persuade to support him. It

is assumed, therefore, that this incomplete production of the Verse is a possible interdiscursive persuasive strategy.

As for the prosodic design of the Quranic Verse in LFIC1-HFt1-J1 as produced by the politician below, two out of the four temporal structures associated with the production of the Verse are unusual, as compared to how the Verses are produced as guided by their recitation markers. One of the unusual temporal structures, the HFELP, is produced at the edge of *\*l-jiba:l-(the-mountains)*. The same HFELP immediately precedes the information *fa \*2abayna-(and refused-they)*. The edge of the information *fa \*2abayna-(and refused-they)* is associated with the second unusual temporal structure, the LCESP.

The other two remaining temporal structures associated with the production of the Verse in LFIC1-HFt1-J1 reflect what would be usually expected in the production of the Verse in accordance with its recitation markers. The LCESP produced at the edge of *\*2al-2insa:nu-(the-man)* coincides with the recitation marker  $\overset{h}{\circ}$  attached to the same word in the Arabic Quranic orthography above. The marker  $\overset{h}{\circ}$  means that reciters are better to continue reciting without pausing at that point, but they may pause if they wish. The HFELP produced at the edge of *\*jahu:la-(ignorant)* coincides with recitation marker 72 attached to the same word in the Arabic Quranic orthography above. The marker 72 stands as a mandatory pause, and it refers to the number of the Verse, which is usually placed inside stylised circles in each Quranic Chapter.

As for the prosodic design of the other Quranic Verse in LFIC1-HFt1-J2 as produced by the politician below, the only temporal structure associated with the production of the Verse reflects what would usually be expected in the production of the Verse in accordance with its recitation markers. The HFELP produced at the edge of *\*l-mu2minu:n-(the-believers)* coincides with the recitation marker  $\overset{h}{\circ}$  attached to the same word in the Arabic Quranic orthography above. The politician recites the Verse up to the point where the marker  $\overset{h}{\circ}$  is placed, that is, he does not produce the full Verse 105 as stated above.

The intonational structures associated with productions of both Verses, which also happen to coincide with temporal structures mentioned above, are produced at corresponding syntactic and/or discourse structures which reflect matches. The instances of matches here, which are suggested by coincidence of intonational structures with corresponding syntactic and/or discourse structures, are based on the notion of matches introduced in Chapter 6. The level-3



HCIP's at the edges of *\*l-jiba:l*-(the-mountains), *fa \*2abayna*-(and refused-they), and *\*2al-2insa:nu*-(the-man) in LFIC1-HFt1-J1 coincide with corresponding level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structures. The level-4 LFIP's at the edge of *\*jahu:la*-(ignorant) at LFIC1-HFt1-J1, and at the edge of *\*l-mu2minu:n*-(the-believers) at LFIC1-HFt1-J2, coincide with corresponding level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structures.

Similarly, if we rely on the notion of matches which suggest coincidence between temporal structures and corresponding syntactic and/or discourse structures in Chapter 6, all five temporal structures associated with productions of both verses would reflect mismatches. The level-2 LCESP's at the edges of *fa \*2abayna*-(and refused-they) and *\*2al-2insa:nu*-(the-man) in LFIC1-HFt1-J1 coincide with non-corresponding level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structures. The level-5 HFELP at the edge of *\*l-jiba:l*-(the-mountains) in LFIC1-HFt1-J1 coincides with a non-corresponding level-3 syntactic and/or discourse structure, which indicates a case of temporal promotion. The level-5 HFELP's at the edges of *\*jahu:la*-(ignorant) at LFIC1-HFt1-J1 and *\*l-mu2minu:n*-(the-believers) at LFIC1-HFt1-J2 coincide with non-corresponding level-4 syntactic and/or discourse structures.

All the above intonational structures associated with the two Verses above are performing linguistic strategies of demarcation. Additionally, the same intonational structures lack prosodic designs, e.g. prosodic focus, prosodic promotion, etc., which function as possible persuasive strategies. Thus, the intonational structures associated with the two Verses are non-distinguishable from the intonational structures associated with standard narrations. However, two of these intonational structures in LFIC1-HFt1-J1 are unusual, as they would not be expected to be inferred during the production of the Verse on the bases of the recitation markers. These two unusual intonational structures, which are accompanied by the two unusual temporal structures produced in the same verse above, precede and directly coincide with the information *fa \*2abayna*-(and refused-they). That is to say, the unusual prosodic marking here is emphasising semantic rejection which is situated between the information "Indeed, We offered the trust to the heavens and the earth and the mountains" and the information "to carry-her". Although associating *fa \*2abayna*-(and refused-they) with a distinct prosody does not change the general theme of the Verse in LFIC1-HFt1-J1, it does suggest either of the two possible critical meanings stated above. Therefore, it is assumed that this unusual prosodic marking is a possible interdiscursive persuasive strategy.

Given that the politician is a conservative Muslim with a rich educated religious background, a potential question here would be, what are the odds of someone with such a background associating a single Verse out of the whole Quran in J1 with such unusual prosodic marking that violates recitation rules? A likely answer to this question would be: very low and even rare. Even if the two unusual pauses are mistakes, why does he not attempt to repair them in accordance with recitation rules, just as he repairs other lower levels of language, such as, phonemes, articles, and morphemes exemplified in Chapter 6.

Another question which can be posed in regards to reciting the Quran in general, and not simply reciting a single Verse in a political speech, is how common is it to produce durations of pauses at locations in the Quran where it is recommended not to pause? Durations of pauses, which violate recitation rules, are produced frequently in the process of reciting the Quran, even by some well-known and experienced reciters in the Muslim world. Violation of recitation rules is common in situations where reciters run out of breath and/or in situations where they commit mistakes. The recitation rule in such situations instructs the reciter to recite again by beginning from a point that the reciter senses is the start of the specific information intended. If the reciter re-starts from a particular point, and senses that it is still not the right point, then he ought to re-start again. Running out of breath cannot be a possible reason for producing the two unusual pauses, because the HFELP at the edge of *\*l-jiba:l*-(the-mountains) is longer than what would be expected in a situation of running out of breath. Besides, even though the other unusual LCESP at the edge of *fa \*2abayna*-(and refused-they) seems short enough to be identified as due to the situation of running out of breath, it is not. The reason why it is not in spite of it being short enough is that the chunk after the LCESP at the edge of *fa \*2abayna*-(and refused-they) is continued from a point, that is, *2ay \*yaHmilnaha*:(to carry-her) which does not function as the start of given information. In other words, if the unusual LCESP had involved any kind of repair, then the repaired realisation would have been expected to re-start from a point which would have made sense, that is, from *fa \*2abayna*-(and refused-they) itself.

e.g. LFIC1-HFt1-J1 [lines 11-14]

*\*2inna \*3araD-na: \*2al-2ama:nata 3ala: \*s-sama:wa:ti wa \*l-2arDi wa \*l-jiba:l*

3

NF%

1.304

[(indeed offered-We the-trust to the-heavens and the-earth and the-mountains)HCC1, HCLt1

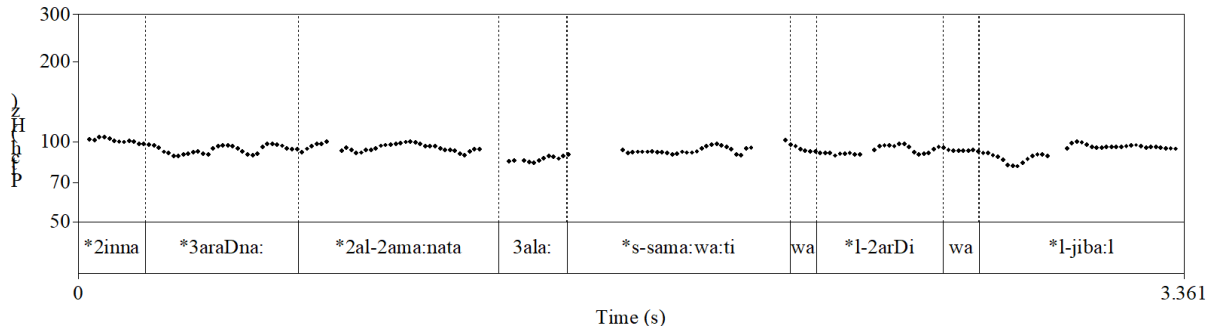


Figure 7.68. Prosodic design of line 11 in J1.

fa \*2abay-na

2ay \*yaHmilna-ha:

3

NF%

X

(but refused-they)HCC2, HCLt2 (to carry-her)HCC3, HCLt3

wa \*2ashfaq-na: \*min-ha:

wa \*Hamala-ha:\*2al-2insa:nu

3

NF%

X

(and be-afraid-they of-her)HCC4, HCLt4 (but carried-her the-man)HCC5, HCLt5

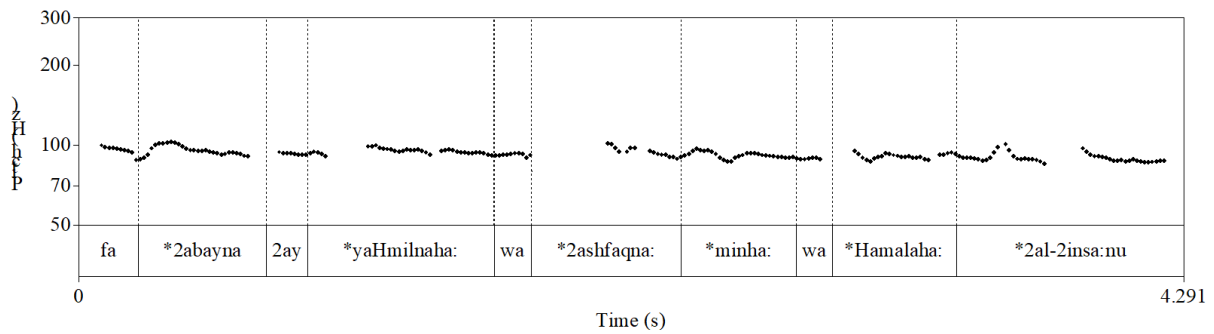


Figure 7.69. Prosodic designs of lines 12-13 in J1.

\*2inna-hu ka:na \*DHalu:man \*jahu:la:

4

F%

1.354

(surely-he be a-wrong-doing ignorant)HCC6, HCLt6]LFIC1, LFLt1

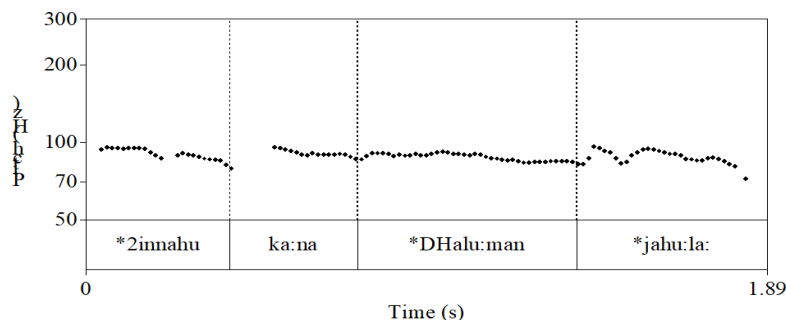


Figure 7.70. Prosodic design of line 14 in J1.

e.g. LFIC1-HFt1-J2 [line 6-7]

*\*2inTila:q-an min \*qawli \*alla:hi \*taba:raka wa \*ta3a:la:*  
 3  
 NF%  
 x  
 [(an-advancing from word-of Allah Blessed and Almighty)HCC1, HCLt1

*wa \*qull \*2i3mal-u: fa \*sayara: \*alla:hu*  
 (and tell work-you)HCC2, HCLt2 (and will-behold Allah

*\*3amala-kum wa \*rasu:lu-hu wa \*l-mu2minu:n*  
 4  
 F%  
 1.992  
 works-your and Messenger-His and the-believers)HCC3, HCLt3]LFIC1, LFLt1

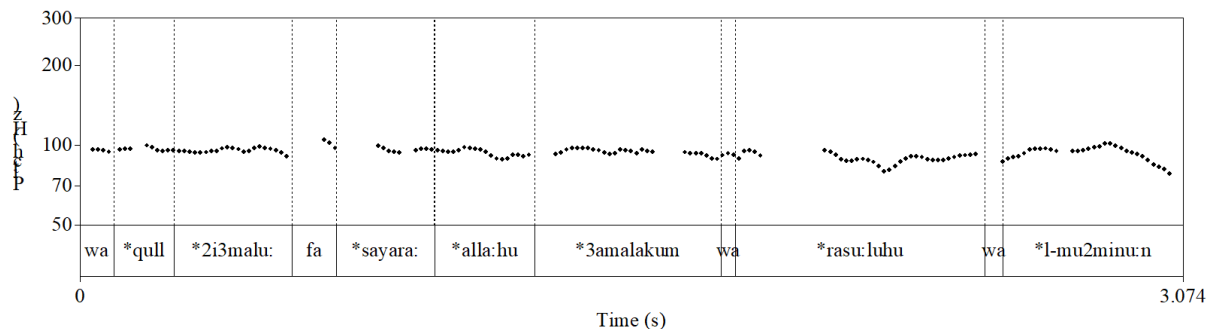


Figure 7.71. Prosodic design of line 7 in J2.

### 7.3. Summary

This chapter discussed and exemplified a number of sociolinguistic and/or political persuasive strategies, which were identified based on certain prosodic and information designs. The prosodic and information designs were characterised by sets of prosodic and discourse cues which set them apart from the prosodic and information designs associated with linguistic strategies in Chapter 6. In the next chapter, we provide a general conclusion where we summarise the findings of this work.

## **8. General discussions and conclusions**

### **8.1. Summary of the thesis with comparison to prior studies**

This chapter highlights the findings of this work, the limits of the study, and potential future work. To the best of my knowledge, this is the first work which analyses the contribution of prosody as a linguistic and/or persuasive strategy in longer stretches of broadcast MSA political discourses. The following discussions compare the findings of this study with the findings of the few studies that have analysed linguistic and/or persuasive strategies. It should be noted, however, that comparing findings in regard to both strategies has also been integrated throughout Chapters 5, 6, and 7, and these comparisons are not only restricted to strategies, as we also integrate intra- and inter- speaker and/or genre variations across the same chapters.

Earlier studies, such as Lehiste (1975), Swerts and Geluykens (1994), Di Cristo et al. (2003), Bannert et al. (2003), and Zellers (2011) have investigated prosody in longer stretches of data with emphasis on prosodic marking of discourse structure. These studies have found that clauses and topics are produced with different intonational cues, i.e. high boundary tone vs. low boundary tone, respectively. In addition, the same studies have found that clauses and topics are produced with different temporal cues, i.e. short pauses vs. long pauses, respectively. Also, they report that prosodic structure usually coincides with discourse structure, and thus prosody contributes to the semantic expression of continuation and finality in the flow of given sets of data. Despite many differences across these studies, such as different languages, different genres, different conditions, experimental vs. natural, etc. (see section 2.5. for a summary of the differences between these studies), they conclude with similar generalisations. Thus, the studies identify similar sets of prosodic and discourse cues that mark similar prosodic and discourse hierarchical domains, and they argue that these cues and domains function as linguistic strategies for demarcating the flow of given sets of data.

As far as this work is concerned, it does not differ in essence from the above studies which have looked at prosody in longer stretches of discourses, as we also highlight similar linguistic strategies for demarcating the flow of speech above the level of word. However, the linguistic cues and hierarchical domains identified for broadcast MSA vary from those identified for other languages in the studies above. Thus, the sets of intonational, temporal,

and syntactic and/or discourse cues, alongside the intonational, temporal, and syntactic and/or discourse hierarchical domains which these cues mark, are greater in number than the cues and domains identified in the studies above. There are four levels of intonational, temporal, and syntactic and/or discourse domains which are marked by distinct cues in this study, while there are only two levels of domains marked by distinct cues in the above studies. In addition, each syntactic and/or discourse domain is usually marked by specific intonational and temporal domains, which differ from the way they are marked in the studies above.

If we exclude level-2 (phrase level) intonational, temporal, syntactic, and discourse structures from our study, considering that the analyses of the above mentioned previous studies covered clause and paragraph levels only, we will end up with three structural levels rather than four as mentioned above, which still reflects a discrepancy when compared to the two structural levels identified in the previous studies above. The discrepancy is basically reflected in the existence of the extra level-4 structural levels identified in our study, which the previous studies lack. Additionally, only the level-4 intonational structure varied when compared across the news reading and the political speeches analysed in this work. The following two paragraphs summarise the status of level-4 intonational structure across the news reading and political speeches, respectively.

Across the news reading, the intonational markings of syntactic and/or discourse domains resemble the ones in the previous studies above. In the news data, there is a total absence of level-4 intonational domains associated with F% boundary tones, and the only level-4 intonational domains that exist are associated with NFH% boundary tones. Level-4 intonational domains associated with F% boundary tones usually mark level-4 syntactic and/or discourse domains in the political speeches, but level-4 syntactic and/or discourse domains are marked by level-3 NF% boundary tones in the news data, and this latter resembles the intonational marking of clauses in the studies above. Additionally, the only falling boundary tone in the news data is a level-5 FL%, and it is produced at the edge of the single level-5 topic analysed. The FL% boundary tone is primarily driven by comparing f0 ends of falling boundary tones in the political speeches, and the deduced approximate estimation that signals an FL% is also applied to the single case of a falling boundary tone in the news data. Thus, if we consider this falling boundary tone in the news data separately from the falling boundary tones in the political speeches, this falling boundary tone in the news data may be a level-4 F% boundary tone instead, and this latter also resembles the intonational marking of topics in the studies above.

Across the political speeches, the majority of level-4 intonational domains are associated with F% boundary tones, and few of them with NFH% boundary tones. Level-4 intonational structures associated with F% boundary tones frequently coincide with level-4 syntactic and/or discourse domains, while only two out of 17 NFH% boundary tones in the political speeches, specifically in J2 only, coincide with level-4 syntactic and/or discourse domains. As deduced from the descriptions here and above, the level-4 intonational domain associated with an F% boundary tone is specific to political speeches only in the data examined for this thesis, and its frequent use at edges of level-4 syntactic and/or discourse domains is also restricted to the political speeches only.

A possible reason why level-4 intonational domains associated with F% boundary tones stand out as extra in the political speeches examined here, when compared to those in the news data in our study, and those in the previous studies above, may be differences in the number of speakers analysed, as this study is primarily based on the productions of two political speeches by one speaker only. Another possible reason may be differences of semi-spontaneous natural productions of the political speeches as compared to the read-aloud condition in the news reading, and the elicited or read-aloud data in the previous studies above. A further possible reason may be due to differences in the type of language analysed, as no study has examined linguistic strategies in MSA. More specifically, the variation is possibly due to the complexity of Arabic rhetoric in general, and the complexity of MSA political rhetoric specifically. The complexity of the MSA political rhetoric in this work, as we highlighted previously, is mainly driven by the politician's excessive stringing of close parallel structures. Excessive stringing of parallel structures is a feature which characterises Arabic rhetoric in general, and not only political monologues. Excessive stringing of parallel structures in Arabic rhetoric is a sign of an individual's rhetorical abilities (Holes, 1995). Therefore, it can possibly be argued to function as a prestigious speaking style. Thus, we can conclude, by relying on the fact that the political speeches are produced semi-spontaneously, and that Arabic political rhetoric is lengthy and complex in nature, specifically level-4 syntactic and/or discourse domains, that the politician possibly produces level-4 intonational domains associated with F% boundary tones in the political speeches at the edges of level-4 syntactic and/or discourse domains in order to reset his pitch, which in turn allows him to take a breath and plan ahead.

Although this work varies in its findings from other works in regard to linguistic strategies, we do share some of their methods, e.g. Swerts and Geluykens (1994), and Zellers (2011).

Sharing some of these methods is positive, as conclusions drawn in this work are a result of developing methods in Chapter 4, which is one of the main contributions of this work. Developing methods in Chapter 4 resulted in labelling prosodic, syntactic, and discourse domains above the level of word. Through labelling linguistic domains in the methods, we were able to relate prosodic domains to syntactic and/or discourse domains, and this resulted in the main feature of this study, which is, the contribution of prosody to linguistic and persuasive strategies.

Studies such as Grosz and Hirschberg (1992), Klewitz and Couper-Kuhlen (1999), Jansen et al. (2001), and Estelles-Arguedas (2015) have investigated prosody in longer stretches of talks with emphasis on prosodic marking of quotations and its difference from its usual surroundings. These studies found that the prosodic designs of quotations were distinguishable from the prosodic designs of their surroundings. More specifically, they found that the prosody of quotations might or might not delimit edges of discourse structures. In addition, the prosody of quotations, unlike the prosody of their surroundings, were associated with distinct prosodic cues which might be produced separately or in combination, such as, greater shifts in global pitch configurations, greater intensity, greater speech rate, greater pitch expansion, and greater initial pitch resets.

In this study, we also analysed the prosody of intertextual quotations which were merged into the political speeches and compared it to the prosody of standard narrations and/or surroundings. Our analysis showed that the prosody of quotations was non-distinguishable from the prosody of standard narrations. The prosody of quotations in this study, like that of standard narrations, reflected matches more than mismatches. In addition, just like the prosody of standard narrations, the prosody of quotations lacked use of prosodic designs, such as prosodic focus, prosodic promotion, perfect parallel structures, and the use of NFH% boundary tones to seek the audience's immediate approval, which were identified as designs that function as possible persuasive strategies. This was striking, considering that the quotations were classified as critical information designs, and critical information designs are frequently produced with persuasive prosodic designs. One exception, however, was the production of consistent application of segmental sandhi across the quotations. Consistent application of segmental sandhi was one of the persuasive prosodic designs which signal a possible shift to MSA-high, but they are not as salient as the other persuasive prosodic designs. Another exception was the unusual prosodic markings associated with one of the Quranic Verses. However, the unusual prosodic markings were identified as possible



persuasive strategies through the markings violation of recitation markers, and not through their association with persuasive prosodic designs.

Studies such as Holes (1993), Mazraani (1997), Halamari (2005), Lahlali (2012), and Latif (2016) have looked at persuasive strategies in political speeches by relying on textual-discourse cues only, that is, without reference to prosody. In this study, we have also identified similar persuasive strategies in the political speeches by relying on textual cues. However, we have further related them to the political and/or sociolinguistic contexts of the speeches, to highlight their criticality from the perspectives of the speaker and/or audience(s), and added prosodic descriptions to them. We have identified the textual-based persuasive strategy of parallel semantic and/or syntactic structures which we have called non-perfect parallel structures, and the same strategy has been highlighted by Mazraani (1997) and Lahlali (2012). Parallel semantic and/or syntactic structures in Arabic rhetoric have also been analysed by Johnstone (1983, 1991), Holes (1995), and Dickins et al. (2017), who also include parallel phonic properties, but in genres other than political. In addition, we have identified the textual-based strategies of camps of 'us' and 'them', which have been also highlighted by Mazraani (1997) and Latif (2016). Also, we have identified the textual-based strategies of appeal to authority and vocatives, which have been also highlighted by Halamari (2005). Moreover, we have identified the textual-based strategies of intertextuality and interdiscursivity, which have been also highlighted by Mazraani (1997), Lahlali (2012), and Latif (2016). We have also highlighted the textual-based strategy of unification, which has been also found by Mazraani (1997), Halamari (2005), and Lahlali (2012). Furthermore, we have identified the textual-based strategy of speech act manipulation, which has been also highlighted by Latif (2016). The textual-based strategy of register-switch, which has been analysed by Holes (1993) and Mazraani (1997), has also been discussed in this study. However, we have looked at this with a completely new perspective, which is, of prosody, and of a switch to an upward MSA-high register, besides lexis, syntax, and shifts to lower registers. Switching to lower registers is what characterises all studies that have been interested in register-switch in general, and the switching is more frequently carried out through lexis, but never has any study highlighted the role of prosody. As for the remaining textual-based persuasive strategies, such as seeking the audience's immediate approval, and literal comparisons of the contexts of the political speeches and those of the intertextual quotations, they are restricted to this study, as no other studies on Arabic or other languages have analysed such strategies.

Studies such as Bruce and Touati (1992), Hirschberg and Rosenberg (2005), Strangert (2005), Castro and De Moraes (2008), Rosenberg and Hirschberg (2009), Castro et al. (2010b), Castro et al. (2010a), and Feldhausen and Delais-Roussarie (2012), have all looked at the prosody of political speeches. Some of these studies, e.g. Castro and De Moraes (2008), Castro et al. (2010b), and Castro et al. (2010a), investigated prosodic cues solely, while the remaining studies investigated the relations of prosody with syntax and/or discourse to account for political and/or sociolinguistic oriented pragmatic functions. Furthermore, some of these studies, e.g. Hirschberg and Rosenberg (2005), Rosenberg and Hirschberg (2009), Castro et al. (2010b), and Castro et al. (2010a) examined listeners' perceptions as well, while the remaining studies were descriptive. Also, some of these studies, e.g. Strangert (2005), Castro and De Moraes (2008), Castro et al. (2010b), and Castro et al. (2010a) compared prosodic cues in political speeches with the same cues in news readings, while the remaining studies were restricted to political speeches only.

In this study, we have also carried out a similar investigation to the studies above, with the exception of including a perceptual investigation. Despite the differences between this study and the studies above in regard to the language investigated, and the set of prosodic, syntactic, and discourse cues considered, and despite the differences across the above studies in regards to the same aspects, some generalisations may be drawn below in regards to some of the prosodic cues investigated in political speeches and news readings. The discussions below exclude Castro and De Moraes (2008), Castro et al. (2010b), and Castro et al. (2010a), as they are integrated in Chapter 5, alongside the studies that have looked at the role of prosody in marking discourse domains above. The findings of these studies that are integrated in Chapter 5 are compared with the intra- and inter- speaker and/or genre variations that we deduced from the overall frequencies of occurrences of prosodic cues, syntactic and/or discourse cues, as well as other phenomena in this study.

The cases of matches and mismatches between hierarchical domains above the level of the word in this study resemble syntactically motivated phrasings and non-syntactically motivated phrasings, respectively, which were identified by Strangert (2005), and Feldhausen and Delais-Roussarie (2012). Strangert (2005) argued that a mismatch may precede, or directly map critical information in both a political interview and a news reading, while Feldhausen and Delais-Roussarie (2012) claimed that it is a style specific to political speeches. Additionally, Strangert (2005) found that mismatches in news readings were more frequent than in political interviews. Though mismatches were fewer in political interviews, they

suggested more meanings than the ones in news readings. Besides coinciding with critical information, which is what the news readings were restricted to, mismatches in political interviews suggested further meanings, such as planning ahead and fear of losing turn.

In this study, we also highlighted a similar pattern to that in Strangert (2005). However, unlike Strangert (2005), we further related critical information to the political and/or sociolinguistic contexts of the political speeches. Although the same pattern was also identified across the news reading in this study, just as it was in Strangert (2005), we did not account for it, as it was implausible to relate critical information in the news reading to its political and/or sociolinguistic contexts. Through the coincidence between mismatches and critical information, we also argued for prosodic-based and/or information-based persuasive strategies. Although critical information coincided more frequently with mismatches in this study, it also coincided with some matches to indicate similar possible persuasive strategies. Thus, this study emphasised the roles of both mismatches and matches in accounting for pragmatic functions, and not only mismatches as in Strangert (2005), and Feldhausen and Delais-Roussarie (2012). Additionally, matches and mismatches were also argued to signal linguistic strategies in this study, and they were more frequent with matches than mismatches. Matches and mismatches due to persuasive strategies differed from matches and mismatches due to linguistic strategies in the sets of prosodic and discourse cues which they exhibited (see sections 6.1. and 7.1. for detail on the prosodic and discourse cues that mark each strategy). The sets of discourse and prosodic cues, which characterised persuasive strategies, allowed us to highlight the above-mentioned information-based persuasive designs, and the prosodic-based persuasive designs below. Nevertheless, unlike Strangert (2005), mismatches in the political monologues were more frequent than in the news reading analysed in this study.

Strangert (2005) found that mismatches which coincided with critical information in political interviews and news readings were associated with prosodic focus. In news readings, the prosodic focus was indicated through salient  $f_0$  peaks and loudness. In political interviews, it was indicated through the same prosodic cues as in the news readings, except that the  $f_0$  peaks were sometimes flattened and the pitch in the focus words was expanded. Similarly, Hirschberg and Rosenberg (2005), and Rosenberg and Hirschberg (2009) also highlighted that higher mean  $f_0$  and loudness were significant in listeners' positive judgment of charisma. In this study, prosodic focus was also usually associated with critical information. In addition, prosodic focus was indicated by salient pitch height, salient loudness, and/or salient pitch

expansion. Prosodic focus was produced in both mismatches and matches, and it was assumed to be one of the five prosodic persuasive designs identified in this study. Through comparing prosodic focus across J1 and J2, we highlighted intra-speaker prosodic variations. In J1, productions of prosodic focus were less frequent, pitch heights were usually compressed, focused words involved less loudness and less pitch expansions, and they were restricted to cases of late focus only. In J2, productions of prosodic focus were more frequent, pitch heights were salient, focused words involved greater loudness and greater pitch expansions, and they were cases of both early and late focus. The possible reason behind such salient cases of prosodic focus in J2 was the presence of an elite live audience. Consequently, these salient cases of prosodic focus were assumed to be possible signs that J2 was more persuasive than J1.

Another prosodic persuasive design in this study was indicated through the use of parallel pitch configurations across parallel syntactic and semantic elements, which we called ‘perfect parallel structures’. Perfect parallel structures reflected mismatches and matches, and they also coincided with critical information. The use of parallel pitch configurations with parallel syntactic and semantic forms has also been highlighted by Bruce and Touati (1992), and it has been identified as a political persuasive strategy. However, we further attributed this perfect parallelism to a prestigious form of speaking style, which signalled a possible switch to MSA-high.

As for the three remaining prosodic persuasive designs, they were all restricted to this study. The design of prosodic promotion was indicated through the coincidences of higher ranked intonational or temporal domains with lower ranked syntactic and/or discourse domains. Thus, such prosodic promotions reflected mismatches only, and they also coincided with critical information. The design of seeking the audience’s immediate approval was indicated through the use of high rising boundary tones with critical information. This prosodic persuasive design reflected mismatches only, as high rising boundary tones were produced with declaratives instead of the expected interrogatives. The final prosodic persuasive design was indicated through the consistent or inconsistent application of segmental sandhi. The consistent application of sandhi, only with historical and Quranic lexis, was assumed to be a sign of switching to MSA-high, a prestigious form of speaking style. The inconsistent application of pausal segmental sandhi forms in phrase-internal positions was assumed to be a sign of switching to MSA-low. The inconsistent application of phrase-internal forms at

pauses, though related to broadcast MSA, was assumed to be a sign of attempting to switch to MSA-high.

## **8.2. Contributions of the thesis**

The main contribution of this study is to spell out what we miss by neglecting prosodic analysis of political speeches, namely, the role of prosody functioning as both a linguistic and persuasive strategy. As mentioned above in section 8.1. and emphasised throughout the thesis, Halliday's three T's (tonality, tonicity, tone), whether considered separately, or in combination, are shown here to play a vital role in the linguistic demarcation and flow of the speeches, as well as in the pragmatic function of persuasion. Furthermore, the relative duration of pauses was also significant in implementing the linguistic and persuasive strategies. In addition, phonetic cues, such as pitch height, pitch lengthening, and loudness, whether considered separately, or in combination, signalled the persuasive function of the political speeches. The variation in these phonetic cues, as well as in the duration of pauses, allowed us to claim that J2 was more persuasive than J1.

Through analysing political speeches prosodically, we were able to identify five prosodic-based designs that contributed to the persuasive function of the speeches, namely: prosodic focus, prosodic promotion, parallel pitch configurations, seeking audience's immediate approval using the NFH% boundary tone, and consistent or inconsistent application of segmental sandhi. Each of these prosodic-based designs exploits one or a set of the above mentioned phonetic or phonological cues, while frequently coinciding with mismatches.

This study has also investigated and identified textual-based designs functioning as persuasive strategies; a phenomenon which has been previously investigated, although perhaps neglecting prosodic features that assisted with these textual-based strategies. It can be inferred that previous studies came across prosodic features in their analyses, as they will have been evident in the data when listened to in audio format, but these prosodic features were not acknowledged. The framework adopted in this study allowed us to more thoroughly cover both prosodic and textual dimensions. This approach can therefore be adopted in future studies, so as not to neglect important prosodic features of political speeches, and is facilitated by the fact that analytical software such as Praat is now available at researchers' disposal.

### **8.3. Limits of the study and future research**

The study is mainly based on one speaker who has produced two speeches, which in turn may impose reliability issues. However, the reason why it is only one person is because we had to develop a methodology for our analysis. To deal with this issue, we have also included a broadcast news chunk produced by a different speaker, and we have based our descriptions on frequent re-occurring phenomena which form identifiable patterns. In addition, as discussed in Chapter 3, as both speakers can be considered professional speakers, the materials produced by the politician and by the news announcer can be regarded as professional representatives of examples of the genres of broadcast MSA political speaking and broadcast MSA news respectively.

As far as future research is concerned, we have found some interesting co-speech gestures through our fine-grained analysis of two political monologues. Thus, our intention in the future is to carry on with similar discourse studies through a multimodal approach.

## Appendices

The following presents the results of analysing intonational, temporal, syntactic, and discourse structures of broadcast MSA above the level of the word in J1, J2, and N. The three speeches and the analysed structures in each speech are segmented below separately. The segmentation also includes other phenomena, e.g. filled pauses, self-repairs, and phrase-internal forms at boundaries. The segmentation of each speech is displayed below in nine columns. Each of these nine columns is discussed in detail through the orientation provided in Chapter 5 (see section 5.3.1.).

### Appendix A: Intonational, temporal, syntactic, and discourse segmentations of J1

lines	starts	ends	text	syntax-discourse structures	intonational structures	edge tones	unfilled pauses	other phenomena
1	1.92	3.05	<i>*bism *alla:h *ar-raHma:n *ar-raHi:m</i> In the name of Allah the (most) Gracious the (most) Merciful	FE1	3	NF	[1.409]	
2	4.46	6.12	<i>wa *l-Hamdu li *alla:hi *rab *al-3a:lami:n</i> And the praise be to Allah Lord of the worlds	FE2	3	NF	[0.241]	
3	6.36	8.05	<i>wa *S-Sala:tu wa *s-sala:mu 3ala:</i>		3	NF	x	

			<i>*muHammad</i> And the peace and the prayers upon Muhammed					
4	8.05	9.91	<i>wa 3ala: *2a:li *baytihi *T-Tayibi:n</i> <i>*T-Ta:hari:n</i> and upon his good divine household		3	NF	[0.558]	
5	10.47	11.95	<i>wa *SaHbihi *al-muntajabi:n</i> and his sincere companions		3	NF	[0.164]	
6	12.12	13.73	<i>wa *jami:3i *3iba:d *alla:h *aS-</i> <i>Sa:laHi:n</i> and all of the righteous worshippers of Allah	FE3	4	F	[1.401]	
7	15.13	16.54	<i>*2as-sala:mu 3ala: *sh-sha3b *al-</i> <i>3ira:qi:</i> The peace upon the Iraqi nation	FE4	3	NF	[2.428]	
8	18.97	20.05	<i>*2as-sala:mu 3ala: *al-2aHra:r</i> The peace upon the liberates	FE5	3	NF	[0.948]	
9	21	22.54	<i>*2as-sala:mu 3ala: *sha3b *al-</i> <i>buTu:la:t</i> The peace upon the heroic nation	FE6	3	NF	[1.348]	
10	23.89	25.35	<i>bism *allah *ar-raHma:n *ar-raHi:m</i>	FE7	3	NF	[0.567]	



			In the name of Allah the (most) Gracious the (most) Merciful					
11	25.92	29.31	<i>*2inna *3araDna: *2al-2ama:nata</i> <i>3ala: *s-sama:wa:ti wa *l-2arDi wa *l-</i> <i>jiba:l</i> We offered the trust to the heavens and the earth and the mountains	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[1.304]	
12	30.61	31.36	<i>fa *2abayna</i> but they refused		3	NF	x	
13	31.36	34.94	<i>2ay *yaHmilnaha: wa *2ashfaqna:</i> <i>*minha: wa *Hamalaha: *2al-2insa:nu</i> to carry it and were afraid of doing so but man carried it	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
14	34.94	36.85	<i>*2innahu ka:na *DHalu:man</i> <i>*jahu:la:</i> Surely he is wrong-doing ignorant	LFIC1, LFLt1-a	4	F	[1.354]	
15	38.21	39.23	<i>*waqfatu *2ikba:rin</i> An obeisance posture		3	NF	[0.142]	S
16	39.38	39.96	<i>wa *2i3ja:b</i> and admirable		3	NF	[1.179]	
17	41.14	42.56	<i>bi *sha3b *al-3ira:qi: *l-baTal</i>		3	NF	[0.914]	

			to nation of the Iraq the heroic						
18	43.47	44.34	<i>*sha3b *2al-qimam</i> nation of the summits	FE8	3	NF	[0.943]		
19	45.29	46.82	<i>*3indama: *yataHadathu *l-2insa:n</i> When an individual talks		3	NF	[0.678]		
20	47.5	48.34	<i>3an *al-3ira:q</i> about the Iraq	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.601]		
21	48.94	49.97	<i>*yajid *nafsahu</i> (he) finds himself	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	S	
22	49.97	51.25	<i>*la: *budda *2an *yatasalaq</i> he has to climb		3	NF	[1.142]		
23	52.39	52.86	<i>*qimam</i> Summits		3	NF	[1.015]		
24	53.87	54.54	<i>*2aS-Sumu:d</i> of the resilience		3	NF	[0.389]		
25	54.93	55.7	<i>wa *sh-shaja:3a</i> and the courage		3	NF	[0.188]		
26	55.88	56.55	<i>wa *l-buTu:la</i> and the heroism		4	F	[0.991]		
27	57.54	58.46	<i>*qimam *at-ta:ri:x</i> summits of the history		3	NF	x		

28	58.46	59.65	<i>wa *qimam *al-HaDa:ra</i> and summits of the civilization		3	NF	x	
29	59.65	60.87	<i>wa *qimam *ash-shaha:da</i> and summits of the martyrdom	LFIC2, LFLt2-a	3	NF	[0.865]	
30	61.73	64.53	<i>*raDa: *alla:h *taba:raka wa</i> <i>*ta3a:la: 2an *yaj3ala li *ha:dha: *sh-</i> <i>sha3b *al-2abi:</i> (May) Almighty and Blessing Allah be gratified to make for this proud nation		3	NF	[0.580]	
31	65.11	65.86	<i>*yaj3al *lahu</i> make for it		3	NF	[0.192]	S
32	66.05	66.54	<i>*qadaran</i> a value		3	NF	[0.244]	
33	66.79	67.45	<i>*kabi:ran</i> a great	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.507]	
34	67.95	68.88	<i>*yasmu: *bihi</i> elevates it		3	NF	[0.372]	S
35	69.25	70.3	<i>fi: *sama:2 *al-ma3rifa</i> in heaven of the knowledge		3	NF	[0.719]	
36	71.02	72.93	<i>wa fi: *sama:2 *al-buTu:lati wa *t-</i> <i>taDHiyya</i>	LFIC3, LFLt3-a	4	F	[2.239]	

			and in heavens of the heroism and the sacrifice					
37	75.17	76.58	*2ayuha: *sh-sha3b *al-3ira:qi: *al-2abi: The dearest proud Iraqi nation	VE1	4	F	[1.127]	
38	77.78	78.79	*waqfatu *2ikba:rin An obeisance posture		3	NF	[0.334]	S
39	79.13	79.78	wa *2i3ja:b and admirable		3	NF	[0.949]	
40	80.72	83.62	*bi *masi:rati *sha3bina: *an-niDa:li: *l-muDamma bi *d-dam to journey of our struggling nation stained with the blood		4	F	[1.452]	
41	85.07	86.06	*wa *al-muf3ama and brim-full		3	NF	x	
42	86.06	86.62	bi *l-2amal with the hope		4	F	[1.065]	
43	87.69	89.17	wa *l-muSira 3ala: *l-2istimra:r and the determined on the continuation		3	NF	[0.896]	
44	90.06	91.17	li *muwa:Salat *al-masi:r to pursue the journey	FE9	4	F	[1.225]	

45	92.4	93.41	<i>*waqfatu *2amalin</i> A hopeful posture		3	NF	[0.884]	S
46	94.29	95.16	<i>*kabi:ratin</i> great		3	NF	[0.710]	S
47	95.87	97.8	<i>wa *Daxmatin *tatana:sabu *ma3a</i> and huge (which) suits with		3	NF	x	S
48	97.8	99.11	<i>*Hajmi *Tumu:Ha:tina:</i> size of our ambitions	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.715]	
49	99.83	103.2	<i>wa *naHnu *nastamid *hadhihi *n-naDHra</i> <i>min *wa:qi3i *2a:bna:2i *sha3bina:</i> and we draw this vision from reality of individuals our nation		3	NF	[0.747]	
50	103.95	104.7	<i>bi *muxtalafi</i> with its different		2	NF-	x	S
51	104.7	105.63	<i>*Tabaqa:tihi</i> classes		3	NF	x	S
52	105.63	106.99	<i>wa bi *muxtalafi *shara:2iHih</i> and with its different segments	LFIC4, LFLt4-a HFIC1, HFt1-t1	4	F	[1.515]	
53	108.51	109.59	<i>*2ayyuha: *l-2uxwa *l-2aHiba</i> The dearest loved brothers	VE1	4	F	[1.718]	

54			<i>-u:h-</i>						FP
55	111.65	112.29	<i>*2a3rifu</i> <b>(I) know</b>		3	NF	[0.448]		S
56	112.73	114.85	<i>2anna *l-mas2u:liyya *3indama:</i> <i>*taHamaltuha:</i> <b>that the responsibility when (I) endured</b> <b>it</b>	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.424]		
57	115.27	116.16	<i>*laysat *qali:la</i> <b>is not scarce</b>	HCC, HCLt-c	5	FL	[0.962]		
58	117.13	119.09	<i>wa *2a3rifu 2anna *T-Tari:qa *laysa</i> <i>*qaSi:r</i> <b>and (I) know that the journey is not</b> <b>short</b>	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	[1.047]		
59	120.13	120.85	<i>wa 2a3rifu*</i> <b>and (I) know</b>		3	NF	x		S
60	120.85	121.84	<i>2anna* t-taHadiyya:t*</i> <b>that the challenges</b>		3	NF	[0.834]		
61	122.67	123.14	<i>*kabi:ra</i> <b>are great</b>	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	[1.124]		
62	124.26	124.76	<i>*la:kinni</i> <b>But</b>	LCXP, LCLP	2	NF-	x		S

63	124.76	125.62	<i>*2astalhamtu</i> <b>(I) was inspired</b>		3	NF	[0.470]	S
64	126.09	127.26	<i>*qubu:l *al-mas2u:liyya</i> <b>to accept the responsibility</b>		3	NF	[0.665]	
65	127.92	131.9	<i>min *xila:li *manDu:matin</i> <i>*ma3rifiyya allati: *tarbuTuni: bi</i> <i>*alla:hi *taba:raka wa *ta3a:la:</i> <b>through a system of knowledge which</b> <b>binds me with the Blessed and</b> <b>Almighty Allah</b>	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.485]	
66	132.39	133.76	<i>wa *tamuduni: bi *fihmin</i> <b>and provides me with understanding</b>		3	NF	[0.396]	S
67	134.15	135.01	<i>*ma3nawiiyyin</i> <b>moral</b>	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.363]	S
68	135.37	137.34	<i>*yataja:wazu *2imka:na:tina: *l- ma:diyya</i> <b>exceeds our physical capabilities</b>	LFIC1, LFLt1-n	4	F	[0.835]	
69	138.18	139.04	<i>wa *kadha:lika</i> <b>And also</b>		3	NF	x	S
70	139.04	139.81	<i>*2astamidu</i> <b>(I) derive</b>		3	NF	[0.538]	S

71	140.35	141.1	<i>*2iSra:ri:</i> my insistence		3	NF	[0.304]	
72	141.41	142.59	<i>li *taHamul *al-mas2u:liyya</i> to endure the responsibility		3	NF	x	
73	142.59	144.8	<i>min *xila:li *qa:3idati *sha3biyah</i> <i>*al-baTal</i> through the heroic base of my people		3	NF	[0.102]	
74	144.9	145.55	<i>*2ash-shuja:3</i> the brave	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.442]	
75	145.99	147.84	<i>2alladhi: *taHawwala *3indi: *2ila:</i> <i>*madrasa</i> which for me transformed to a school	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
76	147.84	150.15	<i>*2ata3allamu *minha: *bayna</i> <i>*fatratin wa *2uxra:</i> I learn from between a period and another	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.601]	
77	150.75	152.03	<i>*da:2iman wa *2abadan</i> forever and always	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[0.422]	
78	152.45	153.89	<i>*yufa:ji2uni: bi *duru:sin</i> it surprises me with lessons	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	S
79	153.89	154.7	<i>*la: *yumkinu *2an</i>		2	NF-	x	



			I cannot					
80	154.7	155.62	*2astaghni: *3anha: dispense with	LFIC2, LFLt2-a	4	F	[1.643]	
81	157.27	158.39	*2a3rifu *jayyidan (I) know well	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.686]	
82	159.08	161.36	*mata: *bada2t *al-mas2u:liyya fi: *Haya:ti: when the responsibility began in my life	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.741]	
83	162.1	163.57	*wa *2astaTi:3 *2an *2u2arix and (I) can record	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.654]	
84	164.22	165.93	*mata: *taHamaltu *al-mas2u:liyya when (I) endured the responsibility	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
85	165.93	166.59	wa *la:kinnani: and but I	LCXP, LCLP	2	NF-	x	
86	166.59	167.96	*la: *yumkinu *2an *2uarix cannot record	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
87	167.96	169.66	*mata: *sa2antahi: min *al- mas2u:liyya when (I) will be over with the responsibility	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	[0.756]	
88	170.42	171.14	*li2anna		3	NF	[0.409]	S

			because					
89	171.55	174.01	*2al-mas2u:liyya fi: *niha:yatiha: fi: *Haya:ti: the responsibility in its closure in my life		3	NF	x	
90	174.01	175.67	*hiya *3indama: *tantahi: *Haya:ti: is when my life is over	LFIC3, LFLt3-a	5	FL	[0.865]	
91	176.54	177.24	fa *l-mas2u:liyya So the responsibility	LCXP, LCLP	2	NF-	x	
92	177.24	178.88	bi *n-nisbati *li: *2akbar min *al- mawqi3 according to me is greater than the position	LFIC4, LFLt4-a	3	NF	[0.201]	
93	179.08	180.57	wa *2ana: *2uqaddiru *jayyidan And I value well	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
94	180.57	182.03	*2anna *zaman *al-mas2u:liyya that the time-frame of responsibility		3	NF	[0.373]	
95	182.4	184.04	*2aTwal *min *zaman *al-mawqi3 is longer than the time-frame of position	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.498]	
96	184.54	186.3	*wa *2anna *masa:Hat *al- mas2u:liyya		3	NF	[0.166]	

			and that the space of responsibility					
97	186.47	188.01	*2akbar *min *masa:Hat *al-mawqi3 is greater than the space of the position	LFIC5, LFLt5-r	3	NF	[0.861]	
98	188.87	190.28	*lam *2akun *2abda2 bi *mawqi3 (I) would not start with a position		3	NF	[0.700]	
99	190.98	191.57	@*bi@ @*bi@		3	NF	x	R
100	191.57	192.11	min *xila:l from through		2	NF-	x	
101	192.11	193.35	*2ida:2-i: li *l-mas2u:liyya my performing of the responsibility	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.456]	
102	193.81	195.89	*Hatta: *tantahi: *l-mas2u:liyya bi *2intiha:2 *al-mawqi3 so as the responsibility ends with end of the position	LFIC6, LFLt6-a	3	NF	[1.060]	
103	196.95	197.67	*2al-mawqi3u The position		3	NF	[0.754]	S
104	198.43	199.6	*Ta:ri2un fi: *Haya:ti: -(is) temporary in my life	HCC, HCLt-c	5	FL	[0.600]	
105	200.22	201.26	*2amma: *l-mas2u:liyya while the responsibility		3	NF	[0.491]	

106	201.8	202.89	<i>*mutala:zimatun</i> -(is) permanent		3	NF	[0.463]	
107	203.39	204.03	<i>fi: *Haya:ti:</i> in my life	LFIC7, LFLt7-r	4	F	[0.994]	
108	205.06	205.8	<i>*la: *yahummuni:</i> does not interest me	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.546]	
109	206.35	207.7	<i>*kam *2aHkum min *as-sini:n</i> The amount of years (I) rule	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	[0.712]	
110	208.41	209.95	<i>*bal *wa *lam *2akun *2ufakkir</i> and even (I) had not thought	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.388]	
111	210.34	211.21	<i>*2annani: *2aHkum</i> that I rule	LFIC8, LFLt8-a	4	F	[0.919]	
112	212.13	212.55	<i>*wa</i> And		3	NF	[0.137]	
113	212.69	213.69	<i>fi: *l-waqt *alladhi:</i> in the time that		3	NF	x	
114	213.69	215.68	<i>*la: *yahummuni: *kam *2aHkum min</i> <i>*as-sini:n</i> the amount of years (I) rule does not interest me	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
115	215.68	217.28	<i>wa *la:kinnani: *yahummuni:</i>	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.370]	

			<i>*kathi:ran</i> but interests me a lot					
116	217.65	218.41	<i>*kayfa *2aHkum</i> how I rule	LFIC9, LFLt9-a	4	F	[0.591]	
117	219	219.97	<i>*kayfa *2usa:himu</i> How (I) participate	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.206]	S
118	220.18	221.3	<i>fi: *2isha:3at *al-3adl</i> in spreading the justice	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
119	221.3	222.69	<i>*2alladhi: *yataTalla3u *2ilayh</i> which look to		3	NF	[0.477]	
120	223.17	224.06	<i>*kull *al-maDHlu:mi:n</i> all the oppressed		4	F	[0.343]	
121	224.41	225.46	<i>wa *kull *al-maHru:mi:n</i> and all the deprived	LFIC10, LFLt10-a	4	F	[0.361]	
122	225.82	227.19	<i>*kull *2abna:2 *aj-jins *al-bashari:</i> All individuals of the human race		4	F	[0.265]	
123	227.46	228.95	<i>fi: *muxtalaf *mana:Tiq *al-3a:lam</i> in different regions of the world		4	F	[0.310]	
124	229.26	231.23	<i>*2ishra2abbat *2a3na:quhum li *t-taTallu3</i> their necks grained to look		3	NF	[0.366]	

125	231.6	232.4	<i>*2ila: *l-3adli</i> to the justice	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.241]	S
126	232.64	233.96	<i>*ba3da *2an *tafashsha *DH-DHulm</i> after the oppression prevailed	LFIC11, LFLt11-r	4	F	[0.448]	
127	234.41	236.15	<i>wa *tajassada *DH-DHulmu fi: *l-3ira:q</i> And oppression manifested in Iraq		3	NF	[0.376]	
128	236.53	237.99	<i>min *xila:li *SafaHa:tin</i> through pages		3	NF	[0.717]	S
129			<i>-u:h-</i>					FP
130	239.46	240.85	<i>*kabi:ratin *sawda:2</i> big black	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.568]	
131	241.46	242.81	<i>*2aTbaqat *3ala: *l-3ira:q</i> (which) enforced on Iraq	LFIC12, LFLt12-a	3	NF	[0.668]	
132	243.48	244.14	<i>fa li *dha:lik</i> And therefore	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[0.970]	
133	245.11	246.75	<i>*2ana: *2udriku *jayyidan *2ann-i:</i> I realise well that I		3	NF	[0.165]	
134	246.92	248.09	<i>*wa:jahtu *l-kathi:r</i> I faced a lot		3	NF	[0.463]	
135	248.56	249.35	<i>min *al-maSa:3ib</i>	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	

			of difficulties					
136	249.35	250.87	<i>wa *2ana: *2ataSadda: li *-mas2u:liyya</i> while I was standing-up for the responsibility	LFIC13, LFLt13-a	4	F	[1.206]	
137	252.08	252.88	<i>*ma: *2astaTa:3a</i> were not able		3	NF	[0.630]	S
138	253.51	254.87	<i>*ba3Du *quTa:3 *aT-Tari:q</i> Some bandits	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.969]	
139	255.84	257.12	<i>*2annahum @*yastabdu:@</i> in that they @*yastabdu:@		2	NF-	x	R
140	257.12	258.9	<i>*yastabdilu: *3aqli: bi *3aqlihim</i> replace my mind with their mind		3	NF	x	
141	258.9	260.47	<i>wa *2ira:dati: bi *2ira:datihim</i> and my will with their will	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
142	260.47	262.17	<i>*Hatta: 2idha: *2astaTa:3 *al-ba3Du</i> even though some succeeded	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.574]	S
143	262.74	263.3	<i>*2annahu</i> in that		3	NF	[0.356]	S
144	263.65	264.53	<i>*la: *yuwSuluni:</i> (I) do not reach		3	NF	[0.403]	

145	264.93	266.52	<i>2ila: *l-hadaf *alladhi: *2axdimu</i> <i>*fi:h</i> to the aim from which (I) serve	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.367]	
146	266.89	267.88	<i>*2aw *al-mawqi3 *alladhi:</i> or the position from which		3	NF	[0.812]	
147	268.69	269.91	<i>*2axdimu *fi:hi *baladi:</i> (I) serve my country	LFIC14, LFLt14-a HFIC2, HFt2-t2	4	F	[2.139]	
148	272.05	272.54	<i>*man</i> Whom	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[0.380]	
149			<i>-u:h-</i>					FP
150	273.37	275.7	<i>*ra2aytu-hum wa *ta3a:maltu</i> <i>*ma3a-hum wa *hum *kuthur</i> I saw and I dealt with and they are a lot		3	NF	x	
151	275.7	278.56	<i>min *2uxwa:ni: wa *2a3izza:2i: wa</i> <i>*2abna:2i: wa *bana:ti:</i> of my brothers and my loved ones and my sons and my daughters		3	NF	[0.381]	
152	278.94	280.24	<i>min *kulli *2abna:2 *al-3ira:q</i> from all individuals of the Iraq	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.534]	
153	280.77	281.64	<i>*rafadu:ni:</i>		3	NF	x	



			they provided me					
154	281.64	282.49	*bi *kulli with all		3	NF	[0.565]	S
155	283.05	284.07	*ma3a:ni: *l-quwwa concepts of the power		3	NF	x	
156	284.07	284.86	wa *l-3azi:ma and the persistence		3	NF	x	
157	284.86	285.7	wa *l-2istimra:r and the continuation	LFIC1, LFLt1-n	4	F	[0.823]	
158	286.52	287.19	wa li *dha:lik And therefore	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[0.491]	
159	287.69	288.73	*wa:Saltu *al-masi:r I continued the journey	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.419]	
160	289.14	291.25	*2ana: wa *l-kathi:r min *2uxwa:ni: *sawa:2 *ka:n me and lot of my brothers whether was		3	NF	[0.260]	
161	291.51	292.64	3ala: *mustawa: *l-Hukum on level of the conduct		3	NF	x	
162	292.64	292.98	@*3ala:w@ @*3ala:w@		2	NF-	x	R

163	292.98	294.42	<i>2aw 3ala: *mustawa: *l-Haraka</i> or on level of the movement		3	NF	[0.287]	
164	294.7	296.96	<i>2aw 3ala: *mustawa: *l-kaya:na:t</i> <i>*as-siya:siyyati *l-2uxra:</i> or on level of the other political entities	LFIC2, LFLt2-a	4	F	[0.784]	
165	297.74	298.32	<i>*wa</i> And		2	NF-	x	FP
166	298.32	299.63	<i>*3ahdu *alla:h *3alaya *2anni:</i> pledge of Allah on me		3	NF	x	
167	299.63	301.07	<i>*2uwa:Sil *hadhihi *l-masi:ra</i> I continue this journey		3	NF	x	
168	301.07	302.05	<i>*mahma: *Ta:l *aT-Tari:q</i> whatever length of the path		3	NF	[0.194]	
169	302.25	303.66	<i>wa *mahma: *kathurat *aS-Su3u:ba:t</i> and whatever amplitude of the complexities	LFIC3, LFLt3-a	4	F	[1.191]	
170	304.85	305.21	<i>*wa</i> And		2	NF-	x	FP
171	305.21	306.22	<i>*Hatta: *alladhi:na</i> even those who	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[1.041]	
172	307.31	307.75	@*2aba2u@		2	NF-	x	R

			@*2aba2u@					
173	307.75	308.85	*raDu: li *2anfusihim allowed themselves	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.870]	
174	309.72	310.36	*2anna-hum that	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[0.466]	
175	310.87	312.09	*yarmu: *ba3D *al-Hija:ra they throw some stones	LFIC4, LFLt4-a	5	FL	[1.280]	
176	313.37	313.88	*rubbama: Perhaps	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	x	
177	313.88	316.26	*2aku:n *3ajizt *3ala: *2an *2amna3ahum min *al-Hija:ra I was unable to prevent them from the stones	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.747]	
178	317.01	317.72	wa *la:kin but		3	NF	[0.416]	
179	318.14	318.82	*3ajazu: they were unable	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.444]	
180	319.26	320.84	*2an *yaDa3u:ni: fi: *waD3 *al- 3ada:2 to place me in enmity status	LFIC5, LFLt5-a	4	F	[0.765]	
181	321.61	322.15	*rubbama:	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[0.347]	

			Perhaps					
182	322.49	323.24	*lam *2astaTi3 I could not	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.594]	
183	323.84	325	*2an *2aHu:l *du:na *2an prevent without		3	NF	[0.496]	
184			-u:h-					FP
185	326.39	327.55	*yu3a:di:ni: *l-ba3Du some opposing me		3	NF	[0.489]	S
186	328.04	328.38	*min al- of the					FP
187	328.38	329.26	*min *al-2a:xari:n of the others	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.375]	
188	329.64	330.68	*la:kin *yastaHi:l but (it is) impossible		3	NF	x	
189	330.68	331.18	*3alayhim for them	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
190	331.18	333.54	2an *yuHawwilu: *nasi:ji: *al- 2insa:ni: *2ila: *nasi:j to transform my humanitarian texture to texture		3	NF	[0.153]	S
191	333.69	334.26	*3ada:2i:	LFIC6, LFLt6-a	4	F	[1.027]	

			enmity					
192	335.28	336.42	<i>*Hatta: fi: *alladhi:na</i> Even in those who		3	NF	[0.216]	S
193	336.65	338.91	<i>*man *qa:la *minhum bi *xiTa:bin</i> <i>*muzdawaj</i> Who said from them by a double-faced speech	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.571]	
194	339.49	342.13	<i>*xiTa:b *al-ghurfa *alladhi: *yaxtalif</i> <i>3an *xiTa:b *ash-sha:sha</i> speech of the room which differs from speech of the screen	LFIC7, LFLt7-a	3	NF	[0.474]	
195	342.63	344.63	<i>*kuntu *2astami3u *2ilayhim min</i> <i>*xila:li</i> I used to listen to them through		3	NF	[0.322]	S
196	344.95	346.36	<i>*taSri:Hatihim bi *sh-sha:sha</i> their announcements on screen	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.460]	
197	346.82	348.01	<i>wa *3indama: *2altaqi:him</i> and when I encounter them	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
198	348.01	349.78	<i>wa *2ufakkir fi: *ma:hiyyat *al-farq</i> and I think in the substantial difference		3	NF	[0.351]	
199	350.13	351.12	<i>wa *l-bawn *ash-sha:sa3</i>	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.570]	

			and the vast discrepancy					
200	351.69	352.17	*fi: *ma: in what		2	NF-	x	
201	352.17	352.87	@*ya:yu@ @*ya:yu@		2	NF-	x	R
202	352.87	353.76	*yuja:milu:n they extol	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
203	353.76	354.73	wa *fi: *ma: *yaqu:lu:n and in what they say	LFIC8, LFLt8-a	4	F	[0.322]	
204	355.05	356.43	*2aHtarim *qana:3a:tihim I respect their convictions	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
205	356.43	357.03	wa @*2axtaram@ and @*2axtaram@		2	NF-	x	R
206	357.03	358.36	wa *2aHtarim *2a:ra:2ahum and I respect their opinions	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.462]	
207	358.82	360	*wa *2aqu:lu *lahum and I say to them		3	NF	[0.465]	
208	360.46	361.67	min *mawqi3 *al-maHabba from the position of amity	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.427]	
209	362.14	363.12	*2aqu:lu *lahum I say to them	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.376]	

210	363.49	364.87	<i>*ma: *qa:lahu *l-fara:hi:di:</i> what Al-Farahidi said	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
211	364.87	366.27	<i>wa *huwa *yuxa:Tib *2ibnahu</i> while addressing his son		3	NF	[0.317]	
212	366.58	368.16	<i>min *mawqi3 *2al-2ubuwati *l-Ha:niya</i> from the position of compassionate fatherhood	LFIC9, LFLt9-a	5	FL	[0.889]	
213	369.05	370.82	<i>law *kunta *ta3lamu *ma: *2aqu:l</i> If you had known what I (am) saying	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.147]	
214	370.97	371.66	<i>*3adhartani:</i> you (would have) excused me	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
215	371.66	373.35	<i>wa law *kunta *ta3lamu *ma: *taqu:l</i> and if you had known what you (are) saying	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
216	373.35	373.99	<i>*3adhaltuk</i> I (would have) blamed you	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.450]	
217	374.44	375.85	<i>*la:kin *jahalta *maqa:lati:</i> but you ignored my words	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
218	375.85	376.7	<i>fa *3adhaltani:</i> and you blamed me	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.414]	

219	377.12	378.66	<i>wa *3alimtu *2annaka *ja:hil-un</i> and I knew that you (are) an-ignorant	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.334]	
220	379	379.72	<i>fa *3adhartuk</i> so I excused you	LFIC10, LFLt10-a	4	F	[1.042]	
221			<i>-u:h-</i>					FP
222	380.95	381.62	<i>*2aqu:lu</i> I say		3	NF	x	S
223	381.62	382.5	<i>li *kulli *ha2u:la:2</i> to all of these	HCC, HCLt-c	4	NFH	[0.788]	
224			<i>-u:h-</i>					FP
225	383.77	385.58	<i>*2alladhi:na *2uxa:Tibuhum bi</i> <i>*lughat *al-Hubb</i> whom I inform with the affectionate language	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.573]	
226	386.16	386.56	<i>*2alladhi:</i> which		2	NF-	x	
227	386.56	388.18	<i>*2atamanna: *2an *la: *yufa:riquni:</i> I hope to not depart me	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
228	388.18	389.2	<i>*Hatta: @*yufa:riq@</i> until @*yufa:riq@		3	NF	[0.430]	R
229	389.63	391.11	<i>*Hatta: *tufa:riq *ru:Hi: *badani:</i>	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.410]	



			until my soul departs my body					
230	391.52	393.35	*2aqu:lu *lahum *2anna *l-3ira:q *aj-jadi:d I say to them that the new Iraq		3	NF	[0.489]	
231	393.84	394.89	*tasu:du *fi:hi prevails in it		3	NF	[1.072]	S
232	395.96	396.81	*thaqa:fat *al-Hubb culture of the love		3	NF	[0.585]	
233	397.4	398.77	wa *thaqa:fat *al-ma3rifa and culture of the knowledge		3	NF	[0.485]	
234	399.26	400.68	wa *thaqa:fat *at-tasa:buq and culture of the contest	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.445]	
235	401.12	402.68	*min *2ajli *badhl *al-mazi:d for sake of extending more		3	NF	[0.291]	
236	402.97	403.67	*min *al-3aTa:2 of the offerings	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
237	403.67	404.39	li *2iqa:mat to construct		3	NF	[0.371]	
238	404.76	405.75	*SarH *al-3ira:q the Iraqi mound		3	NF	[0.328]	
239	406.08	407.35	*2as-siya:si: *j-jadi:d	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	[0.364]	

			political new					
240	407.72	408.64	*2alladhi: @*yaquf *fi:h@ which @*yaquf *fi:h@		2	NF-	x	R
241	408.64	410.2	*yaqifu *fi:hi *2abna:2u *l-3ira:q which all individuals of Iraq stand on		3	NF	x	
242	410.2	410.82	*jami:3an together	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.339]	
243	411.16	412.33	li *bina:2i *baladihim to construct their country	LFIC11, LFLt11-a HFIC3, HFt3-t3	4	F	[0.917]	
244	413.25	414.15	*2ayyuha: *l-2uxwa *l-2a3izza The dearest cherished brothers	VE1	4	F	[2.048]	
245	416.2	417.45	*2awadu 2an *2aqu:lu *lakum (I) want to inform you		3	NF	[0.630]	
246	418.08	418.94	wa *min @*maHwil@ and from @*maHwil@		2	NF-	x	R
247	418.94	420.38	wa *min *waHi: *l-mura:ja3a and from inspiration of the revision	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.639]	
248	421.02	421.73	la: *tara:ju3 (there is) no retreat	LFIC1, LFLt1-n	4	F	[1.442]	
249	423.17	423.52	*2anna-ni: That-I	LCXP, LCLP	2	NF-	x	

250	423.52	424.61	<i>*2ura:ji3u *nafsi:</i> revise myself		3	NF	[0.986]	
251	425.6	426.09	<i>*ma3a</i> with		3	NF	x	
252	426.09	427.6	<i>*kulli *furSatin *tuta:Hu *li:</i> every opportunity accessible to me	LFIC2, LFLt2-a	3	NF	[1.040]	
253	428.64	432.44	<i>wa *ma: *ra:ja3tu nafsi: marra *2illa</i> <i>wa *ta3allamt wa *2aktashaft *nuqa:Ta</i> <i>*Da3fin</i> (I) did not revise myself once unless (I) learned and discovered weak points	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.340]	S
254	432.78	434.24	<i>wa *2aktasabtu *nuqa:Ta *quwwa</i> and acquired strong points	LFIC3, LFLt3-a	3	NF	[0.474]	
255	434.72	435.78	<i>wa *ha:kadha: *huwa</i> And this is		3	NF	x	S
256	435.78	436.89	<i>*daydan *alladhi:na</i> the attribute of whom		3	NF	[0.396]	S
257	437.29	437.98	<i>*yura:ji3u:n</i> revise	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.121]	
258	438.1	439.28	<i>*li2al *la: *yatara:ja3u:</i> so as not to retreat	LFIC4, LFLt4-a	5	FL	[1.382]	

259	440.66	442.22	<i>*ba3da *2an *kallafani: *l-2uxwa</i> After the brothers designated me		3	NF	x	
260	442.22	442.99	<i>fi: *l-2itila:f</i> in the alliance		3	NF	[0.849]	
261	443.84	444.19	<i>*bi</i> with		2	NF-	x	
262	444.19	445.68	<i>*mawqi3 *ri2a:sati *l-wizara:2</i> the position of prime minister (of Iraq)		3	NF	[0.872]	
263	446.55	447.79	<i>bi *d-dawrati *j-jadi:da</i> in the new tour	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.786]	
264	448.57	448.91	<i>*wa</i> and		2	NF-	x	FP
265	448.91	449.85	<i>*ya3lamu *j-jami:3</i> everyone knows	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.151]	
266	450.01	451.06	<i>*2annani: *lam *2akun</i> that I was not		3	NF	[0.214]	
267	451.28	452.2	<i>*mutaha:likan</i> perishing	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
268	452.2	453.48	<i>wa *lam *2akun *Ta:liban</i> and (I) was not demanding	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
269	453.48	455.14	<i>wa *lam *2akun *muSiran *3alayha:</i>	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	[0.548]	

			and (I) was not persisting on it					
270	455.69	456.1	*2innama: but		2	NF-	x	
271	456.1	457.4	*taraktu *l-xiya:r *lahum (I) left the decision for them		3	NF	[0.370]	
272	457.77	459.28	*waHdahum li *yuqarriru: alone to decide	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.475]	
273	459.76	460.88	*ma:dha: *yuri:du:n what they want	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	[0.611]	
274	461.49	462.39	wa *2astajabtu *lahum and (I) complied to them	LFIC5, LFLt5-a	4	F	[0.795]	
275	463.19	466.59	*thumma *2ash3ur 2anna *ha:dha: *l-2itila:f 2alladhi: *2a3tabiruhu *hadafan *li: Then (I) feel that this alliance which (I) consider an aim		3	NF	[0.395]	
276	466.99	468.24	wa *laysa *wasi:latan and not a medium	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	[0.640]	
277	468.88	469.37	*2ash3ur (I) feel		3	NF	[0.321]	
278	469.72	470.45	2anna *l-2itila:f		3	NF	[0.150]	

			that the alliance					
279	470.6	471.6	<i>*ma3a *muru:r *az-zaman</i> with passage of the time	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.394]	
280	472	473.24	<i>*bada2a *yuwa:jihu</i> began to face		3	NF	[0.557]	S
281			-u:h-					FP
282	474.02	475.03	<i>*ba3D *at-taHadiyya:t</i> some challenges	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	[0.611]	
283	475.65	475.9	<i>*wa</i> And		2	NF-	x	FP
284	475.9	478.2	<i>*2uthi:rat fi: *wajhihi *ba3D *at-tasa2u:la:t</i> its face was posed to some queries	LFIC6, LFLt6-a	4	F	[0.618]	
285	478.82	481.73	<i>wa *la: *yumkin 2an *2aqbal li</i> <i>*nafsi: wa *2arDa: li *nafsi:</i> And (I) cannot allow for myself and content for myself	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.370]	
286	482.1	483.42	<i>*2an *yaqtarin *2ismi:</i> for my name to be associated	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.277]	
287	483.69	485.77	<i>bi *2i3a:qat *Harakat *hadaf *kabi:r</i> with blocking movement of a great aim	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.357]	

288	486.13	488.02	<i>*yumathilu *3uSa:rat *mu3a:na:t</i> <i>*sha3b</i> represents essence of an enduring nation		3	NF	[0.422]	
289	488.44	489.69	<i>wa *Tumu:Ha:t *2umma</i> ambitions of a nation		3	NF	[0.392]	
290	490.08	491.46	<i>wa *tasdi:d *marji3iyya</i> and a balancing referential	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.372]	
291	491.83	492.99	<i>*yaqtarinu *2ismi:</i> my name to be associated	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.367]	
292	493.36	493.78	<i>*bi</i> with		2	NF-	x	
293	493.78	494.64	<i>*ta2xi:ri</i> delaying		3	NF	[0.310]	S
294	494.95	496.91	<i>*ha:dha: *l-rakb *al-maymu:n wa *l-muba:rak</i> this auspicious and blessed convoy	LFIC7, LFLt7-a	4	F	[0.410]	
295	497.32	498.5	<i>wa li *dha:lik *mithlama:</i> and therefore just as		3	NF	[0.370]	
296	498.87	500.64	<i>*DaHHaytu fi: *bida:yat *tashki:lihi</i> (I) sacrificed in beginning of its	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	[0.380]	S

			formulation					
297	501.02	502.93	<i>wa *DaHHaytu fi: *l-2istimra:r</i> <i>*ma3ahu</i> and (I) sacrificed in continuing with it	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.427]	
298	503.36	503.74	<i>*2ayDan</i> also		2	NF-	x	
299	503.74	505.41	<i>*yajib 2an *2uDaHHi: bi *kulli</i> <i>*shay2</i> (I) have to sacrifice everything	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.478]	
300	505.88	506.75	<i>*min *2ajli *2an</i> in order to		3	NF	[0.324]	
301	507.07	509.58	<i>*2aHriS *3ala: *naja:Hihi wa</i> <i>*wuHdati *kalimatih</i> take care of its success and unity of its word	LFIC8, LFLt8-a	4	F	[0.493]	
302	510.07	511.64	<i>wa *2ana: *2innama: *2afhamu *l-</i> <i>2itila:f</i> And I however understand the alliance	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.406]	
303	512.05	514.77	<i>*la: *2aqTati3uhu 3an *baqiyyati</i> <i>*2ajza:2 *jism *al-3ira:q</i> I (do) not separate it from the remaining	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.400]	



			parts of Iraq's body						
304	515.17	515.88	*bal *2a3taqid but I think	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.336]		
305	516.21	518.96	*2annani: *3indama: *2anTaliq min *al-bayti *l-2itila:fi: that when I advance from the house of the alliance		4	F	[0.383]		
306	519.34	520.66	2ila: *l-3ira:qi *kullihi to the entire Iraq	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.354]	S	
307	521.02	522.19	*2anTaliq *2aqwa: I advance stronger	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.321]		
308	522.58	523.56	@*min *man *2aftaqid@ @*min *man *2aftaqid@		2	NF-	x	R	
309	523.56	524.23	@*3inda *mam2am@ @*3inda *mam2am@		2	NF-	x	R	
310	524.23	525.09	*mimma: *2aftaqid than from missing		2	NF-	x		
311	525.09	525.75	*ha:dha: *l-bayt this house	LFIC9, LFLt9-a	3	NF	x		
312	525.75	526.3	wa li *dha:lik And therefore	LCXP, LCLP	2	NF-	x		

313	526.3	527.71	*2atamanna: 3ala: *kull *al-buyu:t I wish for all the houses		3	NF	[0.400]	
314	528.11	529.43	wa 3ala: *kull *al-kiya:na:t and for all the entities	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.317]	
315	529.75	531.31	*2annaha: *tantaDHim *3ala: *shikil that they arrange in form of		3	NF	[0.500]	
316			-u:h-					FP
317	532.47	533.94	*tajammu3a:t *siya:siyya political gatherings		3	NF	[0.256]	
318	534.2	536.24	*la: *3ala: *naHwi *t-tana:fur wa *t-tana:quD not on base of the discord and the contradiction		3	NF	x	
319	536.24	537.53	*bal 3ala: *naHwi *t-taka:mul but on base of the integration	LFIC10, LFLt10-a	4	F	[0.306]	
320	537.84	538.43	wa li *dha:lik And therefore	LCXP, LCLP	2	NF-	x	
321	538.43	540.86	*2irtiba:Ti: bi *l-2itila:f *laysa min *waHi: *al-3uqda my connection with the alliance is not from inspiration of the complex		3	NF	[0.319]	

322	541.18	542.07	<i>*2al-3aSabiyya</i> clannishness		3	NF	[0.241]	
323	542.31	543.15	<i>*bal min *waHyi:</i> but from inspiration		3	NF	[0.292]	
324	543.44	544.72	<i>*2al-3amal *al-HaDa:ri:</i> of the civilised work	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.278]	
325	545	547.57	<i>*2alladhi: *yatamaDHhar *3ala:</i> <i>*shikil *manDHu:mati *3amal</i> which appears in form of a work system	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.423]	
326	548	548.55	@*2atuwat2u@ @*2atuwat2u@		2	NF-	x	R
327	548.55	549.15	<i>*tunassiq</i> (that) arranges		3	NF	x	
328	549.15	550.63	<i>*bayna *2afra:di *ha:dha: *l-bayt</i> between the individuals of this house	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
329	550.63	551.29	<i>*Hatta: @*tata@</i> so as to @*tata@		3	NF	[0.293]	R
330	551.58	552.86	<i>*tata3a:mal ma3a *l-2a:xari:n</i> deal with the others	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
331	552.86	554.28	<i>wa *tusa:wiq *al-2a:xari:n</i> and be coherent with the others	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.310]	

332	554.59	556.06	<i>wa *tussahil 3ala: *l-2a:xari:n</i> and facilitate to the others		3	NF	x	
333	556.06	557.58	<i>*2al-bayt *al-3ira:qi: *j-jadi:d</i> the new Iraqi house	LFIC11, LFLt11-a	4	F	[0.350]	
334	557.93	559.67	<i>*fahimtu *l-2ixtila:fa *taka:mul</i> (I) understood the disharmony (as) integration	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.377]	
335	560.05	561.14	<i>wa *lam *2afhamhu</i> and (I) did not understand it		3	NF	[0.641]	S
336			<i>-u:h-</i>					FP
337	562.05	562.6	<i>*Ha:la</i> (as) a case		2	NF-	x	
338	562.6	563.49	<i>min *at-tara:shuq</i> of pelting	LFIC12, LFLt12-a	4	F	[0.761]	
339	564.25	564.59	<i>*wa</i> And		2	NF-	x	FP
340	564.59	565.25	<i>min waHyi:</i> from inspiration		3	NF	[0.471]	
341	565.72	566.25	<i>*ma:</i> of what		3	NF	x	
342	566.25	567.06	<i>*qaddartuhu</i>		3	NF	x	S

			(I) evaluated					
343	567.06	568.09	<i>fi: *DH-DHarf *al-2axi:r</i> in the last occasion	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.411]	
344			-u:h-					FP
345	568.69	570.2	<i>*sha3artu bi *2anni: *la: *buda *2an</i> (I) felt that I must		3	NF	[0.289]	
346	570.49	571.93	<i>*2u3i:d *al-2ama:na *marra *2uxra:</i> give back the trust once again		3	NF	x	
347	571.93	573.51	<i>li *2ixwa:ni: wa *2a3izza:2i:</i> to my brothers and my loved ones		3	NF	[0.401]	
348	573.91	574.42	<i>*wa</i> and		2	NF-	x	FP
349	574.42	575.99	<i>li *bana:ti: wa *2awla:di:</i> my daughters and my sons		3	NF	[0.337]	
350			-u:h-					FP
351	576.5	577.19	<i>fi: *l-2itila:f</i> in the alliance	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
352	577.19	578	<i>2an *yuqadiru:</i> to evaluate	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
353	578	580.07	<i>wa 2an *yaru: *ra2yahum *marratan</i> <i>*2uxra:</i>	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	

			and to see their opinions once again					
354	580.07	581.86	<i>mithlama: 2atammanu:ni: 2awwala marra</i> just as they trusted me first time	LFIC13, LFLt13-a	3	NF	[0.401]	
355	582.26	582.68	<i>*mundhu</i> Since		2	NF-	x	
356	582.68	584.16	<i>2an *2ixta:ru:ni: fa *lahum *al-Haqq</i> that they chose me then they have the right	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.304]	
357	584.47	585.17	<i>2an *yu3i:d *an-naDHar</i> to reconsider the view	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
358	585.17	585.76	<i>wa qad @*2a3Ta@</i> and I have@*2a3Ta@		2	NF-	x	R
359	585.76	587.25	<i>wa qad *tana:zaltu 3an *Haqi:</i> and I have given up on my right	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.454]	
360			<i>-u:h-</i>					FP
361	588.4	588.91	<i>fi: *2anni:</i> in that		2	NF-	x	
362	588.91	590.4	<i>*marra *2uxra: *2a3u:du *lahum</i> once again I return to them	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
363	590.4	591.22	<i>li *yuqarriru:</i>	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.379]	

			to decide					
364	591.6	592.44	<i>*malladhi:</i> what		3	NF	x	
365	592.44	593.09	<i>*yuri:du:n</i> they want	LFIC14, LFLt14-a	4	F	[0.520]	
366	593.61	595.2	<i>*wa *mithlama: *3a:hadtu *sha3bi:</i> And just as (I) pledged my nation	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.629]	
367	595.83	596.86	<i>wa *3a:hadtu *l-2itila:f</i> and (I) pledged the alliance	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
368	596.86	598.45	<i>*li2annahu *yu3abir 3an *thiqlin</i> because it expresses a weight		3	NF	[0.519]	S
369			-u:h-					FP
370	599.31	600.95	<i>*suka:niyyin *kabi:r li *sha3bi:</i> large population to my nation	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.397]	
371	601.34	601.9	<i>*2anni:</i> that I	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	x	
372	601.9	602.4	<i>*lan</i> will not		3	NF	[0.446]	
373			-u:h-					FP
374	603.19	603.91	<i>*2ata2axar</i> be deferred	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	

375	603.91	606.02	<i>wa *lan *2ataxallaf 3an *al-2istaja:ba</i> and will not be late to respond		3	NF	[0.311]	
376	606.34	606.69	<i>*li</i> to		2	NF-	x	
377	606.69	607.43	<i>*ra2yi *sha3bi:</i> my nations opinion	LFIC15, LFLt15-a	4	F	[0.872]	
378	608.31	609.09	<i>*2uxwati: *l-2a3izza</i> My dearest brothers	VE2	4	F	[1.086]	
379			<i>-u:h-</i>					FP
380	610.49	610.99	<i>*2innani:</i> That I		3	NF	[0.488]	
381	611.47	612.21	<i>*3indama:</i> when		3	NF	x	
382			<i>-u:h-</i>					FP
383	612.41	613.23	<i>qad *2ixta:ra</i> had chosen		3	NF	[0.393]	S
384	613.62	614.67	<i>*2al-2uxwa fi: @l-2itil@</i> the brothers in @l-2itil@		3	NF	[0.289]	R
385	614.96	615.63	<i>fi: *l-2itila:f</i> in the alliance	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.385]	
386	616.02	618.15	<i>*man *yarawnahu *muna:siban</i>	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.521]	



			<i>*ghayri:</i> whom they see appropriate besides me					
387	618.67	620.7	<i>fa *ha:dha: *la: *ya3ni: bi *n-nisbati</i> <i>*li:</i> then this does not mean for me	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
388	620.7	622.32	<i>*2anni: *2ata3a:malu 3ala: *dha:lika</i> that I deal with this		3	NF	[0.348]	S
389	622.67	624.06	<i>min *waHyi *l-qaTi:3ati</i> from inspiration of abandonment		3	NF	[0.442]	S
390	624.5	625.43	<i>*2aw *al-2inqiTa:3</i> or halt		3	NF	[0.611]	
391	626.04	627.7	<i>wa *2innama: min *waHyi *l-</i> <i>2istimra:r</i> but from inspiration of continuation		3	NF	[0.295]	
392	627.99	628.65	<i>wa *la:kin</i> but		3	NF	[0.238]	
393	628.88	629.62	<i>min *mawqi3in</i> from position		3	NF	[0.334]	S
394	629.95	630.32	<i>*2a:xar</i> another	LFIC16, LFLt16-a	4	F	[0.527]	
395	630.85	631.61	<i>*2inna *ha:dha: *sh-sha3ab</i>	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[0.426]	

			That this nation					
396	632.04	633.61	*la: *yumkin 2an *2ataxala: *3anh I cannot abandon it		3	NF	x	
397	633.61	634.28	*qayd *2anmula amount of a fingertip	LFIC17, LFLt17-a	4	F	[0.603]	
398	634.88	635.23	*wa And		2	NF-	x	FP
399	635.23	636.32	*mundhu *2inTalaqt since (I) advanced	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.460]	
400	636.78	637.66	wa *mundhu *2adrakt and since (I) realised	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.321]	
401	637.98	638.9	wa *mundhu *2intamayt and since (I) affiliated	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.352]	
402	639.25	640.25	wa *mundhu *taxaSaSt and since (I) specialised	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.318]	
403	640.57	641.45	wa *mundhu *ha:jart and since (I) migrated	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.357]	
404	641.81	643.27	wa *mundhu *2utu3idtu 2ila: *l-3ira:q and since (I) returned back to Iraq	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.418]	
405	643.69	644.27	*yamla2u is filled with		3	NF	[0.901]	S

406	645.18	646.76	<i>*wijda:ni: *ash-sha3b *al-3ira:qi:</i> my innermost the Iraqi people	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	[0.536]	
407	647.29	649.42	<i>*wa *ash-sha3bu *l-3ira:qi: *yamla2u</i> <i>*wijda:ni:</i> and the Iraqi people fill my innermost	LFIC18, LFLt18-a	5	FL	[0.331]	
408	649.75	650.44	<i>wa li *dha:lik</i> And therefore	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	x	
409	650.44	651.28	<i>*la: *2ufakkir</i> (I) do not think	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	[0.186]	
410	651.47	652.03	<i>*rubbama:</i> may	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[0.290]	
411	652.32	653.03	<i>*2ura:ji3u</i> (I) revise		3	NF	x	S
412	653.03	653.83	<i>*ba3D *al-2umu:r</i> some of the issues	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
413	653.83	657.1	<i>wa *la:kin *2ash-shay2 alladhi: *la:</i> <i>*yumkin 2an *2ura:ji3uhu *huwa</i> <i>*tafa:niyyi: min *2ajal</i> but the thing that (I) cannot revise is my dedication for sake of		3	NF	[0.311]	
414	657.41	658.31	<i>*ha:dha: *sh-sha3b *al-baTal</i>	LFIC19, LFLt19-a	4	F	[0.492]	

			<b>this heroic nation</b>					
415	658.8	659.39	<i>*2ayyuha: *l-2uxwa</i> The dearest brothers	VE3	4	F	[0.824]	
416	660.21	661.83	<i>*2ana: *la: *yumkin 2an *2arDa: li</i> <i>*nafsi:</i> <b>I cannot accept for myself</b>	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
417	661.83	664.75	<i>2an *2aku:n *3aqabatan 2aw *2abdu:</i> <i>wa *ka2anni: *3aqaba</i> <b>to be an obstacle or seem as if I (am)</b> <b>an obstacle</b>	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
418	664.75	665.3	<i>li *dha:lik</i> <b>therefore</b>	LCXP, LCLP	2	NF-	x	
419	665.3	666.53	<i>*wadadtu 2an *2aTma2in</i> <b>(I) wanted to reassure</b>		3	NF	[0.519]	
420	667.05	668.34	<i>3an *masi:rat *al-2itila:f</i> <b>on the alliance's journey</b>	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.585]	
421	668.93	670.52	<i>wa *allati: *tu3abar 3an *ra2yi</i> <i>*sha3bi:</i> <b>and which expresses my nation's</b> <b>opinion</b>	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
422	670.52	672.85	<i>fa *TaraHt *al-2amra bi *risa:latin</i>		3	NF	[0.492]	

			<i>*mudawana</i> so (I) broached the issue with a registered letter					
423	673.35	673.93	<i>*qabla</i> before		3	NF	[0.338]	S
424	674.27	675.21	<i>*yawmin *wa:Hid</i> one day	LFIC20, LFLt20-a	3	NF	[0.354]	
425			<i>-u:h-</i>					FP
426	675.79	676.96	<i>*katabtu-ha: *yawm *2ams</i> (I) wrote it yesterday	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
427	676.96	677.36	<i>wa *qad</i> and (it) was		2	NF-	x	
428			<i>-u:h-</i>					FP
429	677.57	678.44	<i>*quri2at *al-yawm</i> read today		3	NF	x	
430	678.44	680.19	<i>3ala: *l-lujna *s-siyyasiyya fi: *l- 2itila:f</i> to the political committee in the alliance	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.375]	
431	680.56	681.17	<i>*likay</i> so as		3	NF	[0.293]	
432	681.46	682.22	<i>*yufakir-u:</i>		3	NF	[0.362]	

			they think					
433	682.58	682.88	*bi with		2	NF-	x	
434	682.88	684.15	*Huriyyatin *ka:mila complete freedom	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
435	684.15	686.36	wa *yanDHuru: *ma:dha: *yaf3alu:na fi: *ha:dha: @*al-@ and they see what they do in this @*al-@		3	NF	x	R
436	686.36	687.03	fi: *ha:dha: *S-Sadad in this regard	LFIC21, LFLt21-a HFIC4, HFt4-t4	4	F	[0.884]	
437	687.91	688.44	*2a3izzati: My cherished	VE1	4	F	[2.046]	
438	690.48	691.79	*2ayyuha: *sh-sha3b *al-3ira:qi: *l- baTal The dearest heroic people of Iraq	VE2	4	F	[1.365]	
439	693.15	694.08	*2ana: *3ala: *yaqi:n I (am) on certainty	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.834]	
440	694.92	696.05	min *2anna *l-mas2u:liyya in that the responsibility		3	NF	[0.379]	
441	696.43	697.64	*3ala: *3a:tiqina: *jami:3an	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.320]	

			(is) on our shoulders altogether					
442	697.96	698.34	*2ayyan whatever		2	NF-	x	
443	698.34	699.45	*ka:nat *mawa:qi3una: was our positions	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	[0.664]	
444	700.12	700.6	wa *2ayyan and whatever		2	NF-	x	
445	700.6	701.12	*ka:nat was		3	NF	[0.756]	
446			-u:h-					FP
447	702.72	703.58	*2adwa:runa: our roles	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.283]	
448	703.86	704.74	fi: *bina:2 *al-bayt in constructing the house		3	NF	x	
449	704.74	705.6	*2ad-dimu:qra:Ti: democratic		3	NF	x	
450	705.6	706.26	*2as-siya:si: Political		3	NF	[0.239]	
451	706.5	707.05	*2aj-jadi:d new	LFIC1, LFLt1-n	4	F	[0.374]	
452	707.47	708.64	*2ash-sha3bu *l-3ira:qi:	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[0.654]	

			The Iraqi people					
453			-u:h-					FP
454	709.52	710.34	*2inTalaqa advanced		3	NF	x	S
455	710.34	711.44	*min *2athr *adh-dha:t from impact of the self	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
456	711.44	713.96	wa la: *yumkin *2ixtiza:luhu bi *shaxSiyyatin *wa:Hida and it cannot be reduced by one character		3	NF	x	
457	713.96	715.18	2aw bi *Hizbin *wa:Hid or by one party		3	NF	x	
458	715.18	716.47	2aw bi *majmu:3atin *mu3ayana or by a certain group	LFIC2, LFLt2-a	4	F	[0.404]	
459	716.88	718.43	*2ash-sha3bu *l-3ira:qi: *yushakkilu The Iraqi people form		3	NF	[0.345]	S
460	718.78	720.37	*yanbu:3an *mutadaffiqan an abundant fountain		3	NF	[0.423]	
461	720.8	722.02	min *al-ja:nab *al-ma3nawi: from the ethical side	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
462	722.02	723.82	*2alladhi: *yamud *al-mutaSadi:na bi	LFIC3, LFLt3-a	3	NF	[0.446]	



			<i>*th- *thiqa</i> which aid the confronters with trust					
463	724.27	724.85	<i>wa li *dha:lik</i> And therefore	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[0.382]	
464	725.23	726.12	<i>*2ana: *2uqaddiru</i> I value		3	NF	[0.458]	S
465	726.58	727.56	<i>*masha:3ira *sha3bi:</i> my nation's feelings		4	F	[0.463]	
466	728.02	729.82	<i>*2ash-shara:2iH *al-2ijtima:3iyya *l-muxtalifa</i> the various social sections	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	[0.340]	
467	730.16	734.17	<i>2allati: *3abarat 3an *masha:3iriha: bi *shaklin *Sa:diqin wa *mu2athir fi: *Haya:ti:</i> which expressed about its feelings in an authentic and effective form in my life	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	[0.419]	
468	734.59	735.86	<i>wa *allati: *rafadatni:</i> and which assisted me		3	NF	[0.371]	
469	736.23	736.85	<i>bi *muxtalaf</i> with different		2	NF-	x	
470	736.85	739.55	<i>*2anwa:3 *aS-Sumu:di wa *l-</i>	LFIC4, LFLt4-a	3	NF	[0.572]	

			<i>2istimra:ri wa *t-taHadi: wa *l-2ibda:3</i> types of endurance and continuation and challenge and creativity					
471	740.13	740.87	<i>2inna *ha:dha: *sh-sha3b</i> That this nation	LCXP, LCLP	2	NF-	x	
472	740.87	743.07	<i>*yastaHaq *kulla *t-tafa:ni: wa *l-2iHtira:m min *qibali:</i> deserves all the dedication and the respect from me	LFIC5, LFLt5-a	4	F	[0.353]	
473	743.42	744.33	<i>*2uqaddimu *lahum</i> (I) offer them		3	NF	x	
474	744.33	746.76	<i>*2asma: *2aya:ti *sh-shukri wa *t-taqdi:r wa *l-2iHtira:m</i> highest verses of the appreciation and the esteem and the respect	LFIC6, LFLt6-a	4	F	[0.418]	
475	747.18	748.35	<i>wa *2anni: *3ala: *l-3ahd</i> And I (am) on the pledge	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
476	748.35	751.27	<i>*lan *2ataxala: *3anhum Hatta: *n-nafas *al-2axi:r</i> pledge (I) will not abandon them until the last breath	LFIC7, LFLt7-a	4	F	[0.451]	

477	751.72	752.94	<i>2idha: *kuntu *ma3dhu:ran</i> If (I) was excused	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.454]	
478	753.4	753.96	<i>*2anni:</i> that I	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[0.334]	
479	754.29	755.59	<i>*2ashghal *mawqi3an *mu3ayan</i> actuate a certain position	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
480	755.59	757.33	<i>fa *lastu *ma3dhu:ran min *al- 2istimra:r</i> then (I am) not excused from continuing		3	NF	x	
481	757.33	758.77	<i>bi *nafsi *d-daraja @*th-tha:q2iwa@</i> with the same degree @*th-tha:q2iwa@		3	NF	[0.242]	R
482	759.01	760.15	<i>*2al-3a:liyya min *ath-thiqa</i> high of trust		3	NF	[0.246]	
483	760.39	761.44	<i>wa *nafs *al-2isti3da:d</i> and with the same alertness		2	NF-	x	
484	761.44	762.04	<i>bi *t-taDHiyya</i> for sacrifice	LFIC8, LFLt8-a	4	F	[0.375]	
485	762.42	763.87	<i>wa *lan *tuzidni: @*dha:l2il@</i> And will not boost me@*dha:l2il@		2	NF-	x	R
486	763.87	764.66	<i>*2al-taHadiyya:t</i> the challenges		3	NF	x	

487	764.66	765.03	<i>*2illa</i> except		2	NF-	x	
488	765.03	765.75	<i>*2i:ma:nan</i> a faith		3	NF	x	
489	765.75	766.59	<i>wa *2iSra:ran</i> and a persistence		3	NF	x	
490	766.59	767.34	<i>wa *thiqatan</i> and a trust	LFIC9, LFLt9-a	3	NF	[0.343]	
491	767.68	769.4	<i>wa* *ta3allamtu min *du:ni *takalluf</i> And (I) learned without the burden	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
492	769.4	770.09	<i>*2anni: @*2amta@</i> that I @*2amta@		2	NF-	x	R
493	770.09	771.15	<i>*2abtasimu *2ama:m</i> smile in front of		3	NF	[0.284]	
494	771.44	772.04	<i>*2at-taHadi:</i> the challenge	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
495	772.04	772.59	<i>*li2annani:</i> because	LCXP, LCLP	2	NF-	x	
496	772.59	773.82	<i>*2udriku *jayyidan</i> I realise well	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.342]	
497	774.16	775.73	<i>bi *2anna *nafsi: *tatazawwad</i>		3	NF	[0.600]	

			in that myself equips					
498	776.33	776.87	@*minma@ @*minma@		2	NF-	x	R
499	776.87	777.78	wa *tatamawwal and capitalizes		3	NF	[0.450]	
500	778.23	780.34	*min *za:d *al-maSa:2ibi *wa *al- masha:kil from supplies of the calamities and the problems	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
501	780.34	782.86	*tama:man *kama: *ya:2xudhu *badani: *min *za:d *aT-Ta3a:m just as my body takes from supplies of the food	LFIC10, LFLt10-a	4	F	[0.630]	
502	783.49	786.09	wa *lan *yazidni: *dha:lika *2illa *thiqatan bi *2abna:2i And this will not boost me except (with) trust towards individuals of		3	NF	[0.267]	S
503	786.35	787.8	*sha3biya *l-3ira:qi: *l-baTal my heroic Iraqi nation	LFIC11, LFLt11-a	4	F	[0.293]	
504	788.1	789.53	wa li *dha:lik *3ahdu *alla:h *3alay And therefore Allah's pledge on me		4	NFH	[0.271]	

505	789.8	791.25	<i>*2anni: *2uwa:Sil *hadhih *al-masi:ra</i> that I continue this journey	LFIC12, LFLt12-a	3	NF	[0.363]	
506	791.61	792.35	<i>wa *kulli: *thiqa</i> And (I am) entirely confident	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	[0.479]	
507	792.83	793.39	<i>bi *2anna</i> in that		3	NF	[0.169]	S
508	793.55	794.59	<i>*sha3b *2al-mu3alimi:n</i> nation of the instructors		4	F	[0.706]	
509	795.29	796.62	<i>wa *2anna *3ira:q *al-madrasa</i> and that Iraq the school		3	NF	x	
510	796.62	798.79	<i>*2allati: ma: *2anfakat *tu3Ti: li</i> <i>*kulli *man</i> which has not detached giving to all whom		3	NF	[0.428]	
511	799.22	800.28	<i>*yaqTunu *fi:ha:</i> domicile in it	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
512	800.28	801.61	<i>*2aw *ya3i:shu fi: *l-3ira:q</i> or lives in Iraq	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
513	801.61	805.04	<i>*2aw *yantami: *2ilayh 2aw</i> <i>*yazu:ruhu *2illa wa *2a3Ta:hu *d-</i>	LFIC13, LFLt13-a	4	F	[0.482]	

			<i>darsa tilwa l-2a:xar</i> or belongs to it or visits it unless has given him lesson after another					
514	805.52	807.13	<i>*2ana: *2uxa:Tib *kull *al-3ira:qiyi:n</i> I address all the Iraqis	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	[0.377]	
515	807.51	809.95	<i>*2uxa:Tibu *kulla *Hurratin min</i> <i>*2aHra:r *al-3ira:q</i> (I) address every liberate from liberates of the Iraq	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.571]	
516	810.52	812.83	<i>wa *2uxa:Tibu *kulla *sha:bin min</i> <i>*shaba:b *al-3ira:q</i> and (I) address every youth from youths of the Iraq		3	NF	[0.315]	
517	813.12	815.06	<i>wa *kulla *Ta:libin min *Tullab *aj-</i> <i>ja:mi3a</i> and every student from students of the university		3	NF	[0.289]	
518	815.35	817.13	<i>wa *kulla *mu3allimin min *al-</i> <i>mu3allimi:n</i> and every instructor from the instructors	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.389]	
519			<i>-u:h-</i>					FP

520	817.68	818.63	<i>wa *kulla *falla:H</i> and every farmer	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[0.355]	
521	819.06	820.55	<i>min *al-fallaHi:n *alladhi:na</i> from the farmers whom		3	NF	x	
522	820.55	822.1	<i>*na2kulu min *3araqi *jabi:nih</i> we consume from sweat of his forehead	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.425]	
523	822.52	824.38	<i>wa *2uxa:Tibu *j-jami:3 min *du:ni</i> <i>*2istithna:2</i> and (I) address all without exception	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.419]	
524	824.75	827.02	<i>*2uxa:Tibu *2usrati: *allati: *ma:</i> <i>*faraqtu</i> (I) address my family which (I) never differentiated		3	NF	[0.261]	
525	827.28	828.31	<i>*bayna *2afra:diha:</i> between its individuals	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
526	828.31	829.95	<i>*2uxa:Tibu *2abna:2 *ash-sha3b *al-3ira:qi:</i> (I) address individuals of the Iraqi nation	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
527	829.95	831.4	<i>*kama: *lam *2ufarriq *bayna</i> as (I) never differentiated between		3	NF	[0.432]	



528	831.83	833.63	<i>*2usrati: *l-3a:2iliyya *l-mukawwana</i> my family household composed		3	NF	[0.311]	
529	833.94	835.09	<i>min *xamsati *2awla:d</i> of five sons	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	[0.285]	
530	835.38	837.09	<i>*2uxa:Tibuhum *jami:3an bi *kulli</i> <i>*thiqa</i> (I) address them all with entire confidence	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.468]	
531	837.56	838.78	<i>*2annahum *2akbar *min</i> that they (are) greater than		2	NF-	x	
532	838.78	842.16	<i>*2an *yataSa:gharu: wa</i> <i>*yata3aththaru: bi *ha:dha: *l-</i> <i>mawqi3i 2aw *dha:lika *l-mawqi3</i> to lower themselves and stumble themselves with this position or that position	LFIC14, LFLt14-a	3	NF	[0.350]	
533	842.51	844.23	<i>*2al-3ira:qu *2akbar min *kulli</i> <i>*mawqi3</i> Iraq (is) greater than every position	LFIC15, LFLt15-a	4	F	[0.245]	
534	844.48	845.28	<i>wa *3umr *al-3ira:q</i> And Iraq's age	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	x	

535	845.28	847.38	<i>*2aTwal min *3umri *2akbar</i> <i>*mas2u:l bi *d-dawla</i> (is) longer than age of biggest executive in the country	LFIC16, LFLt16-a	4	F	[0.310]	
536	847.69	848.43	<i>wa li *dha:lik</i> And therefore	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[0.418]	
537	848.85	850.09	<i>*sayubarhin *sha3bi:</i> my nation will establish	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.455]	
538	850.54	852.24	<i>*mithlama: *barhana bi *2annahu</i> just as it established		3	NF	[0.439]	S
539	852.68	853.73	<i>*3amala *kara:ma:t</i> that it made dignities	HCC, HCLt-c	2	NF-	x	
540	853.73	854.72	<i>*yastaHi:lu *3ala: @l-@</i> impossible for @l-@		2	NF-	x	R
541	854.72	856.76	<i>*3ala: *2ayyi *mujtama3 bi *l-3a:lam</i> <i>2an *yastaTi:3</i> for any society in the world to be able to	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.368]	
542	857.18	858.83	<i>2an *yanjuz *mithil *hadhihi *l-</i> <i>kara:ma:t</i> accomplish like this dignities	LFIC17, LFLt17-a	4	F	[0.512]	
543	859.35	860.36	<i>*2asma3 *al-3a:lam</i>	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.224]	

			I hear the world					
544	860.58	861.4	<i>wa *2ara: *l-3a:lam</i> and I see the world	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
545	861.4	862.39	<i>*kayfa *Hawwala</i> how altered		3	NF	[0.297]	S
546	862.69	863.39	<i>*ma2sa:t</i> tragedy-of		3	NF	x	S
547	863.39	865.15	<i>*jisr *al-2a2imma 2ila: *3irsin</i> <i>*waTani:</i> Al-Aaimmah bridge to a national wedding	LFIC18, LFLt18-a	4	F	[0.419]	
548	865.57	866.34	<i>wa *kayfa</i> And how		3	NF	[0.351]	S
549	866.69	867.27	<i>*2axadha</i> (it) took		3	NF	[0.321]	
550	867.59	870.15	<i>min *2inhiya:r *2al-quba *l-</i> <i>muqaddasa fi: *sa:mara:2</i> from breakdown of the sacred dome in Samarra		3	NF	[0.377]	
551	870.53	871.82	<i>2ila: *za:din *ma3nawi:</i> into an ethical supply		3	NF	[0.265]	

552	872.08	873.4	<i>wa 2ila: *taHadin *jadi:d</i> and into a new challenge	LFIC19, LFLt19-a	3	NF	[0.237]	
553	873.64	875.46	<i>wa *radda *3ala: *t-tafriqa bi *l-wiHda</i> And responded at the division with the unity	LFIC20, LFLt20-a	4	F	[0.276]	
554	875.73	876.1	<i>*wa</i> And		2	NF-	x	FP
555	876.1	877.72	<i>*radda *3ala: *kull *muHa:wala:t</i> responded at all the attempts	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
556	877.72	879.87	<i>allati: *tuthni: *sha3abna: bi *mazi:d min *al-2ira:da</i> which deflect our nation with more of will	LFIC21, LFLt21-a	4	F	[0.314]	
557	880.18	880.72	<i>wa li *dha:lik</i> And therefore	LCXP, LCLP	2	NF-	x	
558	880.72	882.09	<i>*2ana: *2ahi:bu bi *2abna:2i *sha3bi:</i> I appeal to my nation's individuals	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	[0.333]	
559	882.43	883.04	<i>min *2annahum</i> in that they (are)		2	NF-	x	

560	883.04	883.84	<i>wa bi *nafs *al-ru:H</i> and with the same soul	LFIC22, LFLt22-a	3	NF	[0.380]	
561	884.22	886.2	<i>wa *sanabqa: *sawiyatan</i> <i>*natawa:Sal</i> And we will remain together continuing	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.211]	
562	886.41	888.45	<i>*laysa *l-muhimm min *2ayyi</i> <i>*xandaq min *al-xana:diq</i> not important from which camp of the camps	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.295]	
563	888.74	889.73	<i>wa *la:kinna *l-muhimm</i> but the importance (is)		3	NF	[0.233]	
564	889.96	893.07	<i>*2annana: *nataba:dal *al-xana:diq</i> <i>min *2ajli *bina:2 *al-3ira:q *aj-jadi:d</i> that we exchange the camps for sake of construction of the new Iraq	LFIC23, LFLt23-a	3	NF	[0.329]	
565	893.42	894.68	<i>*la: *yumkin 2an *2ansa:</i> I cannot forget		3	NF	[0.333]	
566	895.06	896.69	<i>*2al-qiwa: *s-siya:siyya *l-muxliSa</i> the loyal political powers		4	F	[0.346]	
567	897.06	897.42	<i>*wa</i> and that		2	NF-	x	FP

568	897.42	898.26	<i>*ka:ffat *2al-</i> all the		2	NF-	x	
569			<i>-u:h-</i>					FP
570	898.49	899.48	<i>*3ana:Sir *al-xayyira</i> decent individuals	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
571	899.48	900.39	<i>*2allati: *sa:hamat</i> that participated		3	NF	[0.240]	
572	900.67	902.68	<i>fi: *bina:2 *al-3amaliyya *s-</i> <i>siya:siyya *l-3ira:qiyya</i> in construction of the Iraqi political process	LFIC24, LFLt24-a	4	F	[0.301]	
573	903	904.13	<i>wa *2annana: *la:budda *2an</i> And that we have to		3	NF	[0.400]	
574	905.16	906.35	<i>*nush3ir *al-2a:xari:n</i> notify the others	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.457]	
575	906.8	907.51	<i>bi *2annana:</i> in that we (are)		3	NF	[0.255]	
576	907.77	911.96	<i>*mutawa:Silu:na wa *muSamimu:na</i> <i>3ala: *muwa:Salat *hadhihi *l-masi:ra</i> <i>*l-muDHafara</i> continual and determined upon	LFIC25, LFLt25-a HFIC5, HFt5-t5	4	F	[0.997]	

			continuing this triumphant journey					
577	912.96	916.88	<p><i>*la: *yasa3uni: *2illa *2ataqadam *bi</i>  <i>*kulli *2a:ya:ti *sh-shukri wa *t-</i>  <i>taqdi:ri wa *l-2iHtira:m</i></p> <p>I cannot help but extend all verses of the appreciation, and the esteem, and the respect</p>		4	F	[0.405]	
578	917.29	920.02	<p><i>*likulli *2aSHa:bi *l-2ixtiSa:S min</i>  <i>*2abna:2i *sha3biya *l-baTal</i></p> <p>to all speciality bearers from the individuals of my heroic nation</p>		4	F	[0.321]	
579	920.34	922.91	<p><i>*min *kull *ash-shara:2iH *al-</i>  <i>2ijtima:3iyya min *du:ni *2istithna:2</i></p> <p>from all the social sections without exception</p>		3	NF	[0.291]	
580	923.2	924.06	<p><i>wa min *kulli</i></p> <p>and from all</p>		3	NF	x	S
581	924.06	925.95	<p><i>*2abna:2 *ad-diyya:na:t min *du:ni</i>  <i>*2istithna:2</i></p> <p>descendants of the religions without exception</p>		3	NF	[0.308]	

582	926.26	926.64	<i>wa *min</i> and from		2	NF-	x	
583	926.64	928.97	<i>*kulli *2abna:2 *al-qawmiyya:t min</i> <i>*du:ni *2istithna:2</i> all descendants of the nationalities without exception		3	NF	[0.267]	
584	929.24	932.42	<i>wa min *kulli *2abna:2 *al-</i> <i>madha:hab wa *l-qiwa *s-siya:siyya</i> <i>min *du:ni *2istithna:2</i> and from all descendants of the doctrines and the political powers without exception	LFIC1, LFLt1-n	3	NF	[0.303]	
585	932.73	933.76	<i>*ha2ula:2 *jami:3an</i> These (are) all		3	NF	[0.345]	
586	934.11	936.56	<i>*mad3uwu:n *2akthar *min *2ayyi</i> <i>*waqtin *maDa:</i> invited more than any time passed	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	[0.287]	
587	936.85	937.88	<i>*2annahum *yujasidu:</i> that they embody		2	NF-	x	
588	937.88	938.89	<i>*wiHdat *al-3ira:q</i> the unity of Iraq		3	NF	[0.315]	



589	939.21	940.53	<i>wa *shaja:3at *al-3ira:q</i> and the bravery of Iraq	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.415]	
590	940.95	943.83	<i>*wa *Tu:l *an-nafas *2alladhi:</i> <i>*yatamata3 *bihi *l-3ira:qiyu:n</i> and length of the breath which (is) enjoyed by the Iraqis	LFIC2, LFLt2-a	4	F	[0.364]	
591	944.2	945.62	<i>*2annahum *bada2u: *masi:ra</i> That they began a journey	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.296]	
592	945.92	949.69	<i>*bada2at bi *2intixa:ba:t fi</i> <i>*thala:thi:n *ka:nu:n *ath-tha:ni: min</i> <i>*al-3a:m *al-ma:Di:</i> began with elections in the thirtieth of January of the last year		4	F	[0.343]	
593	950.03	951.52	<i>*3a:m *at-taHadiyya:t *al-kabi:ra</i> year of the big challenges		3	NF	[0.349]	
594	951.87	952.36	<i>wa *3a:m</i> and year of		3	NF	[0.161]	
595	952.52	954.08	<i>*2al-2inja:za:t *al-3aDHi:ma</i> the great achievements	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.286]	
596	954.37	954.98	<i>*2allati:</i> which has		3	NF	[0.261]	

597	955.24	955.82	<i>*la:</i> not		3	NF	[0.262]	
598	956.09	957.03	<i>*lam *yusajil</i> not been recorded		3	NF	x	
599	957.03	961.03	<i>*2ayyu *balad *min *bulda:n *al-3a:lam *mithil *tilka *l-2inja:za:t *al-3aDHi:ma</i> by any country of the world's countries like those great achievements		3	NF	[0.281]	
600	961.31	963.13	<i>fi: *fatratin *zamaniyyatin</i> in a period of a time		3	NF	[0.316]	S
601	963.44	965.01	<i>*qiyya:siyyatin qaSi:ra</i> a typical short	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.302]	
602	965.31	967.51	<i>*wa *huwa *yaxu:D *ghima:ra</i> <i>*ma3rakin</i> while it (is) embarking an adversity battle		3	NF	[0.276]	S
603	967.79	968.99	<i>*3ala: *2akTari *min *jabha</i> on more than a front	LFIC3, LFLt3-a	4	F	[0.330]	
604	969.32	970.5	<i>*ha:dha: 2in *dalla *3ala: *shay2</i> If this establishes a thing	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	

605	970.5	971.41	<i>fa *2annama: *yadul</i> then rather (it) establishes	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.285]	
606	971.69	972.57	<i>*2anna *ha:dha: *sh-sha3ab</i> that this nation	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[0.256]	
607	972.83	974.65	<i>*lahu *qiyamun *murtabiTa bi *s-sama:2</i> has values bounded by the heavens	LFIC4, LFLt4-a	3	NF	[0.249]	
608	974.9	975.53	<i>*kayfa *la:</i> How not		3	NF	[0.123]	
609	975.65	976.53	<i>wa *2anna *sha3ban</i> and that a nation		3	NF	[0.308]	
610	976.84	977.95	<i>ka *sha3b *al-3ira:q</i> as nation of the Iraq		3	NF	[0.301]	
611	978.25	979.15	<i>*yartabiTu</i> (is) bounded		3	NF	[0.356]	S
612	979.5	980.25	<i>*bi</i> by		3	NF	[0.346]	
613			<i>-u:h-</i>					FP
614	981.32	981.92	<i>*sayl</i> stream		4	F	[0.243]	
615	982.16	984.09	<i>min *al-muqaddasa:t *huna: *3ala:</i>	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	

			<i>*2arD *al-3ira:q</i> of the sanctuaries here on land of the Iraq					
616	984.09	985.31	<i>*yartabiTu bi *l-2anbiya:2</i> it (is) bounded by the Prophets	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
617	985.31	986.74	<i>wa *yartabiTu bi *l-2a2imma *l-2aTha:r</i> and it (is) bounded by the purified Imams		3	NF	x	
618	986.74	987.95	<i>wa bi 2aSHa:b al-madha:hib</i> and bearers of the doctrines	LFIC5, LFLt5-a	3	NF	[0.311]	
619	988.26	989.86	<i>wa *yartabiTu bi *sayl *ash-shuhada:2</i> And it (is) bounded by stream of the martyrs	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.327]	
620	990.19	992.95	<i>*2alladhi: *yaqifu fi: *muqaddimatihim wa *3ala: *ra2sihim</i> who stand in forefront of them and on head of them		3	NF	[0.337]	
621	993.28	994.74	<i>*shahi:d *al-3aSr *al-3aDHi:m</i> the great martyr of the era		3	NF	x	

622	994.74	996.28	<i>*2as-sayyid *muHammad *ba:qir</i> <i>*aS-Sadir</i> the master Muhammed Baqir Al-Sadr	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.348]	
623	996.63	997.62	<i>*2alladhi: *madana:</i> who supplied us		3	NF	[0.312]	
624	997.93	999.04	<i>*yanbu:3an @*mutadaq@</i> a fountain @*mutadaq@		2	NF-	x	R
625	999.04	1001.47	<i>*mutadaffiqan *falsafatan wa *fikran</i> flowing of philosophy and concept		3	NF	[0.257]	
626	1001.73	1004.1	<i>wa *2adaban wa *tanDHi:ran wa</i> <i>*mawa:qif</i> and literature and perspective and attitudes	LFIC6, LFLt6-a	3	NF	[0.307]	
627	1004.41	1005.94	<i>*ka:na fi: *kulli *shay2in *qimma</i> He was peak in everything	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
628	1005.94	1006.5	<i>wa *ka:nat</i> and was		3	NF	[0.127]	
629	1006.62	1007.76	<i>*2arwa3 *qimammihi</i> novelists of his peaks	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.367]	S
630	1008.13	1009.97	<i>*2annahu *ka:na *qimatan fi: *S-</i> <i>Sumu:d</i>	LFIC7, LFLt7-a	3	NF	[0.274]	

			that he was peak in the endurance					
631	1010.24	1010.75	<i>li *dha:lik</i> Therefore	LCXP, LCLP	2	NF-	x	
632	1010.75	1012.64	<i>*yajib 2an *naqra2 *aS-Sadir *3ala:</i> <i>*2annahu</i> we have to read Al-Sadr in that he (is)		3	NF	x	
633	1012.64	1014.38	<i>*qadarun *waTaniyyun *3ira:qi:</i> an Iraqi national destiny	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.463]	
634			<i>-u:h-</i>					FP
635	1014.99	1016.94	<i>*mathhala *Tumu:Ha:t *ash-sha3b</i> <i>*al-3ira:qi:</i> represented ambitions of the Iraqi nation	LFIC8, LFLt8-a	3	NF	[0.388]	
636	1017.33	1018.26	<i>*laysa *sahlan</i> It (is) not easy		3	NF	[0.294]	
637	1018.56	1019.7	<i>li *l-2insa:n *al-fard</i> to the human individual	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
638	1019.7	1021.44	<i>2an *yaku:n bi *mustawa: *Hajim wa</i> <i>*la:</i> to be in magnitude level		3	NF	[0.265]	

639	1021.7	1023.14	<i>*la: *yumkin *2ixtiza:l *al-3ira:q</i> and it (is) not possible to reduce Iraq		3	NF	x	
640	1023.14	1024.89	<i>*3ala: *3aDHamatihi bi *shaxSin</i> <i>*wa:Hid</i> in its greatness by one individual	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.316]	
641	1025.2	1027.08	<i>wa *lakinna *as-sayyid *aS-Sadir</i> <i>*barhan</i> but the master Al-Sadr established	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.258]	
642	1027.34	1029.28	<i>3al *2annahu *kabi:run *2istaw3aba</i> <i>*l-3ira:q</i> in that he (is) great absorbed the Iraq	LFIC9, LFLt9-a	3	NF	[0.349]	
643	1029.63	1030.7	<i>*wa *laysa *S-Sadir</i> And not Al-Sadr		3	NF	[0.298]	
644	1031	1031.34	<i>*faqaT</i> only		3	NF	x	
645	1031.34	1032.77	<i>wa *2annama: *la:budda 2an</i> <i>*nadhkur</i> but we have to mention		3	NF	[0.233]	
646	1033	1033.71	<i>*2al-masi:ra</i> the journey		3	NF	x	

647	1033.71	1035.55	<i>*2al-muDamma</i> <i>bi *d-dam li *kulli</i> <i>*sh-shuhada:2</i> stained with blood of all the martyrs		3	NF	[0.689]	
648	1036.24	1037.35	<i>li *shayx *al-badri:</i> of sheikh Al-Badri		3	NF	x	
649	1037.35	1039.29	<i>wa li *3a:rif *al-baSri: wa *na:DHim</i> <i>*al-3a:Si:</i> and of Arif Al-Basri and Nadhim Al-Asi		3	NF	x	
650	1039.29	1040.38	<i>wa *S-Sadir *ath-tha:ni:</i> and the second Al-Sadr		3	NF	[0.413]	
651	1040.8	1042.31	<i>*wa *as-sayyid *al-Haki:m</i> and the master Al-Hakim		3	NF	[0.277]	
652	1042.59	1043.45	<i>wa *l-qabDa</i> and the fistful		3	NF	[0.279]	
653			<i>-u:h-</i>					FP
654	1044.42	1045.94	<i>*2al-mu2mina *l-muba:raka *min</i> the faithful the blessed from		3	NF	x	
655	1045.94	1046.28	<i>*min</i> from		3	NF	[0.221]	
656	1046.5	1047.24	<i>*qabDat *al-huda:</i>		3	NF	x	



			<b>fistful of the righteous</b>					
657	1047.24	1048.96	<i>min *shuhada:2 *Hizb *ad-da3wa *l-2isla:miyya</i> <b>from martyrs of Islamic Dawa party</b>	LFIC10, LFLt10-a	3	NF	x	
658	1048.96	1049.8	<i>*al-Hizb *alladhi: @*ra@</i> <b>The party which @*ra@</b>		2	NF-	x	R
659	1049.8	1050.78	<i>*nadhara *nafsahu</i> <b>vowed itself</b>	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.390]	S
660	1051.18	1053.65	<i>*min *2ajli *2iHqa:q *al-Haqq wa *2isha:3at *al-3ada:la</i> <b>for sake of establishing the rightness and spreading the justice</b>	LFIC11, LFLt11-a	4	F	[0.294]	
661	1053.94	1055.98	<i>*sharrafani: *2anni: *2antami: li *ha:dha: *l-Hizb</i> <b>I (am) honoured that I belong to this party</b>	LFIC12, LFLt12-a	3	NF	[0.260]	
662	1056.24	1058.01	<i>wa *ta3allamtu min *fikrihi *l-2aSi:l</i> <b>And I learned from its genuine ideology</b>		3	NF	[0.261]	
663	1058.27	1059.8	<i>wa min *ta:ri:xihi *l-mu:ghil</i> <b>and from its deep-rooted history</b>	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.351]	
664	1060.15	1060.52	<i>*wa</i>		2	NF-	x	FP

			and					
665	1060.52	1061.92	<i>min *2afdha:dhihi *alladhi:na</i> from its individuals whose		3	NF	[0.326]	S
666			-u:h-					FP
667	1062.6	1063.05	@*taja2u@ @*taja2u@		3	NF	[0.230]	R
668	1063.28	1063.75	@*ta:3a@ @*ta:3a@		2	NF-	x	R
669	1063.75	1064.72	*ta3allaqat @*2ajsa:@ were hanged @*2ajsa:@		3	NF	x	R
670	1064.72	1066.59	*2ajsa:duhum *3ala: *2a3wa:d *al- masha:niq bodies on the wooden gallows	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
671	1066.59	1068.38	*2annana: *nuDaHHi: min *2ajl *al- 2a:xari:n that we sacrifice for sake of the others	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.215]	
672	1068.6	1069.23	*la: *nufarriq we do not differentiate		3	NF	x	
673	1069.23	1070.35	*bayna *2aHadin wa *2aHad between one and one	LFIC13, LFLt13-a	3	NF	[0.268]	
674	1070.62	1072.33	*wa *huwa *l-xiTa:b *al-Haraki:	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.267]	

			And it (is) the dynamic speech					
675	1072.6	1073.46	*wa *huwa *l-2ada:2 and it (is) the movement		3	NF	[0.149]	
676	1073.6	1075.17	*2al-waTani: *s-siya:si: *l-3ira:qi: national Iraqi political	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
677	1075.17	1076.75	*yashuquq *Tari:qahu 2ila: *l-2a:fa:q cuts its way to the horizons	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.376]	
678	1077.13	1077.96	*likay *yu3i:d to restore		3	NF	[0.283]	
679	1078.21	1080.74	*tartib *al-xa:riTa *allati: *rasamaha: *Sadda:m *iHsi:n order of the map that was drawn by Saddam Hussain		3	NF	[0.281]	
680	1080.99	1082.81	*3ala: *ka:ffat *al-waTaniyyi:n *al- 2ashra:f on all of the honourable patriots		3	NF	x	
681	1082.81	1083.67	wa fi: *muqaddimati-him and in forefront of them		2	NF-	x	
682	1083.67	1084.6	*Hizb *ad-da3wa *l-2isla:miyya the Islamic Dawa party	LFIC14, LFLt14-a HFIC6, HFt6-t6	4	F	[0.356]	
683	1084.96	1085.88	*2ayyuha: *l-2uxwa *l-2aHiba	VE1	3	NF	[0.643]	

			The dearest loved brothers					
684	1086.52	1087.42	<i>*3ahdu *alla:h *3alay</i> Allah's pledge on me		3	NF	[0.279]	
685	1087.7	1089.18	<i>*2anni: *sa2uwa:Sil *masi:rati:</i> that I will continue my journey		3	NF	[0.304]	
686	1089.48	1090.23	<i>bi *quwatin</i> with a force		3	NF	x	S
687	1090.23	1090.66	<i>*2ashad</i> severer		3	NF	[0.528]	
688	1091.19	1092.19	<i>wa bi *Sala:batin</i> and with a strength		3	NF	x	S
689	1092.19	1092.81	<i>*2akthar</i> Greater		3	NF	[0.314]	
690	1093.12	1094.25	<i>wa bi *taDHiyyatin</i> and with a sacrifice,		3	NF	[0.404]	S
691	1094.66	1095.13	<i>*2a3maq</i> deeper		3	NF	[0.200]	
692	1095.33	1096.85	<i>*Hatta: *n-nafas *al-2axi:r</i> until the last breath	LFIC1, LFLt1-n	3	NF	[0.257]	
693	1097.11	1099.35	<i>wa *2anna *alladhi: *wa3adakum</i> <i>min *2annahu *lan *yanthani:</i>	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	

			And that whom promised you in that he will not bend					
694	1099.35	1099.99	<i>*lan *yanthani:</i> (he) will not bend		2	NF-	x	
695	1099.99	1100.92	<i>*bi *2idhni *alla:hi *ta3a:la:</i> with permission of Almighty Allah	LFIC2, LFLt2-a	3	NF	[0.337]	
696	1101.27	1102.87	<i>*laysa *ha:dha: *kala:man *basi:Tan</i> This (is) not an easy declaration	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.342]	
697	1103.22	1104.72	<i>*2innama: *ra:ja3tu *nafsi:</i> but (I) consulted myself		3	NF	[0.263]	
698	1104.98	1106.69	<i>*min *2ajli taqwiyat al-2itila:f</i> for sake of boosting the alliance		3	NF	[0.360]	
699	1107.05	1110.45	<i>wa min *2ajli *shadd *al-luHma *l-waTaniyya wa *shad *2azir *2uxwa:ni: *jami:3an</i> and for sake of binding the national bond and binding strength of all my brothers	LFIC3, LFLt3-a	3	NF	[0.258]	
700	1110.71	1112.75	<i>*2uwSi:hum min *2ayyi *mawqi3 min *al-mawa:qi3</i> (I) advise them from any position from	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.391]	

			the positions					
701	1113.14	1114.06	<i>2an *la: *yafhamu:</i> that they (do) not apprehend occupation of the position (as) a booty		3	NF	[0.266]	
702	1114.34	1116.12	<i>*2iHtila:l *2al-mawqi3 *ghani:matan</i> occupation of the position (as) a booty	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.318]	
703	1116.44	1117.25	<i>wa *la: @*yaftahimu@</i> and they (do) not @*yaftahimu@		2	NF-	x	R
704	1117.25	1117.96	<i>*la: *yafhamu:</i> (do) not apprehend		3	NF	[0.298]	
705	1118.26	1119.94	<i>*2al-mas2u:liyya:t wa *S-Sala:Hiyya:t</i> the responsibilities and the authorities		3	NF	x	
706	1119.94	1120.82	<i>*3amaliyyat *nahim</i> (as) an avid operation	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.269]	
707	1121.09	1122.03	<i>*2innama: *hiya *taDHiyya</i> but it (is) sacrifice	LFIC4, LFLt4-a	3	NF	x	
708	1122.03	1123.44	<i>*2atawasamu *bihim *jami:3an</i> [(I am) auspicious in them all]	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.341]	
709	1123.78	1124.22	<i>*2annahum</i> that they	LCXP, LCLP	2	NF-	x	
710	1124.22	1125.41	<i>*yartaqu: *2ila: *mustawa:</i>		3	NF	x	

			advance to level of					
711	1125.41	1126.46	<i>*mas2u:liyya:tihim</i> their responsibilities	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.339]	
712	1126.8	1128.78	<i>wa *2annahum *yabda2u: *SafHatan</i> <i>*jadi:da</i> that they begin a new page	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.322]	
713	1129.1	1130.12	<i>*yashi:3u *fi:ha: *l-Hubb</i> circulates in it the love	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.535]	
714	1130.66	1133.5	<i>wa *yaghlibu *fi:ha: *Sawt *al-wiHda</i> <i>*3ala: *Sawt *at-tamazuq</i> and predominates in it voice of the unity on voice of the rupture		3	NF	[0.396]	
715	1133.9	1134.77	<i>*wa *al-2iSra:r</i> and the insistence		3	NF	x	
716	1134.77	1137.05	<i>*3ala: *th-thaba:t wa *l-2istimra:r</i> <i>min *duni *mura:ja3a</i> on the constancy and the continuation without revision	LFIC5, LFLt5-a	3	NF	[0.363]	
717	1137.41	1138.74	<i>wa *sayabqa: *l-3ira:qu</i> And Iraq will remain	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.243]	S
718	1138.99	1140.19	<i>*kama: *ka:nat *ta:ri:xuhu</i>	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	S

			as was its history					
719	1140.19	1141.54	*sayabqa: @*Ha:Dirahu *kalka@ will remain @*Ha:Dirahu *kalka@		3	NF	[0.247]	R
720	1141.79	1143.13	*sayabqa: *Ha:Diruhu *kadha:lik its present will remain also	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.389]	
721	1143.52	1145.54	*wa *sayashuququ *Tari:qahu 2ila: *l- mustaqbal and it will cleave its way to the future	LFIC6, LFLt6-a	3	NF	[0.262]	
722	1145.8	1147.83	wa *naHnu *ma3a *ka:ffat *al-2uxwa *l-waTaniyyi:n And we (are) with all patriotic brothers		3	NF	[0.327]	
723	1148.16	1148.91	*2al-2ashra:f the honourable	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.352]	
724	1149.26	1150.01	*2alladhi:na whom		3	NF	[0.396]	S
725			-u:h-					FP
726	1150.77	1152.13	*shammaru: 3an *sa:3id *aj-jad stripped off the serious forearm		3	NF	[0.402]	
727			-u:h-					FP
728	1153.09	1153.89	min *xila:li through their		3	NF	[0.383]	S



729			-u:h-						FP
730	1154.51	1157.96	<i>*hawiyyatihim *al-waTaniyya</i> <i>*2alladhi:na *ya2bu:na *2illa 2an</i> <i>*yuwa:Silu: *l-masi:ra</i> national identities (and) whom refuse but to continue the journey	LFIC7, LFLt7-a	3	NF	[0.327]		
731	1158.29	1159.03	<i>*wa *2ayyan</i> And whomever		3	NF	[0.373]		
732	1159.4	1161.43	<i>min *al-waTaniyyi:n *al-2ashra:f</i> <i>*alladhi: *sayashghul</i> from the honourable patriots whom will actuate		3	NF	x		
733	1161.43	1162.63	<i>*2ay *mawqi3 min *al-mawa:qi3</i> any position from the positions	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.325]		
734	1162.96	1164.34	<i>*sanaku:nu *DHahi:ran *lahu</i> we will (be) a backer to him	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.228]		S
735	1164.56	1166.07	<i>wa *sanaku:nu *sanadan *lahu</i> and we will (be) a bolster to him		3	NF	[0.208]		S
736	1166.28	1167.58	<i>*min *2ajli *rifqat *al-3ira:q</i> for sake of accompanying Iraq	LFIC8, LFLt8-a	3	NF	[0.244]		
737	1167.82	1169.03	<i>*2amma: *sha3biya *l-3ira:qi:</i>		3	NF	[0.345]		

			As for my Iraqi nation,					
738	1169.37	1170.47	<i>fa *2ana: *3ala: *yaqi:n</i> then I (am) on certainty	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.255]	
739	1170.73	1171.18	<i>*min *2annahu</i> in that	LCXP, LCLP	2	NF-	x	
740	1171.18	1172.67	<i>*sayu3Ti: *l-2a:xari:na *darsan</i> it will give the others a lesson	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.262]	
741	1172.93	1174.73	<i>min *2annahu *2akbar *min *2an</i> <i>*yata3athar</i> in that it (is) greater than to stumble	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.294]	
742	1175.03	1175.88	<i>wa *2akbar *min *2an</i> and greater than to		3	NF	[0.272]	
743			<i>-u:h-</i>					FP
744	1176.42	1177.11	<i>*tanta:buhu</i> (be) afflicted		3	NF	x	S
745	1177.11	1179.04	<i>*xayba fi: *kulli *maja:l min *al-</i> <i>maja:la:t</i> discomfiture in every domain from the domains	LFIC9, LFLt9-a	3	NF	[0.285]	
746	1179.33	1180.69	<i>*sanuwa:Sil *sawiyyan</i> We will continue together		3	NF	[0.300]	

747	1180.99	1182.28	<i>min *muxtalaf *al-xana:diq</i> from different trenches		3	NF	[0.334]	
748	1182.62	1183.68	<i>*muwa:Salat *as-sayr</i> continuation of the course	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.356]	
749	1184.04	1185.45	<i>*Hatta: *naSil bi *sha3bina:</i> until we deliver our nation		3	NF	[0.431]	
750	1185.89	1186.89	<i>*2ila: *mustawa:</i> to level of		3	NF	[0.213]	
751	1187.11	1188.41	<i>*2al-2istitba:b *al-2amni:</i> security calmness		3	NF	[0.365]	
752	1188.77	1190.14	<i>wa *l-2izdiha:r *al-2iqtiSa:di:</i> and economic prosperity		3	NF	[0.351]	
753	1190.49	1191.89	<i>wa *l-2istiqla:r *as-siya:si:</i> and political constancy	LFIC10, LFLt10-a	3	NF	[0.260]	
754	1192.15	1192.74	<i>wa li *ta3rif</i> And (let it be) known		3	NF	[0.510]	
755	1193.25	1194.08	<i>*2umam *al-3a:lam</i> to people of the world		3	NF	[0.263]	
756	1194.34	1195.32	<i>wa *shu3u:b *al-3a:lam</i> and nations of the world	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.493]	
757	1195.82	1196.58	<i>*2anna *ha:dha: *sh-sha3b</i>	LCXP, LCLP	2	NF-	x	

			that this nation					
758	1196.58	1198.43	*2alladhi: *2aTbaqa *3alayh *Sadda:m iHsi:n whom Saddam Hussain pressed on it		3	NF	[0.318]	
759	1198.77	1199.8	*bi *tilka *th-thaqa:fa that culture;		2	NF-	x	
760	1199.8	1200.77	*thaqa:fat *al-Hajur culture of the concretion	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.295]	
761	1201.07	1202.24	*min *2annahu *sha3bun in that it (is) a nation		3	NF	[0.275]	
762	1202.52	1203.1	*3aDHi:m great	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.358]	
763	1203.42	1203.81	@*2aSHa:@ @*2aSHa:@		2	NF-	x	R
764	1203.81	1204.09	@*2awm@ @*2awm@		2	NF-	x	R
765	1204.09	1205.74	*2annahu *sha3bun *Sa:Hibu *qiyam that it (is) a nation bears values,		3	NF	[0.181]	
766	1205.92	1207.03	wa *Sa:Hibu *maba:di2 and bears principles	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.264]	
767	1207.29	1209.17	wa *2annahu *sha3b *yaHibbu	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.436]	

			<i>*baqiyyat *ash-shu3u:b</i> and that it (is) nation loves the remaining nations					
768	1209.61	1213.58	<i>wa *2annahu *lan *yansa: *man</i> <i>*yaqif *2ila: *ja:nibihi min *duwal *al-</i> <i>3a:lam wa *shu3u:b *al-3a:lam</i> and that it will not forget whom stands to its side from countries of the world and nations of the world	LFIC11, LFLt11-a	3	NF	[0.295]	
			<i>wa s-sala:mu 3alaykum wa ra7matu</i> <i>alla:hi: wa barak...</i>	unfinished FE1, unfinished HFIC7, unfinished HFt7-t7 [holds Islamic greeting]				

### Appendix B: Intonational, temporal, syntactic, and discourse segmentations of J2

lines	starts	ends	text	syntax-discourse structures	intonational structures	edge tones	unfilled pauses	other phenomena
1	2.32	3.48	<i>*bism *alla:h *ar-raHma:n *ar-</i> <i>raHi:m</i> In the name of Allah the (most) Gracious the (most) Merciful	FE1	3	NF	[1.856]	

2	5.95	7.18	<i>wa *l-Hamdu li *alla:hi *rab *al-3a:lami:n</i> And the praise be to Allah Lord of the worlds	FE2	3	NF	x	
3	7.18	8.69	<i>wa *S-Sala:tu wa *s-sala:mu 3ala: *muHammad</i> And the peace and the prayers upon Muhammed		3	NF	x	
4	8.69	11.85	<i>wa 3ala: *2a:lih *T-Ta:hiri:n wa *SaHbihi *l-muntajabi:n wa *jami:3 *3iba:d *alla:h *aS-Sa:laHi:n</i> and upon his good divine household and his sincere companions and all of the righteous worshippers of Allah	FE3	3	NF	x	
5	11.85	14.25	<i>*2as-sala:mu *3alaykum *jami:3an wa *raHmatu *alla:hi wa *baraka:tuh</i> The peace and Allah's mercy and blessings upon you all	FE4	4	F	[1.857]	
6	16.11	18.39	<i>*2inTila:qan min *qawli *alla:hi *taba:raka wa *ta3a:la:</i> Advancing from word of Blessed and	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	

			<b>Almighty Allah</b>					
7	18.39	21.48	<i>wa *qull *2i3malu: fa *sayara: *alla:hu *3amalakum wa *rasu:luhu wa *l-mu2minu:n</i> <b>Keep working and Allah will behold your works and (so will) His Messenger and the believers</b>	LFIC1, LFLt1-a	4	F	[1.992]	
8	23.48	24.08	<i>*2as-sayyid</i> The master		3	NF	[1.257]	
9	25.34	25.93	<i>*2ar-ra2i:s</i> the chair		3	NF	[0.928]	
10	26.85	27.94	<i>*na:Sir *juwda *l-muHtaram</i> the respectful Nasser Judeh	VE1	3	NF	[0.581]	
11	28.52	29.2	<i>*2as-sa:da *l-Hudhu:r</i> The present masters	VE2	3	NF	x	
12	29.2	30.83	<i>*2as-sala:mu *3alaykum *jami:3an wa *raHmatu *alla:h</i> The peace and Allah's mercy upon you all	FE5 HFIC1, HFt1-t1	4	F	[2.422]	
13	33.25	33.7	<i>*2al-yawm</i> <b>Today</b>	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[1.524]	

14	35.23	36.57	<i>*tuwa:jihu *manTaqatu-na:</i> our region faces		3	NF	[0.557]	
15	37.13	38.84	<i>*kullu-ha: *3a:Sifan *jadi:dan</i> entire a new storm	LFIC1, LFLt1-n	3	NF	[1.389]	
16	40.23	42.12	<i>*yushakkil *taHadiyan *2asa:siyyan</i> It poses a primary challenge		3	NF	x	
17	42.12	43.39	<i>*rubbama: lam *ta2lufhu</i> possibly not acquainted		3	NF	[0.661]	S
18	44.05	45.4	<i>*Huqubu *at-ta:ri:x min dhi: *qabl</i> epochs of the history than before now	LFIC2, LFLt2-a	4	F	[1.144]	
19	46.55	47.76	<i>2inna-hu *3a:Suf *al-2irha:b</i> That it (is) storm of the terrorism	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[1.157]	
20	48.92	49.38	<i>*alladhi:</i> which		2	NF-	x	
21	49.38	49.99	<i>*ja3ala</i> made		3	NF	[0.294]	S
22	50.28	51.83	<i>min *al-muslimi:na *DaHiyyatan</i> from the Muslims a victim		2	NF-	x	
23	51.83	52.48	<i>*2asa:siyya</i> primary		3	NF	[1.032]	
24	53.51	55.32	<i>3ala: *mustawa: *al-maSa:di:q wa *l-</i>	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[1.111]	



			<i>2afra:d</i> on level of the reliabilities and the individuals					
25	56.43	59.16	<i>bal *shakkala *taHadiyan</i> <i>*Haqi:qiyyan li *l-2isla:m</i> yet it posed an actual challenge to the Islam		3	NF	x	
26	59.16	60.45	<i>ka *fikrin wa *qiyamin</i> as a thought and a value		2	NF-	x	S
27	60.45	60.97	<i>wa *di:n</i> and religion	LFIC3, LFLt3-a	4	F	[1.343]	
28	62.31	64.37	<i>*dha:lika *d-di:n *alladhi: *2inTalaqa</i> <i>min *ha:dhihi</i> That religion which advanced from this		3	NF	x	S
29	64.37	65.2	<i>*2al-manTaqa</i> the region	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.260]	
30	65.47	67.19	<i>wa *2antashara fi: *rubu:3 *al-3a:lam</i> and spread in districts of the world	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
31	67.19	68.38	<i>wa *nashara *l-Hubba</i> and spread the love		2	NF-	x	S
32	68.38	69.08	<i>wa *th-thiqata</i>		2	NF-	x	S

			and the trust					
33	69.08	70.47	<i>wa *T-Tuma2ni:nata wa *s-sala:m</i> and the serenity and the peace	LFIC4, LFLt4-a	4	F	[1.464]	
34	72.01	72.55	<i>*ha:dha: *d-di:n</i> This religion	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[1.041]	
35	73.62	75.66	<i>*2alladhi: *2a:3a:da *bina:2 *al- mujtama3a:t min *jadi:d</i> which restored formation of the communities from anew	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	[1.269]	
36	76.99	79.02	<i>bal *2a3a:da *th-thaqa:fa:t *al- masru:qa</i> yet restored the stolen cultures		3	NF	x	
37	79.02	79.75	<i>*min *ru:wma:</i> from Rome	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.262]	
38	80.01	82.12	<i>*2a3a:da-ha: *al-muslimu:na *la-ha: *ba3d 2an *suriqat</i> the Muslims restored it to it after that it was stolen	LFIC5, LFLt5-a	4	F	[1.056]	
39	83.31	84.11	<i>*ha:dha: *d-di:n *alladhi:</i> This religion which		2	NF-	x	
40	84.11	86.42	<i>*ja3ala min *al-mar2a *sayyidata</i>	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	

			<i>*mujtama3i-ha:</i> made from the woman lady of her community					
41	86.42	89.07	<i>*ba3da 2an *wu2idat *la: li *shay2in</i> <i>*2illa: *li2anna-ha: *2untha:</i> after that she was buried alive not for a thing, but because she (is) female	LFIC6, LFLt6-a	4	F	[1.015]	
42	90.08	90.67	<i>*ha:dha: *d-di:n</i> This religion	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[0.516]	
43	91.27	94.04	<i>*2alladhi: *Hawwala *mujtama3 *al-</i> <i>3arab *alladhi:na *ya3bud-u:n *al-</i> <i>Hajar</i> which transformed community of the Arab whom worshipped the stone	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
44	94.04	96.01	<i>*yarbiT-u:na bi *jabba:r *as-</i> <i>sama:wa:ti wa *l-2arD</i> (to be) associated with Almighty of the heavens and the earth	LFIC7, LFLt7-a	4	F	[1.162]	
45	97.25	97.84	<i>*ha:dha: *d-di:n</i> This religion	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	x	
46	97.84	99.58	<i>*2alladhi: *bathth *al-Hubba fi: *kulli</i>	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	

			<i>*maka:n</i> which spread the love in every place					
47	99.58	101.27	<i>fi: *l-waqt 2illi: *3a:nat *al-bashariyya</i> in the time that the humanity suffered		3	NF	[0.410]	
48	101.68	102.59	<i>min *2azama:tin</i> from crises		2	NF-	x	S
49	102.59	103.22	<i>*Ha:dda</i> acute	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.294]	
50	103.51	104.63	<i>wa *3aSafat bi-ha: *al-Hiqd</i> and it was stormed with the antagonism		2	NF-	x	
51	104.63	105.26	<i>wa *l-kara:hiyya</i> and the hatred	LFIC8, LFLt8-a	4	F	[2.075]	
52	107.33	108.45	<i>*bara:2atu *l-2isla:m</i> Innocence of the Islam	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[0.853]	
53	109.3	110.1	<i>min *al-2irha:b</i> from the terrorism	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	x	
54	110.1	111.36	<i>*la: *taHta:ju 2ila: *2istidla:l</i> (does) not need (to) inference	LFIC9, LFLt9-a	4	F	[1.668]	
55	113.03	114.22	<i>*2inna-ha: *wa:DiHatun</i> That it (is) clear		3	NF	[0.755]	

56	114.97	116.27	<i>*wuDu:H *ash-shamsi *fi:</i> (as) clearness of the sun in		3	NF	[1.116]	
57	117.38	117.96	<i>*2umm *ar-rabi:3</i> Oum El-Rbia		4	F	[0.234]	
58	118.19	118.4	<i>*2aw</i> or		2	NF-	[0.200]	
59	118.6	120.14	<i>*wuDu:H *ash-shams fi: *ra:bi3at</i> <i>*an-naha:r</i> clearness of the sun in middle of the day	LFIC10, LFLt10-a	4	F	[1.848]	
60	121.99	124.5	<i>*2as-su2a:l *huna: *malladhi: *yaj3al</i> @*ha:2ula:2a@ The question here (is) what makes @*ha:2ula:2a@		3	NF	[0.180]	S, R
61	124.68	125.15	<i>*ha:2ula:2</i> these	HCC, HCLt-c	4	NFH	[0.303]	
62	125.46	126.76	<i>*yatashabbath-u:na</i> adhere to		3	NF	[0.221]	S
63	126.98	128.54	<i>bi *thaqa:fat *al-2isla:m</i> culture of the Islam		3	NF	[0.232]	
64	128.77	129.59	<i>*2al-muzayyafa</i> falsified	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[1.073]	

65	130.67	131.71	<i>wa *yuma:ris-u:n *al-2irha:b</i> and pursue the terrorism	LFIC11, LFLt11-a	4	F	[1.264]	
66	132.98	134.01	<i>*ha:dhihi *th-thaqa:fa</i> This culture	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[0.507]	
67	134.52	136.17	<i>*sabaqat-ha: *thaqa:fatun *2uxra:</i> was preceded (by) another culture		4	F	[1.875]	
68	138.05	139.27	<i>*thaqa:fat *as-saxT</i> culture of the discontent		3	NF	[0.205]	
69	139.48	140.34	<i>wa *l-kara:hiyya</i> and the hatred		3	NF	[0.138]	
70	140.48	141.09	<i>wa *l-Hiqd</i> and the antagonism	LFIC12, LFLt12-a	3	NF	[0.356]	
71	141.45	142.37	<i>*sabaqat-ha:</i> It was preceded (by)		2	NF-	x	
72	142.37	145.24	<i>*thaqa:fatu *l-2istifza:zi li *qiyam *al-2isla:m</i> culture of the provoking of values of the Islam	LFIC13, LFLt13-a	4	F	[1.217]	
73	146.46	147.09	<i>wa @*thaqa:fa@</i> And @*thaqa:fa@	LCXP, LCLP	2	NF-	x	R
74	147.09	149.16	<i>*wa *sabaqat-ha: *thaqa:fa:tu *l-</i>		3	NF	[0.922]	

			<i>2iHtila:l</i> And it was preceded (by) cultures of the occupation					
75	150.2	152.62	<i>wa *thaqa:fa:tu *l-2i3tida:2 3ala: *l-muqaddasa:t</i> and culture of the assault on the sanctuaries		3	NF	[0.360]	
76	152.98	153.59	<i>wa *2intiha:k</i> and violation of		3	NF	x	
77	153.59	154.47	<i>*Hurmat *ar-rasu:l</i> sanctity of the Prophet		3	NF	x	
78	154.47	155.99	<i>*Sala: *alla:hu *3alay-hi wa 2a:li-hi wa *sallam</i> prayers and peace of Allah on him and his household	LFIC14, LFLt14-a	4	F	[0.965]	
79	156.95	157.62	<i>fa *Hawwalat</i> So (it) transformed		2	NF-	x	
80	157.62	159.4	<i>*ha:dhihi *l-qiyam 2ila: *qiyam *muDa:dda</i> these values to counter values		3	NF	[0.300]	
81	159.7	161	<i>*lada: *ba3D *as-saTHiyi:n</i>		3	NF	[0.474]	

			with some of the exteriors					
82	161.47	163.4	wa *l-mutashshabih-i:na bi *l-muthaqqaf-i:n and the imitators of the intellects	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.364]	
83	163.77	165.45	fa *bada2-u: *yanHat-u: li *2anfusi-him so they began sculpting for themselves		3	NF	[0.384]	
84	165.83	166.73	*thaqa:fati *th-tha2ar culture of the revenge		3	NF	[0.484]	
85	167.22	167.84	@wa *huwa-l@ @wa *huwa-l@		2	NF-	x	R
86	167.84	168.97	@*wa-s@ wa *l-2istiya:2 @*wa-s@ and the resentment,		4	NFH	[0.236]	R
87	169.21	170.31	wa *th-thawra 3ala kulli *shay2 and the revolt on everything	LFIC15, LFLt15-a HFIC2, HFt2-t2	5	FL	[3.390]	
88	173.71	174.55	wa *2anDamma *la-hum And teamed with them		3	NF	[0.358]	
89	175.01	175.94	*2i3la:mu *t-tashwi:h media of the alteration	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.838]	
90	176.82	178.09	*2al-2i3la:m *al-ma2ju:r the hired media	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[1.121]	



91	179.34	180.28	<i>*2alladhi: *tanaHHa:</i> which deviated		3	NF	x	
92	180.28	182.56	<i>3an *mawqi3i-hi ka *sulTatin</i> <i>*ra:bi3atin</i> from its position as a fourth authority		3	NF	x	S
93	182.56	183.51	<i>*muHtaramatin</i> respectful		3	NF	x	S
94	183.69	184.32	<i>wa *kari:ma</i> and decent	LFIC1, LFLt1-n	3	NF	[1.451]	
95	185.84	187.52	<i>*yanHa:zu bi *Hayth *la:</i> It (is) bias in that it (does) not		3	NF	[0.321]	
96	187.84	190.32	<i>*yatana:wal *mufrada:t *al-wa:qi3</i> <i>*kama: *huwa</i> address items of the reality as it is	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.805]	
97	191.13	193.06	<i>*bal *yuHa:wil 2an *yuDaxxim ma:</i> <i>*yashtahi:</i> but it tries to magnify what it craves	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.335]	
98	193.4	194.33	<i>wa *yuqalliS</i> and reduce		3	NF	[0.263]	
99	194.59	195.18	<i>*ma: *yashtahi:</i> what it craves	LFIC2, LFLt2-a	4	F	[1.292]	

100	196.48	196.89	<i>*2i3la:m</i> Media		3	NF	x	
101	196.89	199.58	<i>Hatta: 2anna *3indama: *tanDur</i> <i>*lahu bi *3ayn *al-Haqi:qa</i> even that when you look to it with eye of the truth	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.336]	
102	199.92	201.05	<i>*tajid *2anna *huna:ka</i> you find that there (is)		3	NF	[0.379]	S
103	201.43	202.09	<i>*bawnan</i> a distance		3	NF	[0.310]	
104	202.4	203.3	<i>*sha:si3an</i> a vast		3	NF	x	
105	203.3	204.25	<i>*bayna *l-wa:qi3</i> between the reality	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.397]	
106	204.65	207.2	<i>wa *bayna *l-2i3la:m *al-muzayyaf</i> <i>alladhi: *yatakallam 3an ha:dha: *l-</i> <i>wa:qi3</i> and between the falsified media which talks about this reality	LFIC3, LFLt3-r	4	F	[0.916]	
107	208.11	209.23	<i>*law *lam *2a3ish *2al-3ira:q</i> If I did not live the Iraq	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[1.032]	

108	210.26	211.96	<i>wa *2anDur 2ila: *sha:sha:t *at-tilfizyu:n</i> and look to screens of the television	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	[0.533]	
109	212.49	214.08	<i>la *taSawwartu *2anna *l-3ira:qa</i> I would imagine that the Iraq (is)		3	NF	[0.944]	S
110	215.02	215.67	<i>*gha:ba</i> a jungle	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.476]	
111	216.15	217.38	<i>wa 2anna *sa:kin-i:h *wuHu:sh</i> and that its residents (are) monsters	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.350]	
112	217.73	218.88	<i>wa *jallu: 3an kulli *dha:lik</i> and (may) they (be) disdained from all of that	LFIC4, LFLt4-a	4	F	[1.013]	
113	219.89	222.45	<i>wa *Sadaqa *ash-sha:3ir *3indama: *yaqu:l</i> <i>*laysa man *ra:2in ka man *sami3a</i> And sincere (is) the poet when he says who saw (is) not as who heard	LFIC5, LFLt5-r	4	F	[0.839]	
114	223.29	225.95	<i>*la: *taqra2-u: *sh-shu3u:b min *xila:li *2i3la:min *muzayyaf</i> Do not read the nations through falsified media	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.840]	

115	226.79	228.8	<i>*2iqra2-u: *ash-shu3u:b min *xila:li</i> <i>*2abna:2i-ha:</i> read the nations through its descendants	LFIC6, LFLt6-a	4	F	[0.632]	
116	229.43	231.31	<i>*2iqra2-u: *ta:ri:xa-ha: wa *Ha:Diru-ha:</i> Read its history and its present		3	NF	[0.967]	
117	232.28	234.15	<i>min *xila:li *Haqi:qati *2abna:2i-ha:</i> through reality of its descendants	LFIC7, LFLt7-a	4	F	[0.443]	
118	234.6	236.39	<i>*ma: *qara2-na: *li:biya: *2illa min</i> <i>*xila:l</i> We did not read Libya but through		3	NF	[0.574]	
119	236.97	237.57	<i>*3umar *al-muxta:r</i> Omar Al-Mukhtar	LFIC8, LFLt8-r	4	F	[0.823]	
120	238.39	240.7	<i>wa *lam *naqra2 *al-maghrif *2illa</i> <i>min *xila:l *3abd *al-kari:m *xaTa:bi:</i> And we did not read the Morocco but through Abd Al-Karim Khattabi	LFIC9, LFLt9-r	4	F	[0.377]	
121	241.07	242.59	<i>wa *lam *naqra2 *falasTi:n *2illa</i> And we did not read Palestine but		3	NF	[0.254]	
122	242.85	244.18	<i>min *xila:li *shuhada:2i-ha:</i> through its martyrs		4	F	[0.374]	

123	244.56	245.34	<i>*2al-Haqi:qiyi:n</i> the genuine ones	LFIC10, LFLt10-r	4	F	[0.213]	
124	245.55	248.35	<i>wa *lam *naqra2 *aj-jaza:2ir *2illa min *xila:l *3abd *l-qa:dir *Husayn *aj-jaza:2iri:</i> And we did not read the Algeria but through Abd Al-Qadir Hussain Al- Jazairi	LFIC11, LFLt11-r	4	F	[0.331]	
125	248.68	249.3	<i>*2iqra2-u:-ha:</i> Read it		3	NF	[0.217]	
126	249.52	250.67	<i>min *xila:li *2abna:2i-ha:</i> through its descendants	LFIC12, LFLt12-r	4	F	[0.666]	
127	251.34	251.98	<i>2amma: *az-zayf</i> As for the falsity		3	NF	x	
128	251.98	252.9	<i>wa *2i3la:m *az-zayf</i> and the falsified media		3	NF	[0.705]	
129	253.6	254.16	<i>*ha:dha: *la:</i> this does not		3	NF	[0.112]	
130	254.27	255.57	<i>*yu3Ti: *l-Haqi:qa *kama: *hiya</i> present the truth as it is	LFIC13, LFLt13-r	4	F	[0.924]	
131	256.5	259.09	<i>*yaqra2-u:na wa *yaktub-u:na wa</i>	LFIC14, LFLt14-r	4	F	[1.454]	

			<i>*yuSawar-u:na *kama: *yashtah-u:n</i> They read and they write and they frame as they crave	HFIC3, HFt3-t3				
132	260.54	261.32	<i>*dhakkara-ni: *l-2ax</i> reminded me, The brother		2	NF-	x	
133	261.32	262.39	<i>*wazi:r *xa:rijiyyat</i> foreign minister of		3	NF	x	S
134	262.39	262.79	<i>*lubna:n</i> Lebanon		3	NF	[1.196]	
135	263.99	264.91	<i>3an *sarju:n *al-2akkadi:</i> about Sargon the Akkadian	LFIC1, LFLt1-n	4	F	[1.077]	
136	265.99	267.41	<i>*waqafu *3inda *sarju:n *al-2akkadi:</i> I stood at Sargon the Akkadian		4	NFH	[0.235]	
137	267.65	269.38	<i>*qabal *2alfi:n 2uw *mi:ti:n 2uw</i> <i>*tla:thi:n *sana</i> before two thousand and two hundred and thirty years	LFIC2, LFLt2-a	4	F	[0.917]	
138	270.3	271.99	<i>*2a:sha:ra bi *2iSbi3i-hi 2ila: *2arDi</i> <i>*baghda:d</i> He pointed with his finger to land of Baghdad	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.219]	

139	272.2	273.83	<i>*lam *yakun *Hi:na2idhin *2ismu-ha:</i> <i>*baghda:d</i> it was not then named Baghdad	LFIC3, LFLt3-a	4	F	[1.169]	
140	275	276.92	<i>*qa:la *man *yaHkum *qubbat *al-3a:lam</i> He said whom rules dome of the world	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
141	276.92	278.55	<i>*yataHakkam bi *riya:Hi-ha: *l-2arba3a</i> controls its four winds	LFIC4, LFLt4-a	4	F	[0.976]	
142	279.53	280.31	<i>*ha:dhahi hiya *baghda:d</i> This is Baghdad		3	NF	[0.540]	
143	280.85	281.59	<i>*2umm *al-HaDa:ra:t</i> mother of the civilisations	LFIC5, LFLt5-a	3	NF	[1.038]	
144	282.62	282.89	<i>*hiya</i> It is		4	NFH	[1.478]	
145	284.37	286.92	<i>bi *ma: *tarmuzu 2ila: *l-wasaTi wa *j-janu:b *al-3ira:qi:</i> with what symbolises to the centre and the Iraqi south	LFIC6, LFLt6-a	3	NF	[0.606]	
146	287.53	288.39	<i>wa *ha:m *maSur</i> And Ham's Egypt	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[0.439]	

147	288.83	290.71	<i>*2a:sha:rat 2ila: *Ha:Dinat *al-HaDa:ra *l-bashariyya</i> it referred to embracer of the human civilisation		4	F	[0.816]	
148	291.53	292.47	<i>*mundhu *sittat *2a:la:f *sana</i> since six thousand years		4	F	[0.700]	
149	293.17	294.03	<i>*2al-2alf *ar-ra:bi3</i> the fourth millennium		2	NF-	x	
150	294.03	295.24	<i>*qabal *mi:la:d *as-sayyid *al-masi:H</i> before birth of the Master the Messiah	LFIC7, LFLt7-a HFIC4, HFt4-t4	4	F	[1.020]	
151	296.26	296.7	<i>*2uxwa:n-i:</i> My brothers	VE1	4	F	[1.055]	
152	297.76	298.2	<i>*2al-3ira:q</i> The Iraq	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[0.714]	
153	298.91	299.4	<i>*2alyawm</i> today	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[0.549]	
154	299.95	300.67	<i>*fi: *muwa:jaha</i> (is) in confrontation		3	NF	x	
155	300.67	302.89	<i>fi: *l-xaTT *al-2awwal min *al-muwa:jaha</i> in the first line of the confrontation		3	NF	[0.311]	



156	303.21	304.63	<i>*Dudd *Harb *3a:limiyya *Haqi:qiyya</i> against an actual global war	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	[0.218]	
157	304.85	306	<i>*2ismu-ha: *Harb *al-2irha:b</i> its name (is) war of the terrorism	LFIC1, LFLt1-n	4	F	[1.101]	
158	307.01	308.17	<i>*lam *tabda2 bi *l-3ira:q</i> It did not start in the Iraq	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
159	308.17	309.35	<i>wa qad *la: *tantahi: bi *l-3ira:q</i> and it may not end in the Iraq	LFIC2, LFLt2-a	4	F	[0.560]	
160	309.91	311.49	<i>*lam *yakun *al-3ira:q *al-balad *al-2awwal</i> The Iraq was not the first country	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
161	311.49	312.67	<i>wa qad *la: *yaku:n *al-balad *al-2axi:r</i> and it may not be the last	LFIC3, LFLt3-r	4	F	[0.630]	
162	313.3	313.81	<i>li *dha:lik</i> Therefore	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	x	
163	313.81	314.43	<i>*naHnu @*nuHa:@</i> we @*nuHa:@		3	NF	[0.514]	R
164	314.94	316.5	<i>*nuwa:jih *Harb 3ala *jabhatayn</i> face a war on two-fronts	LFIC4, LFLt4-a	4	F	[0.546]	
165	317.05	317.91	<i>*jabbhat @*al-@</i>		3	NF	[0.449]	R

			front @*al-@					
166	318.36	319.4	*2al-da:xiliyya The interior		3	NF	x	
167	319.4	320.73	*nuqa:til *2aSa:latan we genuinely fight		3	NF	x	
168	320.73	323.96	*3an *2a3ra:Dina: wa *kalimatina: wa *tharwatina: wa *siya:datina: for our honours and our speech and our wealth and our sovereignty		3	NF	[0.259]	
169	324.22	325.22	wa 3an *kulli *2abna:2ina: and for all our individuals		4	F	[0.663]	
170	325.89	328.41	wa *Harb *niya:ba *3ankum *jami:3an min *du:ni *2istithna:2 and a war on behalf of you all with no exception	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.719]	
171	329.13	332.01	*li2anna *kulla *bulda:nikum *muhadadatun bi *l-2irha:b because all your countries (are) threatened by the terrorism	LFIC5, LFLt5-a	4	F	[1.336]	
172	333.34	333.84	*Daraba (It) stroke		3	NF	[0.704]	S

173	334.55	336.08	<i>*duwal fi: *l-3umq *ad-di:muqra:Ti:</i> countries in the depth of democracy		4	F	[0.312]	
174	336.4	337.01	<i>fi: *kanada:</i> in Canada		3	NF	[0.322]	
175	337.34	338.09	<i>wa fi: *faransa:</i> and in France		3	NF	[0.334]	
176	338.43	339.14	<i>wa fi: *s-suwi:d</i> and in Sweden		3	NF	[0.348]	
177	339.49	341	<i>wa fi: *muxtalaf *mana:Tiq *al-3a:lam</i> and in different places of the world	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
178	341	341.7	<i>*Daraba-ha: *l-2irha:b</i> was stroke (by) the terrorism	LFIC6, LFLt6-a	4	F	[0.212]	
179	341.91	343.08	<i>*kull *ad-duwal *muhadada bi *l-2irha:b</i> All the countries (are) threatened by the terrorism	LFIC7, LFLt7-r	4	F	[0.602]	
180	343.69	344.53	<i>wa *qulna: *lahum</i> And we said to them		3	NF	[0.569]	
181	345.1	346.33	<i>*mundhu *2alfi:n wa *2arba3a</i> since two thousand and four	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	[0.538]	
182	346.86	348.85	<i>*SadaHtu bi *xiTa:bin wa *qultu</i>	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.516]	

			<i>*lahum</i> I chanted with a speech and I said to them					
183	349.37	351.25	<i>*2al-2irha:ba *la: *di:na *lahu</i> the terrorism has no religion	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
184	351.25	352.04	<i>wa *la: *waTana *lah</i> and has no home	LFIC8, LFLt8-a	4	F	[0.709]	
185	352.75	354.78	<i>*ha:huwa *l-yawm *yanshur *DHilahu</i> <i>fi: *kulli *duwal *al-3a:lam</i> Here is it today spreading its shadow in all countries of the world	LFIC9, LFLt9-a	4	F	[0.667]	
186	355.45	356.26	<i>wa *2aqu:lu *lakum</i> And (I) say to you	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.636]	
187	356.89	359.27	<i>*samma: *nafsahu *l-2isla:m wa *l-2isla:m *minhu *bara:2</i> called itself the Islam and the Islam from it (is) innocent	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.675]	
188	359.94	361.82	<i>*sur3a:na *ma: *sayantashir fi:</i> <i>*2umamin *2uxra:</i> soon will spread in other nations	LFIC10, LFLt10-a	4	F	[0.546]	
189	362.37	363.14	<i>*sayantaHil</i>		3	NF	[0.279]	

			It will impersonate					
190	363.42	365.03	<i>fi: *l-mujtama3a:t *al-kunfu:shu:siyya</i> in the Confucius societies;		3	NF	[0.228]	
191	365.26	366.19	* <i>Sifatan *kunfu:shu:siyya</i> a Confucius characteristic	LFIC11, LFLt11-a	4	F	[0.822]	
192	367.01	368.46	<i>wa fi: *l-mujtama3a:t *al-bu:thiyya</i> And in the Buddhists societies	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[0.740]	
193	369.2	369.89	* <i>saya3kisu</i> it will reflect		2	NF-	x	S
194	369.89	370.72	* <i>Sifatan *bu:thiyya</i> a Buddhist characteristic	LFIC12, LFLt12-a	4	F	[0.165]	
195	370.88	372.38	<i>wa fi: *kulli *balad *sayantashir</i> And in every country it will spread	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	[0.240]	
196	372.62	374.38	* <i>li2annahu *laysa *ta3bi:r 3an *qiyam</i> <i>wa *maba:di2</i> because it (is) not manifestation of values and principles		3	NF	[0.305]	
197	374.68	376.15	* <i>ta3bi:r 3an *naz3ati *t-tamarud</i> (but) manifestation of the rebellion tendency		3	NF	[0.195]	
198	376.35	377.48	<i>wa *thaqa:fati *l-2istiya:2</i>	LFIC13, LFLt13-a	3	NF	[0.372]	

			and the discontent culture					
199	377.85	379.01	*yaxruj wa *yanshuz It dislodges and discords		3	NF	[0.231]	
200	379.24	380.1	3an *kulli *l-2a3ra:f from all the norms	LFIC14, LFLt14-a	4	F	[0.543]	
201	380.64	381.72	*ha:dhihi *hiya *Haqi:qatu *l-2irha:b This is reality of the terrorism		4	F	[0.635]	
202	382.36	383.54	*xuru:j 3an *aT-Tab3 *al-bashari: evacuation from the human nature	LFIC15, LFLt15-a	4	F	[1.310]	
203	384.85	386.4	*laHad *yaghwi:-na: wa *yaxali:-na: *unSSadiq No-one misguides-us and makes-us believe	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
204	386.4	388.29	2anna *l-2isla:m bi *fikri-hi wa *qiyami-hi that the Islam with its concept and its value		3	NF	[0.501]	S
205	388.79	390.41	wa bi *2ummati-hi wa *ta:ri:xi-hi and with its nation and its history		3	NF	[0.263]	S
206	390.67	391.47	*yaqbal li *2aHad allows for one	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.285]	

207	391.76	393.52	<i>*yaqtulu *2aHad bi *T-Tari:qa 2ali:</i> <i>*tarawna-ha:</i> (to) kill one in the way that you see		4	F	[0.246]	
208	393.77	394.23	<i>fi: *maSur</i> in Egypt		3	NF	[2.775]	
209	397.01	397.62	<i>wa *fi:</i> and in		2	F-	x	
210	397.62	398.28	<i>*2al-3ira:q</i> the Iraq	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[1.610]	
211	399.9	401.38	<i>wa *ra2aytum fi: *li:bya:</i> and you saw them in Libya		3	NF	[0.790]	
212	402.17	402.91	<i>wa fi: *l-2ardun</i> and in the Jordan	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
213	402.91	405.56	<i>*ha:dhihi *T-Turuq *al-waHshiyya *l-muta3addida *allati: *mu:risat</i> these various brutal ways that were practised	LFIC16, LFLt16-a HFIC5, HFt5-t5	4	F	[2.209]	
214	407.77	408.26	<i>*2uxwa:ni:</i> My brothers	VE1	4	F	[1.221]	
215	409.48	412.79	<i>*2al-yawm *naHnu bi *l-3ira:q</i> <i>*namDi: bi kulli *mukawana:tina: li</i>		3	NF	[0.299]	

			<i>*Siya:ghat *al-3amaliyya</i> Today, we in the Iraq proceed with all our components to constitute the process					
216	413.08	414.1	<i>*2as-siya:siyya *j-jadi:da</i> new political	LFIC1, LFLt1-n	4	F	[0.511]	
217	414.61	415.47	<i>*2al-2irha:b *SaHi:H</i> The terrorism (it is) true		3	NF	[0.442]	
218	415.91	417.19	<i>*tuHarikuhu *naz3a:t *shudhu:dh</i> it (is) stirred by abnormal tendencies	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	[0.511]	
219	417.71	418.66	<i>*la:kinnahu *yastafi:d</i> but it benefits		3	NF	[0.484]	
220	419.15	421.15	<i>*2al-mujtama3a:t *al-mutanawi3atu</i> <i>*t-takwi:n</i> (from) the diverse composed communities		3	NF	[0.822]	
221	421.97	422.76	<i>*mu:2ahhala</i> qualified	LFIC2, LFLt2-a	3	NF	[0.547]	
222	423.31	427.29	<i>*yataHawal *at-takwi:n *al-</i> <i>mutaka:mal 2ila: *takwi:n *mutaqa:tal</i> <i>*bayna *th-thuna:2iyya:t</i>	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.446]	



			The integrated composition (is) transformed to a clashing composition between the binaries						
223	427.73	429.04	<i>fa *ya3mal *wasaT *jayyid</i> so (it) makes a good setting	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x		
224	429.04	430.39	<i>li *2istilha:m *2al-2irha:b</i> to inspire the terrorism	LFIC3, LFLt3-a	4	F	[1.326]		
225	431.72	432.22	<i>li *dha:lik</i> Therefore	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[1.147]		
226	433.37	436.79	<i>*2al-Huku:ma *l-waTaniyya *l-yawm</i> <i>*2allati: *tamDi: wa *tuHaqiq</i> <i>*naja:Ha:tin</i> the national government today which (is) proceeding and achieving successes		3	NF	[0.422]	S	
227	437.22	438.22	<i>*ba:hiratan</i> remarkable		3	NF	x		
228	438.22	439.04	<i>*3ala *2arDi *l-3ira:q</i> on land of the Iraq		2	NF-	x		
229	439.04	439.69	<i>*3askariyyan</i> militarily	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.312]		

230	440.01	441.11	<i>*ka:nat qad *bada2at</i> had had started		2	F-	x	
231	441.11	441.72	<i>*2awwalan</i> first	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.259]	
232	441.98	443.27	<i>li *tanDHi:m *Saffaha:</i> to organise its tier	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.538]	
233	443.8	444.54	<i>*wa *raSS</i> and arrange		3	NF	[0.291]	
234	444.83	445.37	<i>*tanDHi:m</i> organisation		3	NF	[0.263]	
235	445.64	447.65	<i>*Sufu:faha: wa *raSSi *Saffiha:</i> of its tiers and arrange its tier		3	NF	x	
236	447.65	449.31	<i>fi: *d-da:xil *al-3ira:qi: 3an *Tari:q</i> in the interior of the Iraq		3	NF	[0.241]	
237	449.55	450.15	<i>*2i:ja:d</i> by finding		2	NF-	x	
238	450.15	451.14	<i>*2ajwa:2 *muwa:2ima</i> convenient medium		3	NF	[0.173]	
239	451.31	452.12	<i>li *l-3amaliyya *s-siya:siyya</i> for the political process	LFIC4, LFLt4-a	5	FL	[0.260]	
240	452.38	453.58	<i>*barlama:n *al-3ira:qi: *l-yawm</i>		3	NF	[0.353]	

			The Iraqi parliament today					
241	453.93	455.23	*yumathilu @*mukawina:ti@ represents@*mukawina:ti@		2	NF-	x	R, S
242	455.23	456.36	*kull *mukawina:t *ash-sha3b *al- 3ira:qi: all components of the Iraqi nation	LFIC5, LFLt5-a	4	F	[0.723]	
243	457.08	459.84	*ma: *min *mufradatin *2ijtima:3iyya bi *l-mujtama3 *al-3ira:qi: There is no social item in the Iraqi society	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.357]	
244	460.2	462.02	*2illa: wa *tajidu.naha: *mawju:da bi *l-barlama:n unless you find it existing in the parliament	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	[0.499]	
245	462.52	463.68	*bal *mawju:da bi *l-Huku:ma yet exists in the government	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[1.485]	
246	465.17	465.97	wa bi *nisabin and in rates	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[0.385]	S
247	466.35	468.67	*tatana:sabu *ma3a *Haqi:qat *Huju:mihim bi *l-3ira:q suits with their actual sizes in the Iraq	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	[1.255]	

248	469.92	470.83	<i>*Hatta: *naqTa3 *aT-Tari:q</i> to cut the road		2	NF-	x	
249	470.83	471.34	<i>3ala: *ha:2u:la:2</i> on those	LFIC6, LFLt6-a	5	FL	[1.292]	
250	472.63	474.39	<i>*wa *tashakalat *al-Huku:ma</i> And the government was formed	LFIC7, LFLt7-a	3	NF	[0.640]	
251	475.03	476.85	<i>wa *sabaqa *tashki:l *al-Huku:ma</i> And preceded formation of the government		3	NF	x	
252	476.85	478.94	<i>*mi:tha:q *sharaf wa *3ahad *sharaf</i> a code of honour and pledge of honour		3	NF	[0.287]	
253	479.23	480.18	<i>*min *3ishri:n *nuqTa</i> from twenty points	LFIC8, LFLt8-a	3	NF	[0.406]	
254	480.59	482.3	<i>*ka:na *2iHda: *ha:dhihi *n-nuqa:T</i> One of these points		3	NF	[1.096]	
255	483.4	483.82	<i>*huwa</i> was		3	NF	[0.364]	
256	484.18	485.05	<i>*2al-2itifa:q</i> the agreement		3	NF	[0.673]	
257	485.86	486.41	<i>*3ala:</i> on		3	NF	[0.256]	

258	486.66	487.83	<i>*Hal *al-masha:kil</i> solving the problems		3	NF	[0.530]	
259	488.37	489.15	<i>*2al-muta3addida</i> various	LFIC9, LFLt9-a	4	F	[0.577]	
260	489.73	490.27	<i>*raSSat</i> arranged		3	NF	[0.617]	
261	490.88	492.45	<i>*2al-Huku:matu *Saffa-ha: @*ma3a@</i> The government its tier @*ma3a@		3	NF	x	S, R
262			-um-					FP
263	492.74	494.8	<i>*bayna *l-Huku:ma *l-2itiHa:diyya wa</i> <i>*Huku:mat *al-2aqli:m</i> between the federal government and government of the province	LFIC10, LFLt10-a	3	NF	[0.990]	
264	495.79	496.3	<i>*3amalat</i> (It) worked		3	NF	[0.378]	
265	496.68	499.02	<i>*3ala: *musha:rakat *kull *al-qiwa *l-</i> <i>waTaniyya *l-3ira:qiyya</i> on participation of all the Iraqi national powers	LFIC11, LFLt11-a	3	NF	[0.544]	
266	499.56	499.99	<i>*naza3at</i> (It) removed		3	NF	x	

267	499.99	501.28	<i>*fati:l *al-Ha:la *T-Ta:2ifiyya</i> fuse of the sectarian situation	LFIC12, LFLt12-a	3	NF	[0.354]	
268	501.64	504.3	<i>*2al-yawm *al-mukawina:t *al-3ira:qiyya bi *xalfiya:tiha: *d-di:niyya</i> Today the Iraqi components with their backgrounds the religious		3	NF	[0.737]	
269	505.04	505.68	<i>wa *l-madhhabiyya</i> and the doctrinal		4	F	[0.441]	
270	506.13	506.97	<i>wa *s-siya:siyya</i> and the political		3	NF	[0.286]	
271	507.26	508.08	<i>wa *l-qawmiyya</i> and the national		3	NF	[0.292]	
272	508.37	509.08	<i>tajidha:</i> (you) find it	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.316]	
273	509.4	511.11	<i>*tan3akisu bi *shaklin *daqi:q</i> reflected in a precise way		4	NFH	[0.245]	
274	511.36	511.72	<i>@fi: l-mu@</i> <i>@fi: l-mu@</i>		2	NF-	x	R
275	511.72	512.36	<i>fi: *l-quTur</i> in the country	LFIC13, LFLt13-r	4	F	[0.532]	
276	512.89	514.8	<i>*ma: *taHta:j *al-qaDiyya *jadwal</i>		2	NF-	x	

			<i>*lu:gha:ritma:t</i> The issue (does) not need schedule of logarithms					
277	514.8	515.79	<i>wa *la: *mikrasku:b</i> and nor microscope	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.534]	
278	516.33	518.28	<i>*2unDHuru: 2ila: *r-ri2a:sa:t allati:</i> <i>*taDHhar bi *t-talfizyu:n</i> look at the leaderships that appear in the television	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	[0.693]	
279	518.97	520.45	<i>*kull *mukawina:t *ash-sha3b *al- 3ira:qi:</i> all components of the Iraqi nation		2	NF-	x	
280	520.45	521.03	<i>*mukawana *fi:h</i> (are) composed in it	LFIC14, LFLt14-r	4	F	[0.793]	
281	521.83	522.39	<i>li *dha:lik</i> Therefore	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[0.319]	
282	522.71	524.15	<i>*lam *yaxruj *waTani: *3ira:qi:</i> no Iraqi patriot (has) exited		2	NF-	x	
283	524.15	525.16	<i>3an *al-Huku:ma *l-3ira:qiyya</i> from the Iraqi government	LFIC15, LFLt15-a	4	F	[0.526]	
284	525.69	526.24	<i>*naHtarim</i>		3	NF	x	

			We respect					
285	526.24	527.12	<i>*kulli *l-2ijtiha:da:t</i> all the diligences	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.197]	
286	527.31	528.53	<i>*Hatta: *alladhi:na *yuxa:lifu:na:</i> even those-which oppose us	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	[0.426]	
287	528.95	530.92	<i>la:kinna *naqu:l bi kulli *2i3tiza:z</i> <i>min *du:ni *ghuru:r</i> but we say with all pride without arrogance	HCC, HCLt-c	4	NFH	[0.497]	
288	531.41	532.49	<i>2anna *l-3amaliyya bi *l-3ira:q</i> that the process in the Iraq		2	NF-	x	
289	532.49	533.4	<i>*tamshi: bi *shaklin</i> operates in a way	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.583]	S
290	533.98	535.55	<i>@*yansa@ *tansajimu fi: *da:xiliha:</i> @*yansa@ accords in its interior	LFIC16, LFLt16-a	4	NFH	[0.322]	R
291	535.87	537.16	<i>*kama: *2anna *l-Huku:ma *l-</i> <i>3ira:qiyya</i> Also, that the Iraqi government		2	NF-	x	
292	537.16	538.66	<i>*3a:zima 3ala: *fatiH *3ila:qa:t</i> (is) determined on opening new relations		3	NF	[0.448]	
293	539.11	541.45	<i>wa *SafaHa:t *jadi:da *ma3a *kull</i>		3	NF	[0.400]	



			<i>*duwal *al-3a:lam</i> and pages with all countries of the world					
294	541.85	543.09	<i>*bid2an bi *duwal *aj-jiwa:r</i> starting with the neighbouring countries		3	NF	[0.272]	
295	543.36	544.81	<i>*muru:ran bi *d-duwal *al-3arabiyya</i> passing by the Arabic countries		3	NF	[0.218]	
296	545.03	547.27	<i>*2intiha:2an bi *duwal *al-3a:lam</i> <i>*al-mutaHaDHir *aj-jadi:d</i> ending with the new civilised countries of the world	LFIC17, LFLt17-a HFIC6, HFt6-t6	4	F	[1.267]	
297	548.54	549	<i>*ma:</i> not		3	NF	[0.413]	
298	549.41	550.02	<i>*na3tabir</i> We (do)		3	NF	x	
299	550.02	551.5	<i>*2al-3ila:qa *ma3a *kulli *dawla</i> consider the relation with every country		3	NF	x	
300	551.5	552.39	<i>*2aSil *min *al-2uSu:l</i> an asset from the assets	LFIC1, LFLt1-n	4	F	x	
301	552.39	552.97	<i>wa li *dha:lik</i> And therefore	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	x	
302	552.97	554.27	<i>*nashkur li *kulli *ha:dhahi *d-duwal</i>		4	F	[0.108]	

			we thank for all of these countries					
303	554.4	555.36	*2istija:ba:tiha: their responses		3	NF	[0.327]	
304	555.69	556.56	wa @*tafa:3uliha:@ and @*tafa:3uliha:@		3	NF	[0.157]	R
305	556.72	557.49	wa *tafa:3uluha: and their interaction		3	NF	[1.243]	
306	558.73	559.24	*wa and		3	NF	[0.405]	FP
307	559.75	560.8	*da3maha: li *l-3ira:q their support for the Iraq	LFIC2, LFLt2-a	4	F	[0.407]	
308	561.24	563.47	wa *2aDHunn *2annakum *la: *taHta:ju:n 2ila: *mazi:d *kala:m And (I) believe that you (do) not need for more talk	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
309	563.47	563.99	*2anna *l-3ira:q that the Iraq		2	NF-	x	
310	563.99	565.42	*balad *muta3addid *ath-tharwa:t a country of various resources		3	NF	[0.123]	
311	565.54	566.25	*laysa *faqi:ran is not poor		4	F	[0.705]	

312	566.95	567.49	<i>bi *nafTihi</i> with its oil		4	F	[0.334]	S
313	567.83	568.4	<i>wa *naxlihi</i> and with its palms		4	F	[0.256]	S
314	568.66	569.26	<i>wa *ma:2ihi</i> and with its water		4	F	[0.226]	S
315	569.49	570.1	<i>wa *zar3ihi</i> and with its cultivation		4	F	x	S
316	570.1	571.36	<i>wa bi *3ataba:tihi *l-muqaddasa</i> and with its sacred thresholds	LFIC3, LFLt3-a	4	F	[0.302]	
317	571.67	572.89	<i>*kullu *shay2in fi: *l-3ira:q</i> Everything in the Iraq	LCXP, LCLP	2	NF-	x	
318	572.89	573.67	<i>*yanbuDu bi *l-ghina:</i> pulsates with the riches	HCC, HCLt-c	5	FL	[0.423]	
319	574.1	574.84	<i>*2illa *2anna-hu *al-2a:n</i> but that-it now		2	NF-	x	
320	574.84	575.79	<i>*yamurru bi *Duru:fin</i> passes through circumstances		2	F-	x	S
321	575.79	576.56	<i>*2istithna:2iya</i> exceptional	HCC, HCLt-c	4	NFH	[0.815]	
322	577.5	578.31	<i>*yataTallabu</i>		3	NF	[0.388]	

			requires					
323	578.7	579.13	* <i>da3man</i> support	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
324	579.13	579.8	<i>wa *ha: dhihi</i> and this		3	NF	[0.209]	S
325	580.01	581.18	* <i>min *2istiHqa: qa:t</i> (is) from merits	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.416]	
326	581.6	582.47	* <i>2allati: *taratabat</i> which relates		2	NF-	x	
327	582.47	583.91	* <i>3ala: *j-jara:2im *allati:</i> * <i>2irtakabatha:</i> to the crimes which (were) committed (by)		3	NF	x	
328	583.91	585.07	* <i>2al-Haraka:t *al-2irha:biyya</i> the terrorists movements		3	NF	[0.421]	
329	585.49	585.88	<i>fi: *l-3ira:q</i> in the Iraq	LFIC4, LFLt4-a	4	F	[0.909]	
330	586.79	587.76	<i>li *dha:lik *2a:d3u:kum</i> Therefore (I) invite you		3	NF	x	
331	587.76	588.27	* <i>2ila: *mazi:d</i> for more		3	NF	[0.357]	

332	588.63	589.23	<i>*min *al-2isna:d</i> of the support	LFIC5, LFLt5-a	4	F	[0.864]	
333	590.09	591.35	<i>*2ana: *shakartu @li *l-duwal@</i> I thanked @li *l-duwal@		4	F	[0.613]	R
334	591.96	592.94	<i>*kulli *duwal *al-3a:lam</i> for all countries of the world	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	x	
335	592.94	594.53	<i>*shakartu *lahum *musha:rakatahum</i> (I) thanked for them their participation		3	NF	x	
336	594.53	595.69	<i>fa 3ala: *manbar *niyu: *yu:rk</i> on stand of New York,		3	NF	[0.664]	
337	596.35	597.62	<i>wa 3ala: *manbar *pa:ri:s</i> and on stand of Paris		3	NF	x	
338	597.62	598.46	<i>wa fi: *jidda</i> and in Jeddah		3	NF	x	
339	598.46	599.93	<i>*3indama: *2iltaqayna: *sawiyyan</i> when we met together	LFIC6, LFLt6-a	3	NF	[0.480]	
340	600.41	601.31	<i>*wa *ka:nat</i> And was		2	NF-	x	
341	601.31	602.26	<i>*2istaja:bata-hum</i> their response		2	F-	x	
342	602.26	602.86	<i>*sari:3a</i>		4	NFH	[0.450]	

			rapid					
343	603.31	604.37	<i>*bi-hum *duwal *3arabiyya</i> among them Arabic countries		3	NF	x	
344	604.37	605.34	<i>bi-hum *duwal *2isla:miyya</i> among them Islamic countries		3	NF	x	
345	605.34	605.97	<i>wa *2u:wrupiyya</i> and European		3	NF	x	
346	605.97	607.32	<i>wa *kadha:lik *junu:b *sharq</i> <i>*2a:siya:</i> and also south east Asia		3	NF	x	
347	607.32	608.09	<i>wa *kadha:lik @*2amri:@</i> and also @*2amri:@		2	NF-	x	R
348	608.09	608.96	<i>*2amri:ka: wa *2ustura:liya:</i> American and Australia	LFIC7, LFLt7-a	4	F	[0.270]	
349	609.23	610.05	<i>*kull *ha:dhahi *d-duwal</i> All these countries	LCXP, LCLP	4	NFH	[0.212]	
350	610.26	610.8	<i>*daxalat</i> entered	LFIC8, LFLt8-r	4	F	[1.049]	
351	611.85	612.27	<i>*wa</i> And		3	NF	[0.484]	FP
352	612.75	613.76	<i>*la: *nataSawwar</i>	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	

			(let) us not imagine					
353	613.76	614.82	*2anna *sh-sha3b *al-3ira:qi: that the Iraqi nation		2	NF-	x	
354	614.82	615.7	bi *Ha:ja *2ila: *shay2 (is) in need of a thing	LFIC9, LFLt9-a	4	F	[0.366]	
355	616.06	616.96	*2aS3abu *shay2in Most difficult thing		2	NF-	x	S
356	616.96	618.78	bi *3amaliyyat *al-muwa:jaha bi *l- Harb *al-bariyya in process of the confrontation in the ground war		3	NF	[0.250]	
357	619.03	619.59	*huwa *j-jundi: is the soldier	LFIC10, LFLt10-a	5	FL	[0.858]	
358	620.45	621.76	huwa *d-dam *al-mutadaffiq It is the blood the flowing		3	NF	[0.928]	
359	622.69	623.57	wa *l-mutashshaxib and the streaming		2	NF-	x	
360	623.57	624.9	min *3uru:q *al-3ira:qi:yi:n from veins of the Iraqis	LFIC11, LFLt11-a	4	F	[0.411]	
361	625.31	625.72	*ha:dha: This	LCXP, LCLP	4	NFH	x	

362	625.72	626.67	<i>*2iHna da *unqaddimah</i> we are providing	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.338]	
363	627.01	627.99	<i>*ma-nri:d *2akthar min *ha:dha:</i> we (do) not want more than this	LFIC12, LFLt12-a	4	F	[0.451]	
364	628.44	628.91	<i>*2amma:</i> As for		3	NF	[0.184]	
365	629.09	630.45	<i>*2umu:r *al-2uxra: *l-2insa:niyya</i> the other humanitarian aspects		3	NF	[0.415]	
366	630.87	631.83	<i>*min *da3min *2a:xar</i> of other support,		4	NFH	[0.365]	
367	632.2	633.66	<i>fa *sha3buna: bi *Ha:ja *2ila:</i> <i>*dha:lik</i> then our nation (is) in need for that	LFIC13, LFLt13-a	4	NFH	[0.725]	
368	634.38	635.76	<i>*naHnu *nuqa:til bi *n-niya:ba</i> We fight on the behalf	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.374]	
369	636.14	637.03	<i>*naHnu *nuqaddim @*bi l-@</i> we provide @*bi l-@		2	NF-	x	R
370	637.03	637.61	<i>bi n-niya:ba</i> on the behalf	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.309]	
371	637.92	638.59	<i>*la:kinnana:</i> but	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[0.491]	



372			-u:h-						FP
373	639.31	640.52	*nata3ashshamu *bikum we hope in you	HCC, HCLt-c	4	NFH	x		
374	640.62	642.09	*2an *tartaqu: *2ila: *mustawa: to ascend to level of		3	NF	x		
375	642.2	642.89	*ha: dhihi *l-mas2u: liyya this responsibility	LFIC14, LFLt14-a HFIC7, HFt7-t7	5	FL	[0.435]		
376	643.33	644.39	*2aj-ja: mi3atu *l-3arabiyya The Arab League		3	NF	x		
377	644.39	647.31	*yanbaghi: 2an *taku: n *j-ja: mi3atu *l-3arabiyya *ja: mi3atan *3arabiyya ought to be the Arab League an Arabic assembler		5	FL	[1.497]		
378	648.81	649.3	*Haqi: qa (an) actuality	LFIC1, LFLt1-n	3	NF	[1.093]		
379	650.39	652.45	*2ay *malaf *min *duwal *al-3a: lam *al-multahib *2al-2a: n Any folder from the flaming countries of the world now		3	NF	x		
380	652.45	653.17	*2awwal ma *nufakir first what we think	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x		

381	653.17	654.66	<i>*nadxul *min *bawa: bati *s-silm</i> (is) entering from portal of the peace		3	NF	[0.422]	
382	655.08	656.33	<i>wa *min *bawa: bati *l-2amn</i> and from portal of the security	LFIC2, LFLt2-a	3	NF	[1.119]	
383	657.45	658.29	<i>*kull *al-masha: kil</i> All the problems	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[0.380]	
384	658.74	659.32	<i>*tamaDHharat</i> appeared		3	NF	x	
385	659.32	660.53	<i>bi *2ashka: lin *muxtalifa</i> in different forms	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.580]	
386	661.14	661.95	<i>*la: kinna *al-muHHarik</i> but the initiator	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	x	
387	661.95	662.69	<i>*xalfaha: *wa: Hid</i> behind them (is) one	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.215]	
388	662.9	663.9	<i>*ta3rifu: na *ma: dha: *2a3ni:</i> you know what (I) mean	LFIC3, LFLt3-a	5	FL	[1.089]	
389	664.99	666.61	<i>*yajib 2an *yaku: n *al-mu3a: dil</i> <i>*huwa *s-silm</i> The equation has to be the peace		3	NF	[0.363]	
390	666.97	668	<i>wa *HafaDH *kilmata *ash-sha3ab</i> and maintaining word of the nation	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	

391	668	668.99	<i>*sawa:2 *naqu:l fi: *l-yaman</i> whether we say in the Yemen		3	NF	[0.290]	
392	669.28	670.02	<i>wa 2illa fi: *li:biya:</i> and or in Libya		3	NF	[0.216]	
393	670.24	671.01	<i>wa 2illa fi: *su:riya:</i> and or Syria		3	NF	[0.210]	
394	671.22	672.98	<i>wa 2illa fi: *2ay *manTaqa *multahiba</i> and or in any flaming area	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.455]	
395	673.43	674.12	<i>*la: *ya3Si:</i> (it) does not violate	LFIC4, LFLt4-a	4	F	[1.011]	
396	675.13	677.75	<i>*la: *yu:wjad *shay2 *3aSSi *3ala:</i> <i>*d-dublu:ma:siyya:t</i> There (is) nothing difficult for the diplomacies	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
397	677.75	679.8	<i>*3indama: *tartaqi: *2ila: *risa:lat</i> <i>*ad-dublu:ma:siyya</i> when (it) ascends to message of the diplomacy	LFIC5, LFLt5-a	4	F	[1.033]	
398	680.83	682.12	<i>*ma:ku: *balad *bala: *xila:fa:t</i> There is no country without disputes	LFIC6, LFLt6-a	3	NF	[0.450]	
399	682.57	684.2	<i>*ma:ku: *xila:f *ma: *yanHall bi *d-</i>		3	NF	x	

			<i>dublu:ma:siyya</i> There is no dispute which (is) not solved by the diplomacy					
400	684.2	685.19	<i>bi @*Taruq@ bi *Turuq *silmiyya</i> by @*Taruq@ by peaceful methods	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	[0.293]	R
401	685.48	686.65	<i>*la:kinnana: *yajib 2an *nuji:d</i> but we have to master		4	NFH	[0.216]	
402	686.86	688.01	<i>*fan *Sina:3at *al-Hulu:l</i> art of creating solutions		4	F	[0.676]	
403	688.69	691.05	<i>*muHa:wala *2u:wla: wa</i> <i>*muHa:wala *tha:niya wa *muHa:wala</i> <i>*tha:ltha</i> first attempt and second attempt and third attempt	LFIC7, LFLt7-a	4	F	[0.577]	
404	691.62	692.04	<i>*ha:dha:</i> This	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[0.560]	
405			<i>-u:h-</i>				FP	
406	693	693.49	<i>*yulqa:</i> relies		3	NF	x	
407	693.49	693.99	<i>*3alayna:</i> upon us		2	NF-	x	

408	693.99	694.5	<i>*jami:3an</i> all	LFIC8, LFLt8-a	4	F	[0.967]	
409	695.46	696.04	<i>*2arju: *2an</i> (I) hope that		3	NF	[0.387]	
410	696.43	697.06	<i>*tartaqi:</i> ascends		2	F-	x	
411	697.06	698.21	<i>*2aj-ja:mi3a *al-3arabiyya</i> the Arab League	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.380]	
412	698.59	699.17	<i>li *talthim</i> to bandage		2	F-	x	
413	699.17	699.82	<i>*jira:Ha</i> wounds		3	NF	x	S
414	699.82	700.84	<i>*falasTi:n *wa</i> of Palestine and		3	NF	x	
415	700.84	702.17	<i>*ghazza wa *l-quds *ash-shari:f</i> Gaza and the honourable Jerusalem		4	F	[0.883]	
416	703.05	703.98	<i>*min *2intiha:ka:t</i> from violations of		3	NF	[0.138]	
417	704.24	704.74	<i>*2isra:2i:l</i> Israel	LFIC9, LFLt9-a	4	F	[1.239]	
418	705.98	707.49	<i>*2arju: 2an *taHfaD *ha:dhihi *d-</i>		3	NF	x	

			<i>dima:2</i> (I) hope that this blood (is) conserved						
419	707.49	708.4	<i>*3ala: *Tu:l *at-ta:ri:x</i> across length of the history	LFIC10, LFLt10-a	3	NF	x		
420	708.4	709.42	<i>*mundhu *2an *wulidna:</i> Since that we were born	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x		
421	709.42	710.95	<i>*narDa3u min *Hali:bi</i> <i>*2ummaha:tina:</i> we nurse from milk of our mothers		4	F	[0.381]		
422	711.33	712.85	<i>*2intiha:k *falasTi:n</i> violation of Palestine		4	F	[0.951]		
423	713.8	714.63	<i>*2umm *al-maSa:2ib</i> mother of the calamities		3	NF	x		
424	714.63	715.86	<i>wa *2umm *2al-2intiSa:ra:t</i> and mother of the victories	LFIC11, LFLt11-a	4	F	[0.881]		
425	716.74	717.72	<i>*jarHuna: *n-na:zif</i> Our bleeding wound	LCXP, LCLP	3	NF	[0.539]		
426	718.26	718.97	<i>*huna:ka *bada2</i> started there	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.210]		
427	719.18	719.9	<i>wa *2istamara</i> and continued		3	NF	[0.260]	S	

428	720.16	721.04	<i>*3ala: *Tu:l *at-ta:ri:x</i> across length of the history	LFIC12, LFLt12-a	4	F	[0.403]	
429	721.44	723.27	<i>*naHnu *ma3a *maSur fi:</i> <i>*mu3a:na:tah wa *masha:kilah</i> We (are) with Egypt in its suffering and its problems;		3	NF	[0.206]	
430	723.48	724.72	<i>*ma3a *kulli *dawlatin *3arabiyya</i> (and) with every Arabic country	LFIC13, LFLt13-a HFIC8, HFt8-t8	4	F	[0.506]	
431	725.22	726.82	<i>*qabla *2an *2axtam *Hadi:thi: *la:</i> <i>*budda *2an</i> Before that (I) conclude my talk (I) have to		3	NF	[0.606]	
432	727.43	727.89	<i>*2ashkur</i> thank	HCC, HCLt-c	4	F	x	
433	727.89	728.98	<i>*kull *alladhi:na *2asha:ru:</i> all whom referred		3	NF	x	
434	728.98	730.04	<i>bi *shaklin *muba:shir</i> in a direct way		3	NF	[0.500]	
435	730.54	731.49	<i>*2aw *ghayr *muba:shir</i> or indirectly		3	NF	[0.535]	
436	732.03	733.28	<i>*bi *tajrubat *al-3ira:q</i>	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	[0.261]	

			to experience of the Iraq					
437	733.54	734.93	wa *da3wa 2ila: *2isna:d *al-3ira:q and appealed to support the Iraq	LFIC1, LFLt1-n	3	NF	x	
438	734.93	735.48	wa *2ashkur And (I) thank		3	NF	[0.353]	
439	735.83	736.41	*ri2a:sat head of		3	NF	[0.392]	S
440	736.9	737.33	*2al-majlis the assembly	HCC, HCLt-c	3	NF	x	
441	737.33	739.6	*mutamaniyyan li *2axi: wa *3azi:zi: wa *Sadi:qi: wishing for my brother and my cherished and my friend		3	NF	[0.389]	
442	739.99	740.86	*2al-2usta:dh *na:Sir the master Nasser		3	NF	[0.543]	
443	741.4	741.93	*ju:da Judeh	Unfinished LFIC2, LFLt2-a	3	NF	[0.338]	
444	742.27	742.99	*2ashkur *lahu (I) thank for him		3	NF	[0.357]	S
445			-u:h-					FP
446	743.67	744.46	*ha:dhahi *al-furSa	LFIC3, LFLt3-a	3	NF	x	



			this opportunity					
447	744.46	746.12	wa *2atamanna: *lahu *kull *at-tawfi:q And (I) hope for him all the best		3	NF	x	
448	746.12	747.21	bi *n-naja:H bi *muhimatih in the succeeding in his mission	LFIC4, LFLt4-a	3	NF	x	
449	747.21	749.03	wa *s-sala:mu *3alaykum wa *raHmatu *alla:hi wa *baraka:tuh The peace and Allah's mercy and blessings upon you all	FE1 HFIC9, HFt9-t9	4	F	unknown	

### Appendix C: Intonational, temporal, syntactic, and discourse segmentations of N

lines	starts	ends	text	syntax-discourse structures	intonational structures	edge tones	unfilled pauses	other phenomena
-------	--------	------	------	-----------------------------	-------------------------	------------	-----------------	-----------------

1	18.55	20.61	<i>*2idhan *2i3tabara *ra2i:s *al-wuzara:2 *al-ba:kista:ni:</i> So the Pakistani prime minister considered		4	NFH	x	
2	20.61	21.38	<i>*nawa:z *shari:f</i> Nawaz Sharif		4	NFH	x	
3	21.38	22.9	<i>*2al-masa:sa bi *2amn *as-su3u:diyya</i> the violation of Saudi's security		3	NF	x	
4	22.9	24	<i>*xaTTan *2aHmar</i> a red line	LFIC1, LFLt1-n	3	NF	[0.577]	
5	24.58	25.86	<i>wa *ta3ahhada *mujaddadan</i> And (he) pledged again		4	NFH	x	
6	25.86	26.89	<i>*bi *d-difa:3i *3an-ha:</i> to defend it	HCC, HCLt-c	4	NFH	x	
7	26.89	27.48	<i>*fi: *Ha:li</i> in case	LCXP, LCLP	2	NF-	x	S
8	27.48	29.63	<i>*ta3arruDi *2amni-ha: wa *wuHdati-ha: li *l-xaTar</i> its security and its unity was exposed to the danger	LFIC2, LFLt2-a	3	NF	[0.860]	

9	30.49	30.85	<i>wa *qad</i> And had		2	NF-	x	
10			<i>-u:h-</i>					FP
11	31.2	31.75	<i>*shajaba</i> condemned		2	NF-	x	S
12	31.75	32.25	<i>*shari:f</i> Sharif		3	NF	x	
13	32.25	35.66	<i>*2iTa:Hat *al-Hu:thiyyi:na bi *r- ra2i:s *al-yamani: *al-muntaxab wa* *Huku:mat-ih</i> the Houthis overthrowing of the elected Yemeni president and his government	LFIC3, LFLt3-a	3	NF	[0.793]	
14	36.45	36.83	<i>wa *ra2a:</i> And (he) viewed		3	NF	x	
15	36.83	39.26	<i>*2anna *mas2u:li:yyati *2i3a:dati *sh-shar3iyya li *l-yaman</i> responsibility of restoring legitimisation of the Yemen	HCC, HCLt-c	4	NFH	[0.357]	
16	39.62	40.42	<i>*mas2u:liyyatun</i> a responsibility		3	NF	[0.400]	
17	40.82	43.9	<i>*taqa3u 3ala: *3a:tiqi *l-mujtama3</i>	LFIC4, LFLt4-a	3	NF	[1.075]	

			<i>*ad-dawliyyi bi *2asr-ih</i> falls upon shoulder of the international society in its whole					
18	44.97	47.07	<i>*al-mawqifu *al-ba:kista:ni: *al-mu3lan fi: *r-riya:D</i> The declared Pakistani position in Riyadh,		3	NF	[0.233]	
19	47.3	48.59	<i>*lam *yakun *mutama:hiyyan</i> was not accord		3	NF	x	
20	48.59	50.47	<i>ma3a *qara:ri *al-barlama:n fi: *2isla:m *2aba:d</i> with decision of the parliament in Islam Abad		3	NF	x	
21	50.47	51.6	<i>*qabla *naHwi *2isbu:3ayn</i> before about two weeks	LFIC5, LFLt-a	3	NF	[0.634]	
22	52.23	52.65	<i>wa *alladhi:</i> And whom	LCXP, LCLP	2	F-	x	
23	52.65	53.88	<i>*qarara bi *l-2ijma:3</i> decided by unanimity		3	NF	[0.391]	
24	54.27	57.09	<i>*2ilza:m *al-Huku:mati bi *l-wuqu:fi 3ala: *al-Hiya:d</i>		3	NF	[0.392]	

			(to) bind the government to the stand on the neutrality					
25	57.49	58.07	<i>fi: *l-Harbi</i> in the war		2	F-	x	S
26	58.07	58.96	<i>*bayna *t-taHa:luf</i> between the Alliance		3	NF	[0.462]	
27	59.43	60.11	<i>wa *l-Hu:thiyyi:n</i> and the Houthis	LFIC6, LFLt6-a HFIC1, HFt1-t1	5	FL	[1.021]	

## References

- Abdelghany, H. (2010). *Prosodic phrasing and modifier attachment in Standard Arabic sentence processing*. (PhD thesis), City University of New York.
- Abu-Mansour, M. H. (2011). *The phonology-syntax interface: phrasal syncope in Makkan Arabic*. Paper presented at the In E. Broselow & H. Ouali (Eds.), *Perspectives on Arabic Linguistics. Papers from the annual symposia on Arabic Linguistics. Volume XXII-XXIII: College Park, Maryland, 2008 and Milwaukee, Wisconsin, 2009*. (pp. 35-56). Amsterdam/Philadelphia: John Benjamins.
- Al-Jaafari, I. (2011 October 20). mas2u:liyāt al-2ama:na wa 2irja:3 al-2ama:nah li l-2itila:f. "The responsibility of trust and returning back the trust to the alliance" [Video File]. from <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hWXikfjaOoE>
- Al-Jaafari, I. (2015 March 09). kilmat 2ibra:hi:m al-ja3fari: wazi:r al-xa:rijiya l-3ira:qi: bi 2ijtima:3 al-dawra 143 al-3a:diya li ja:mi3at al-duwal al-3arabiya. "Speech of Ibrahim Al-Ja'fari; the Iraqi foreign minister of affairs, in 143rd regular session of the League of Arab States" [Video File] from <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=C2d9neB7ieE&list=PLkpf57NxU6CIMPcluPsULFtBfaSqrz9BH&index=16>
- Al-Maudūdī, S. A.-A. I., & Ansari, Z. I. (1990). *Towards understanding the Quran : English version of Tafhim Al-Qur'an* (Vol. 3). Leicester: Islamic Foundation.
- Al-Maudūdī, S. A.-A. I., & Ansari, Z. I. (2009). *Towards understanding the Qur'an : English version of Tafhim Al-Qur'an* (Vol. 9). Leicester: Islamic Foundation.
- Almaany, an online electronic dictionary. (n.d.). from <https://www.almaany.com/>
- Andersen, H. (2011). Introduction: Sandhi. In H. Andersen (Ed.), *Sandhi phenomena in the languages of Europe* (Vol. 33, pp. 1-8). Walter de Gruyter.
- Badawi, E. (1973). Mustawayaat al-'arabiyya al-mu 'aaSira fii MiSr (Levels of contemporary Arabic in Egypt). *Cairo: Daar al-Ma 'aarif*.
- Bannert, R., Botinis, A., Gawronska, B., Katsika, A., & Sandblom, E. (2003). *Discourse structure and prosodic correlates*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the XVth international congress of phonetic sciences, pp. 1229-1232.
- Beckman, M. E. (1986). *Stress and non-stress accent*. Dordrecht: Foris.
- Beckman, M. E., Hirschberg, J., & Shattuck-Hufnagel, S. (2005). The original tobi system and the evolution of the tobi framework. In S. A. Jun (Ed.), *Prosodic models and transcription: towards prosodic typology*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Beckman, M. E., & Pierrehumbert, J. B. (1986). Intonational structure in Japanese and English. *Phonology Yearbook*, 3, 255-309.
- Bhatia, V. K. (2010). Interdiscursivity in professional communication. *Discourse & communication*, 4(1), 32-50.
- Blaauw, E. (1994). The contribution of prosodic boundary markers to the perceptual difference between read and spontaneous speech. *Speech Communication*, 14(4), 359-375.
- Blanc, H. (1964). *Communal dialects in Baghdad* (Vol. 10): Cambridge, Harvard UP.
- Bolinger, D. (1972). Accent is predictable (if you're a mind-reader). *Language*, 633-644.
- Brown, G. (1977). *Listening to spoken English*. London: Longman.
- Bruce, G. (1977). *Swedish word accents in sentence perspective*. Lund: Gleerup.
- Bruce, G., & Touati, P. (1992). On the analysis of prosody in spontaneous speech with exemplification from Swedish and French. *Speech Communication*, 11(4), 453-458.
- Bruce, G., & Touati, P. (2009). On the analysis of prosody in spontaneous dialogue. *Working Papers in Linguistics*, 36, 37-55.

- Castro, L., & De Moraes, J. A. (2008). *The temporal structure of professional speaking styles in Brazilian Portuguese*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of ISCA Tutorial and Research Workshop on Experimental Linguistics, Athens, p. 53-56, 2008.
- Castro, L., Freitas, M., Moraes, J., & Serridge, B. (2010a). Characterizing variation in fundamental frequency contours of professional speaking styles. *Proceeding of Speech Prosody, Chicago*.
- Castro, L., Freitas, M., Moraes, J., & Serridge, B. (2010b). Listeners' Ability to identify professional speaking styles based on prosodic cues. *Proceeding of Speech Prosody, Chicago*.
- Chahal, D. (1999). *A preliminary analysis of lebanese arabic intonation*. Paper presented at the Conference of the Australian Linguistic Society, pp. 1-17.
- Chahal, D., & Hellmuth, S. (2014). The intonation of Lebanese and Egyptian Arabic. In S. A. Jun (Ed.), *Prosodic Typology II: The Phonology of Intonation and Phrasing* (pp. 365-404). Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Cruttenden, A. (1996). *Intonation* (Second Edition ed.). Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Crystal, D. (1969). *Prosodic systems and intonation in English*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Crystal, D. (1975). *The English tone of voice: Essays in intonation, prosody and paralanguage*. London: Hodder Arnold.
- Curriculum Vitae. (n.d.). from <http://www.mofa.gov.iq/en/submenu.php?id=2>
- Dedaić, M. N. (2006). Political speeches and persuasive argumentation. In K. Brown (Ed.), *Encyclopedia of Language and Linguistics* (pp. 700-707): Elsevier.
- Denton, R. E. (1996). Series foreword. In R. E. Denton & R. L. Holloway (Eds.), *The Clinton Presidency: Images, Issues, and Communication Strategies* (pp. ix-xi). Westport: Praeger.
- Di Cristo, A., Auran, C., Bertrand, R., Chanut, C., & Portes, C. (2003). *An integrative approach to the relations of prosody to discourse: towards a multilinear representation of an interface network*. Paper presented at the Interfaces Prosodiques, pp. 29-34.
- Dickins, J. (2010). Junction in English and Arabic: syntactic, discoursal and denotative features. *Journal of Pragmatics*, 42(4), 1076-1136.
- Dickins, J., Hervey, S., & Higgins, I. (2017). *Thinking Arabic translation: A course in translation method: Arabic to English* (Second ed.). Routledge.
- Eppler, E., & Ozon, G. (2013). *English words and sentences : an introduction*. Cambridge; New York: Cambridge University Press.
- Estelles-Arguedas, M. (2015). Expressing evidentiality through prosody? Prosodic voicing in reported speech in Spanish colloquial conversations. *Journal of Pragmatics*, 85, 138-154.
- Fairclough, N. (1992). *Discourse and social change*. Cambridge: Polity Press.
- Feldhausen, I., & Delais-Roussarie, E. (2012). *La structuration prosodique et les relations syntaxe/prosodie dans le discours politique*. Paper presented at the Actes de la conférence conjointe JEP-TALN-RECITAL 2012.
- Ferguson, C. A. (1959). Diglossia. *Word*, 15(2), 325-340.
- Fletcher, J., Grabe, E., & Warren, P. (2004). Intonational variation in four dialects of English: the high rising tune. In S. A. Jun (Ed.), *Prosodic typology. The Phonology of Intonation and Phrasing*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- football. (2015 November 19). ba:kista:n tuhadad 2ira:n bi l-qunbula l-nawawiya 2idha: 2a3tadat 3ala: l-su3u:diya " Pakistan threatens Iran with the nuclear bomb if it assaults Saudia Arabia" [Video File]. from <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wZfBHZhBro8>
- Fox, A. (2002). *Prosodic Features and Prosodic Structure: The Phonology of 'Suprasegmentals'*: OUP Oxford.
- Frota, S., Arvaniti, A., & D'Imperio, M. (2012). Prosodic representations: prosodic structure, constituents, and their implementation segment-to-tone association tonal alignment. In A. Cohn, C. Fougeron & M. and Huffman (Eds.), *The Oxford Handbook of Laboratory Phonology*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

- Gargett, A., AlGethami, G., & Hellmuth, S. (2014). *DiVE-Arabic: Gulf Arabic Dialogue in a Virtual Environment*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the Ninth International Conference on Language Resources and Evaluation (LREC'14).
- Geluykens, R., & Swerts, M. (1994). Prosodic cues to discourse boundaries in experimental dialogues. *Speech Communication, 15*(1), 69-77.
- Grosz, B., & Hirschberg, J. (1992). *Some intonational characteristics of discourse structure*. Paper presented at the Second International Conference on Spoken Language Processing, 1: 429-432, Banff, Alberta, Canada.
- Halle, M., & Chomsky, N. (1968). *The sound pattern of English*. New York: Harper & Row.
- Halliday, M. A. K. (1970). *A course in spoken English intonation*. London: Oxford University Press.
- Halliday, M. A. K., & Hasan, R. (1976). *Cohesion in English*. London: Longman.
- Halmari, H. (2005). In search of successful political persuasion: a comparison of the styles of Bill Clinton and Ronald Reagan. *Pragmatics & beyond. New series, 130*, 105-134.
- Harrell, R. S. (1960). A Linguistic Analysis of Egyptian Radio Arabic. In C. A. Ferguson (Ed.), *Contributions to Arabic Linguistics*. Harvard University Press, Cambridge, MA.
- Hayes, B. (1989). The prosodic hierarchy in meter. *Rhythm and meter. Phonetics and phonology, 1*, 201-260.
- Hellmuth, S. (2004). Prosodic weight and phonological phrasing in Cairene Arabic. In N.Adams, A. Cooper, F. Perrill & T. Wier (Eds.), *Proceedings of the 40th Meeting of the Chicago Linguistics Society: The Main Session (40 ed.)*, (pp. 97-111). Chicago: Chicago Linguistic Society.
- Hellmuth, S. (2006). *Intonational pitch accent distribution in Egyptian Arabic*. (PhD thesis), School of Oriental and African Studies: University of London.
- Hellmuth, S. (2007). The relationship between prosodic structure and pitch accent distribution: evidence from Egyptian Arabic. *The Linguistic Review, 24*(2-3), 291-316.
- Hellmuth, S. (2010). Functional complementarity is only skin deep: evidence from Egyptian Arabic for the autonomy of syntax and phonology in the expression of focus. In N.Erteschik-Shir & L. Rochman (Eds.), *The sound patterns of syntax* (pp. 247-270 ). Cambridge/M.A.: Oxford University Press
- Hellmuth, S. (2011). *How many levels of phrasing? Empirical questions and typological implications*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the West Coast Conference on Formal Linguistics, 28, 258-266. .
- Hellmuth, S. (2012). Variable cues to phrasing: finding edges in Egyptian Arabic. In T.Borowsky, S. Kawahara, T. Shinya & M. Sugahara (Eds.), *Prosody matters: Essays in honor of Lisa Selkirk* (pp. 237-279). London: Equinox.
- Hellmuth, S. (2014). Exploring the syntax-phonology interface in Arabic. In O. Soltan & S. Davies (Eds.), *Perspectives on Arabic Linguistics XXVI*: John Benjamins.
- Hellmuth, S. (2017). Prosodic variation in Arabic. In E. Al-Wer & U. Horesh (Eds.), *Routledge Handbook of Arabic Sociolinguistics*: Routledge.
- Hellmuth, S. (2018). *Variation in polar interrogative contours within and between Arabic dialects*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the 9th International Conference on Speech Prosody 2018 (pp. 989-993).
- Hellmuth, S., & Almbark, R. (2017). Intonational Variation in Arabic database. *prep*. [www.york.ac.uk/res/ivar](http://www.york.ac.uk/res/ivar).
- Hirschberg, J. B., & Rosenberg, A. (2005). *Acoustic/prosodic and lexical correlates of charismatic speech*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of Interspeech'2005 - Eurospeech.
- Holes, C. (1993). The uses of variation: A study of the political speeches of Gamal Abd Al-Nasir. *AMSTERDAM STUDIES IN THE THEORY AND HISTORY OF LINGUISTIC SCIENCE SERIES 4*, 13-13.
- Holes, C. (1994). Modern Arabic: structures, functions, and varieties. London/New York: Longman.
- Holes, C. (1995). The structure and function of parallelism and repetition in spoken Arabic: a sociolinguistic study. *Journal of semitic studies, 40*(1), 57-81.
- Holmes, J. (2012). *An introduction to sociolinguistics*. Harlow: Pearson.



- Hurford, J. R. (1994). *Grammar: A student's guide*: Cambridge University Press.
- Jansen, W., Gregory, M. L., & Brenier, J. M. (2001). *Prosodic correlates of directly reported speech: evidence from conversational speech*. Paper presented at the ISCA Workshop on Prosody in Speech Recognition and Understanding, pp. 77–80, Red Banks, NJ.
- Jastrow, O. O. (2006). Iraq. In K. Versteegh, M. Eid, A. Elgibali, M. Woidich & A. Zaborski (Eds.), *Encyclopedia of Arabic language and linguistics* (Vol. 2). Leiden/Boston Brill.
- Johnstone, B. (1983). Presentation as proof: The language of Arabic rhetoric. *Anthropological linguistics*, 47-60.
- Johnstone, B. (1991). *Repetition in Arabic discourse: Paradigms, syntagms and the ecology of language* (Vol. 18): John Benjamins Publishing.
- Kausch, R. (2011). Fre:ac (Version 1.0.21a) [Computer software]. Retrieved from <http://www.freac.org/index.php/en/homepage-mainmenu-1> (Accessed Dec/05/2013)
- Klewitz, G., & Couper-Kuhlen, E. (1999). Quote–unquote? The role of prosody in the contextualization of reported speech sequences. *Pragmatics. Quarterly Publication of the International Pragmatics Association (IPrA)*, 9(4), 459-485.
- Kramer, A. E. (2008 June 08). Ex-premier is expelled from governing party in Iraq, *The New York Times*, p. A16. Retrieved from <http://www.nytimes.com/2008/06/08/world/middleeast/08iraq.html>
- Labov, W. (1973). *Sociolinguistic patterns*. Philadelphia, PA: University of Pennsylvania Press.
- Ladd, D. R. (1986). Intonational phrasing: the case for recursive prosodic structure. *Phonology Yearbook*, 3, 311-340.
- Ladd, D. R. (2008). *Intonational phonology* (Second Edition ed.). Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Lahlali, E. M. (2012). Repetition and ideology in Nasrallah’s political speeches. *Arab Media & Society*, 15, 1-13.
- The Language Archive. (2016 May 19). from <http://tla.mpi.nl/tools/tla-tools/elan/>
- Latif, E. A. (2015). Presidential oratory in action: the Egyptian uprising as a rhetorical war. *Research Journal of English Language and Literature (RJELAL)*, 3(3), 515-530.
- Latif, E. A. (2016). The seeing and the blind: interdiscursivity in Arabic political discourse *International Journal of English Language, Literature, and Translation Studies (IJELR)*, 3(2), 175-186.
- Lehiste, I. (1975). The phonetic structure of paragraphs. In A. Cohen & S. G. Nootboom (Eds.), *Structure and process in speech perception* (pp. 195-206): Cambridge, MA: Springer.
- Liberman, M., & Prince, A. (1977). On stress and linguistic rhythm. *Linguistic inquiry*, 8(2), 249-336.
- MacDonald, R. W. (2015). *The League of Arab States: A Study in Dynamics of Regional Organization*: Princeton University Press.
- Mazraani, N. (1997). *Aspects of language variation in Arabic political speech-making*. Richmond/Surrey: Curzon Press.
- McCarthy, J. J. (2011). Pausal Phonology and Morpheme Realization. In T. Borowsky, S. Kawahara, T. Shinya & M. Sugahara (Eds.), *Prosody matters: Essays in honor of Lisa Selkirk*. London: Equinox.
- McCarthy, J. J., & Prince, A. (1996). *Prosodic morphology 1986 (Revised version of McCarthy & Prince 1986.) Ms, University of Massachusetts, Amherst & Brandeis University*.
- Mitchell, T. F. (1986). What is educated spoken Arabic? *International Journal of the sociology of language*, 61(1), 7-32.
- Nespor, M., & Vogel, I. (2007). *Prosodic phonology: with a new foreword* (Vol. 28): Walter de Gruyter.
- Nir. (1988). Electoral rhetoric in Israel - The televised debates. A study in political discourse. *Language Learning*, 38(2), 187-208.
- O'Connor, J. D., & Arnold, G. F. (1973). *Intonation of colloquial English: a practical handbook* (Vol. 1). London: Longman.

- Parkinson, D. (1991). Searching for modern Fusha: real life formal Arabic. *Al-Arabiyya*, 24, 31-64.
- Pierrehumbert, J. (1980). *The phonology and phonetics of English intonation*. (PhD thesis), Massachusetts Institute of Technology.
- Pierrehumbert, J., & Beckman, M. (1988). *Japanese tone structure*. Cambridge MA: MIT Press.
- qara:ra:t majlis ja:mi3at al-duwal al-3arabiyya 3ala: l-mustawa: l-wiza:ri: fi: dawratihi l-3a:diyya (143)". "Resolutions of the Council of the League of Arab States at the ministerial level in its regular session (143). (2015 March 8). from <https://www.google.co.uk/url?sa=t&rct=j&q=&esrc=s&source=web&cd=1&cad=rja&uact=8&ved=0ahUKEWj6lrmezeHVAhUfM8AKHXW7DslQFggpMAA&url=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.lasportal.org%2Far%2Fcouncils%2Flascouncil%2FDocuments%2F%25D9%2582%25D8%25B1%25D8%25A7%25D8%25A7%25D8%25AA%2520%25D9%2585%25D8%25AC%25D9%2584%25D8%25B3%2520%25D8%25AC%25D8%25A7%25D9%2585%25D8%25B9%25D8%25A9%2520%25D8%25A7%25D9%2584%25D8%25AF%25D9%2588%25D9%2584%2520%25D8%25A7%25D9%2584%25D8%25B9%25D8%25B1%25D8%25A8%25D9%258A%25D8%25A9%2520%25D8%25B9%25D9%2584%25D9%2589%2520%25D8%25A7%25D9%2584%25D9%2585%25D8%25B3%25D8%25AA%25D9%2588%25D9%2589%2520%25D8%25A7%25D9%2584%25D9%2588%25D8%25B2%25D8%25A7%25D8%25B1%25D9%258A%2520%25D9%2581%25D9%258A%2520%25D8%25AF%25D9%2588%25D8%25B1%25D8%25AA%25D9%2587%2520%25D8%25A7%25D9%2584%25D8%25B9%25D8%25A7%25D8%25AF%25D9%258A%25D8%25A9%2520143.pdf&usq=AFQjCNEdRT3Y5OKJLHyPGuP26ykyVICHvg>
- Rifaat, K. (2005). *The structure of Arabic intonation: a preliminary investigation*. Paper presented at the In M. T. Alhawary & E. Benmamoun (Eds.) Perspectives on Arabic Linguistics. Papers from the seventeenth and eighteenth annual symposia on Arabic linguistics. Volume XVII–XVIII: Alexandria, 2003 and Norman, Oklahoma 2004. (pp. 49-68). Amsterdam/Philadelphia: John Benjamins.
- Roach, P. (1983). *English phonetics and phonology: a practical course*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Ronald, B. (1983). *Political Judgement*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Rosenberg, A., & Hirschberg, J. (2009). Charisma perception from text and speech. *Speech Communication*, 51(7), 640-655.
- Rosenhouse, J. (2011). Intonation in the colloquial Arabic of Haifa: a syntactic-phonetic sociolinguistic study. *Israel Studies in Language and Society*, 4(1), 117-142.
- Rotondo, J. A. (1984). Clustering analysis of subjective partitions of text\*. *Discourse Processes*, 7(1), 69-88.
- Ryding, K. C. (2005). *A reference grammar of modern standard Arabic*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Schaffner, C. (1996). Editorial: political speeches and discourse analysis. *Current Issues in Language & Society*, 3(3), 201-204.
- Selkirk, E. (1980). *On prosodic structure and its relation to syntactic structure*: Indiana University Linguistics Club.
- Selkirk, E. (1996). The prosodic structure of function words In J. L. Morgan & K. Demuth (Eds.), *Signal to syntax: Bootstrapping from speech to grammar in early acquisition* (pp. 187-214). Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.
- Selkirk, E. (2011). The syntax-phonology interface. In J. Goldsmith, J. Riggle & A. Yu (Eds.), *The handbook of phonological theory, (2nd ed.)*, (pp. 435-484). Oxford: Blackwell Publishing.
- Skopeteas, S., Fiedler, I., Hellmuth, S., Schwarz, A., Stoel, R., Fanselow, G., . . . Krifka, M. (2006). *Questionnaire on information structure (QUIS): reference manual (Vol. 4)*: Universitätsverlag Potsdam.
- Strangert, E. (2005). *Prosody in public speech: analyses of a news announcement and a political interview*. Paper presented at the INTERSPEECH, pp. 3401-3404.

- Swerts, M. (1997). Prosodic features at discourse boundaries of different strength. *The Journal of the Acoustical Society of America*, 101(1), 514-521.
- Swerts, M., Collier, R., & Terken, J. (1994). Prosodic predictors of discourse finality in spontaneous monologues. *Speech Communication*, 15(1), 79-90.
- Swerts, M., & Geluykens, R. (1994). Prosody as a marker of information flow in spoken discourse. *Language and speech*, 37(1), 21-43.
- Terken, J. M. (1984). The distribution of pitch accents in instructions as a function of discourse structure. *Language and speech*, 27(3), 269-289.
- US envoy calls for new Iraqi PM. (2006 March 28). from [http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/middle\\_east/4855210.stm](http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/middle_east/4855210.stm)
- Van Dijk, T. (1997). What is political discourse analysis? *Belgian journal of linguistics*, 11(1), 11-52.
- Wagner, M. (2017). Prosodic Focus. Retrieved Jul/27/2019, from [https://semanticsarchive.net/Archive/TFhYTYxO/wagner\\_2019\\_prosodicfocus\\_submitted.pdf](https://semanticsarchive.net/Archive/TFhYTYxO/wagner_2019_prosodicfocus_submitted.pdf)
- Wennerstrom, A. (2001). *The music of everyday speech: prosody and discourse analysis*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Wichmann, A. (2000). *Intonation in text and discourse: beginnings, middles and ends*. Harlow: Longman.
- Wirth-Koliba, V. (2016). The diverse and dynamic world of 'us' and 'them' in political discourse. *Critical Approaches to Discourse Analysis across Disciplines*, 8(1), 23-37.
- Yasin, A. (2012). *Syntax-prosody interface: evidence from wh-movement in Jordanian Arabic and Egyptian Arabic*. (PhD thesis), Purdue University.
- Yip, M. (2002). *Tone*: Cambridge University Press.
- Zellers, M. K. (2011). *Prosodic detail and topic structure in discourse*. (PhD thesis), University of Cambridge.